

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL History of the War

*A Complete and Authentic Record in
Text and Pictures*

Edited by

WALTER HUTCHINSON

M.A., F.R.G.S., F.R.A.I., F.R.S.A., F.Z.S., Barrister-at-Law

(Editor of "Hutchinson's History of the Nations," "Customs of the World," "Wonders of the World," etc.)

Special Contributions by Eminent Authorities including

Rt. Hon. WINSTON CHURCHILL,
P.C., C.H., M.P.

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

Rt. Hon. A. V. ALEXANDER, P.C., M.P.

Admiral Sir GERALD DICKENS, K.C.V.O.

Rt. Hon. Sir ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR,
P.C., M.P.

Rt. Hon. LORD BEAVERBROOK, P.C.

Rt. Hon. ANTHONY EDEN, P.C., M.P.

Group-Captain W. HELMORE



THIS VOLUME DEALS WITH THE PERIOD FROM
24TH DECEMBER, 1941, TO 17TH MARCH, 1942

There are 498 reproductions in black and white, 12 special drawings,
and 9 specially drawn maps and diagrams

HUTCHINSON & CO. (Publishers) LTD., LONDON and MELBOURNE

CONTENTS (24th December, 1941, to 17th March, 1942)

	PAGE
SERVANTS OF A GREAT PURPOSE by the RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL, P.C., C.H., M.P.	1
THE SOVIET UNION AND BRITAIN by the RT. HON. ANTHONY EDEN, P.C., M.P.	29
"NO COMPROMISE—ONLY TOTAL VICTORY" by PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT	53
THE WAR AT SEA by ADMIRAL SIR GERALD DICKENS, K.C.V.O.	77
PROGRESS OF THE WAR by the RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL, P.C., C.H., M.P.	101, 125
THE TIDE OF BATTLE by GROUP-CAPTAIN W. HELMORE	149
THE MINISTRY OF PRODUCTION by the RT. HON. LORD BEAVERBROOK, P.C.	173
PROGRESS OF THE WAR by the RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL, P.C., C.H., M.P.	197
BATTLE OF THE SEVEN SEAS by the RT. HON. A. V. ALEXANDER, P.C., M.P.	221
OPERATIONS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE by SIR ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR, P.C., M.P.	245
HOW RUSSIA HITS BACK	269

COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

1941-42	PAGE
From 24th-30th December	21
From 31st December-6th January	45
From 7th-13th January	69
From 14th-20th January	93
From 21st-27th January	117
From 28th January-3rd February	141
From 4th-10th February	165
From 11th-17th February	189
From 18th-24th February	213
From 25th February-3rd March	237
From 4th-10th March	261
From 11th-17th March	285

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

1941-42	PAGE
From 24th-30th December	24
From 31st December-6th January	48
From 7th-13th January	72
From 14th-20th January	96
From 21st-27th January	120
From 28th January-3rd February	144
From 4th-10th February	168
From 11th-17th February	192
From 18th-24th February	216
From 25th February-3rd March	240
From 4th-10th March	264
From 11th-17th March	288

ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

SPECIAL DRAWINGS

(by Montague B. Black)

	PAGE
AIRCRAFT OF BOMBER COMMAND ATTACK GERMAN SYNTHETIC RUBBER FACTORY.	12
U.S. WARPLANES SUCCESSFULLY ATTACK JAPANESE WARSHIPS OFF MINDANAO	36
RUSSIAN COMMANDOS SUPPORTED BY FLEET AND AIR ARM MAKE SUCCESSFUL LANDING IN CRIMEA	60
WELLINGTON HEAVY BOMBERS RAID CATANIA AERODROME AT NIGHTFALL	81
ENGAGEMENT BETWEEN BRITISH AND JAPANESE NAVAL FORCES OFF MALAYA	108
JAPANESE ATTEMPT TO LAND BY MOONLIGHT ON BATAAN PENINSULA	132
BRITISH CORVETTE GETS A GIANT GERMAN BOMBER	156
ENEMY WARSHIPS ATTACKED AND DAMAGED BY THE MEDITERRANEAN FLEET'S AIR ARM	180
JAPANESE INVASION FLEET BATTERED BY ALLIED SEA AND AIR FORCES OFF BALI	204
BRITISH PARACHUTE TROOPS DESTROY RADIOLOCATION POST IN OCCUPIED FRANCE	228
RENAULT MOTOR FACTORY AT BILLANCOURT HEAVILY ATTACKED BY BRITISH AIRCRAFT	252
GERMAN E-BOATS ROUTED BY BRITISH SURFACE CRAFT	276

MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

	PAGE		PAGE
GATEWAY TO THE FAR EAST.	7	ROUTE OF 'THE GERMAN WARSHIPS' FLIGHT FROM	
RUSSIAN ADVANCE ON MOSCOW FRONT	33	BREST	178
SOUTHERN MALAYA AND SINGAPORE	92	THE BATTLE-FRONT IN BURMA	195
THE PACIFIC THEATRE OF WAR	99	GATEWAY TO THE INDIAN OCEAN	255
SINGAPORE ISLAND	161	PROGRESS OF THE RUSSIAN ARMIES	270

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

iii

	PAGE		PAGE		AGE
Abyssinia—		America, United States of		British Army (<i>continued</i>)—	
Italian prisoners in Gondar . . .	20	(<i>continued</i>)—		Searching prisoners taken at	
Surrender of Gondar . . .	20	French liner <i>Normandie</i> ablaze in		Bruneval . . .	218
Aircraft, British—		New York Harbour . . .	164	Soldier with Canadian Sten sub-	
Albacores in flight over Libya . . .	211	French liner <i>Normandie</i> lying on		machine carbine . . .	106
Buffaloes in flight . . .	130	her side in New York Harbour	164	Souvenir of the Bruneval raid . . .	218
Ground crew man-handling a		Fitting caterpillar treads to a		Transporting a Valentine tank . . .	176
Stirling bomber . . .	193	tank . . .	150	Burma—	
Kittyhawk fighter in flight . . .	128	Housing for a super-charger . . .	2	Building street shelters in	
Liberator aircraft . . .	249	Liberator aircraft for the R.A.F.	249	Rangoon . . .	158
Mustang and Kittyhawk aircraft		Naval blimp patrolling the		Devastation in Rangoon by	
Stirling bombers in flight . . .	245	Atlantic . . .	286	Japanese raiders . . .	158
Aircraft, German, Heinkel 111		Officers of the American Expe-		Guarding the Bay of Bengal . . .	170
with barrage balloon "bumper"	94	ditionary Force in Northern		Hair-pin bends on the Burma	
Air Force, Royal—		Ireland . . .	118	Road . . .	195
Aerial photograph of Kiel		One of the Army's big guns . . .	56	In defence of Rangoon . . .	170
harbour showing the <i>Gneisenau</i>	227	President Roosevelt and War		Indian trench-mortar detachment	
Blenheim bomber pilots who		Cabinet . . .	54	at Mandalay . . .	169
attacked the German warships	179	Tanks going into action		Lorries on the Burma Road . . .	26
Bombing Herdla aerodrome,		behind smoke screen . . .	131	Map, battle-front . . .	195
Vaagso Island, Norway . . .	9	Troops of the Expeditionary		Scene at Rangoon docks . . .	107
Canadian sergeant-pilot receiv-		Force landing in Northern		Chiang Kai-Shek, General . . .	26
ing instruction . . .	247	Ireland . . .	119	China—	
Coastal Command aircraft		Troops of the Expeditionary		British military mission at	
attacks U-boat . . .	23	Force marching to camp in		Chungking airport . . .	59
Daylight raid on Poissy factory . . .	243	Northern Ireland . . .	119	Chinese machine-gunner . . .	196
Direct hit on enemy ship in the		Atlantic, Battle of the—		Japanese rifles being collected	
Mediterranean . . .	81	Chinese seaman unconscious on		by Chinese troops . . .	220
Four direct hits on a multi bay		a raft . . .	190	Japanese war material captured	
building at the Renault works,		Four survivors on an upturned		at Changsha . . .	195
Billancourt, Paris . . .	242	boat . . .	67	Street in Chungking . . .	220
<i>Gneisenau</i> photographed at Kiel . . .	227	Prey of a U-boat . . .	287	Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston—	
Ground crew man-handling a		Seaman rescued by a corvette . . .	22	Addressing the U.S. Congress . . .	1
Stirling bomber . . .	193	Survivors sailing on keel of an		Arrives in Bermuda . . .	83
Hudson aircraft safe after		upturned boat . . .	23	At the controls of Boeing flying-	
dramatic adventure . . .	250	The <i>Veranger</i> , tanker sunk by		boat . . .	82
Hurricanes snowed-up in Russia	246	U-boat . . .	190	Leaving H.M.S. <i>Duke of York</i>	101
Kittyhawk fighter in flight . . .	128	U-boat forced to surface by depth		On board H.M.S. <i>Duke of York</i>	103
Mast-high attack on Guernsey . . .	81	charges . . .	22	Speaking in House of Assembly,	
Pilot and observer of a Blenheim		U-boat's crew struggling in the		Bermuda . . .	82
near Halfaya, Libya . . .	184	sea . . .	154	Wearing siren suit . . .	81
Pilot of R.A.F. wing in Russia		Australia—		With Lord Knollys . . .	83
donning his parachute . . .	246	Aborigine of Northern Australia		With President Roosevelt in	
Polish fighter pilot . . .	248	trying on gas mask . . .	125	Washington . . .	2
Practice turret . . .	248	Crew of an 18-pounder gun at		With Sir Earle Page . . .	199
Raid on chemical works at Huls,		Darwin . . .	200	Cripps, Rt. Hon. Sir Stafford	197
Germany . . .	12-13	German and Italian prisoners		With M. Molotov and Mr. Eden	29, 30
Renault works at Billancourt		going ashore at Sydney . . .	182	Curtin, Hon. John . . .	104
attacked . . .	242-3, 252-3	Japanese air raid on Darwin . . .	255	Eden, Rt. Hon. Anthony—	
Scattered tanks at the Renault		Munition workers . . .	251	and M. Molotov visit the front	31
works, Billancourt, Paris . . .	242	Owen Tommy-gun . . .	251	Arriving in Moscow . . .	29, 30
<i>Scharnhorst</i> photographed at		Australian Air Force, Royal—		Elizabeth, H.M. Queen—	
Wilhelmshaven . . .	227	Ambulance aircraft in flight . . .	38	With King George at Art Ex-	
Stirling bombers in flight . . .	245	Wreckage of "mercy" aircraft . . .	38	hibition . . .	241
Sunderland flying-boat breaking		Boldin, General I. V. . . .	203	With King George at a war	
up in the Mediterranean . . .	166	Brett, Major-General G. H. . . .	26	factory . . .	200
Sunderland's crew as prisoners		British Army—		Esmonde, Lieut.-Commander E. . . .	178
of war in Libya . . .	166	Bruneval, end of a glorious		Far East War—	
Sunderland's crew on wing in the		adventure . . .	219	Air raid damage in Singapore . . .	90
Mediterranean . . .	166	Bruneval raid landing craft		Air raid damage to Raffles Place	90
Sunderland's crew take prisoners		homeward bound . . .	217-18	Battle between British and	
in Libya . . .	166	Commandos' German captives . . .	71	Japanese naval forces off	
Sungei aerodrome after an		Commandos' raid on Vaagso and		Malaya . . .	103-9
R.A.F. raid . . .	159	Maaloy, Norway . . .	9, 10, 11	Big guns of Hawaii . . .	8
Tomahawks attack Axis supply		Infantry arrive home after		Bombing up a Japanese bomber	
column in Libya . . .	183	Bruneval raid . . .	217	in North China . . .	106
Wellington bombers raid on		New rifle and bayonet . . .	173	Bombs on Hong Kong . . .	109
Catania aerodrome, Sicily . . .	84-5	Parachute troops destroy radio-		British Military Mission at	
America, United States of—		location station at Bruneval	228-9	Chungking Airport . . .	59
Airacobras nearing completion . . .	4	Paratroops tell their story of the		Chinese machine-gunner at	
Army chief with general staff . . .	55	Bruneval raid . . .	218	Changsha . . .	196
Army leaders in conference . . .	3	Prisoners taken in the Bruneval		Clearing up after an air raid,	
Arrival of the Expeditionary		raid . . .	217	Singapore . . .	90
Force in Northern Ireland . . .	118	Royal Artillery manning a			
Car factory changes to munitions	57	Bofors gun in England . . .	126		

List of Illustrations

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Far East War (<i>continued</i>)—		Far East War (<i>continued</i>)—		Hitler, Adolf, with Reichs-leader	
Destruction of the U.S.S. <i>Arizona</i>		U.S. destroyer <i>Downes</i> sunk by		Alfred Rosenberg and Reichs-	
at Pearl Harbour	28	Japanese raiders at Pearl		minister Dr. H. Lammers . . .	66
Direct hit on the U.S. destroyer		Harbour	215	Home Defence—	
<i>Shaw</i> at Pearl Harbour	215	U.S. sailors resting after bom-		Cleaning a searchlight on a sea	
Europeans and Chinese who		bardment	266	fort	239
escaped from Hong Kong	267	U.S. warplanes attack Japanese		Concrete pill-box guarding aero-	
Guarding the Bay of Bengal . .	170	warships	36-7	drome	129
Hickam airfield bombed by the		Waikiki Beach after a Japanese		Feeding a sea fort	239
Japanese	6	raid	27	General view of an armoured	
Hole made by Japanese bomb in		Wreckage of a Japanese raider .	8	sea fort	238
deck of a U.S. warship	266	Wreckage of the battleship <i>Utah</i>		Gun crew on a sea fort	238
In defence of Rangoon	170	at Pearl Harbour	21	Miniature route march on a sea	
Indian gun-crew with Bofors gun		France—		fort	239
in Malaya	100	British paratroops destroy radio-		Royal Artillery manning a	
Indian trench-mortars detach-		location station at Bruneval .	228-9	Bofors gun	126
ment at Mandalay	169	German gun-post on the coast .	284	Hong Kong—	
Invading Japanese troops		R.A.F. attack Renault works,		Japanese air attack	59
coming ashore	91	Billancourt, Paris	252-3	Japanese bombs dropping during	
Japanese air attack on Hong		R.A.F. raid on Poissy factory .	243	an attack	100
Kong	59	R.A.F. raid on the Renault		India, motor vehicle being hoisted	
Japanese aircraft shot down in		works, Billancourt, Paris .	242-3	aboard a transport	127
Malaya	99	Subterranean shelters for Ger-		Italian Navy, warship attacked by	
Japanese approach the Johore		man submarines	284	the Fleet Air Arm	180-1
Causeway, Singapore	254	George VI, H.M. King—		Japanese Air Force —	
Japanese Army bombers in		With Queen Elizabeth at art		Army bombers in flight	100
flight	100	exhibition	241	Bombing up a bomber in North	
Japanese attempt to land on		With Queen Elizabeth at a war		China	106
Bataan Peninsula	132-3	factory	200	Bombers crossing a mountain	
Japanese improvisation	254	German Air Force—		range in Northern China . . .	140
Japanese infantry passing through		Bombs which have been dropped		Squadron of Mitsubishi 928	
tangled jungle	172	in England	95	warning up in Northern	
Japanese invasion fleet battered		Focke-Wulf bomber shot down		China	140
by allied sea and air forces off		by H.M.S. <i>Genista</i>	156-7	Japanese Army —	
Bali	204-5	German Army, gun-crew on the		Tanks in action	58
Japanese invasion troops landing		French coast	284	Troops advancing	58
Japanese Marines	91	German Navy—		Japanese Navy —	
Japanese naval reconnaissance		Map, course followed by war-		Attacked by allied sea and air	
aircraft	139	ships in flight from Brest . .	178	forces off Bali	204-5
Japanese tank in action	58	Survivors from the sea-raider		<i>Hurutaka</i> , cruiser	105
Japanese troops advancing . .	58	<i>Steiermark</i>	116	Naval reconnaissance aircraft .	139
Japanese troops being landed		Survivor from the sea-raider		Warships being bombed by U.S.	
from transport on a Pacific		<i>Steiermark</i> landing in Australia		warplanes	36-7
island	171	U-boat attacked by Coastal		Warships on the alert	25
Japanese two-man submarine		Command aircraft	23	Java, map	255
beached at Pearl Harbour . . .	98	U-boat forced to the surface by		Kiel, R.A.F. aerial photograph	
Japanese war material captured		depth charges	22	showing the <i>Gneisenau</i> in a float-	
by the Chinese at Changsha . .	195	Wounded seaman from sea-		ing dock	227
Japanese warships on the alert .	25	raider <i>Steiermark</i>	116	Kuznetsov, Lieut.-General V. .	208
Keeping "Old Glory" flying . .	268	Germany, R.A.F. raid on chemical		Lee, Sub-Lieutenant E.	178
Major-General Wainwright with		works at Huls	12-13	Libya	
staff officers studying map . .	268	Gibraltar, manning an anti-aircraft		Aerial view of Bardia	112
Malayan scorched earth	172	gun	198	Air attack on Derna aerodrome	
Map, Pacific theatre of war . .	99	Great Britain—		Air Vice-Marshal Coningham	
Map, Singapore	7	Aero engine assembling shop .	201	with Lieut.-General N. M.	
Map, Southern Malaya and		Final adjustments to a Stirling's		Ritchie	50
Singapore	92	engines	175	Albacores on patrol	211
Oil refinery at Balikpapan, Ce-		Guns being lined up for despatch		Axis prisoners disembarking from	
lebes	100	by women	5	ship	14
Pilots of a U.S. Flying Fortress .	267	Scenes in an underground air-		Axis prisoners from Bardia . .	136
Raid damage at Honolulu	27	craft factory	244	Axis prisoners in Cairo	15
Salvaging a Japanese bomber		Shell containers from waste paper		Axis prisoners on the shore at	
from Pearl Harbour	98	Stirling bomber erection shop .	177	Tobruk	87
Scene on flight-deck of a U.S.		Woman worker cutting metal		"Bardia Bill" captured	16
aircraft-carrier	266	from plan	174	Bearded Free French warrior .	231
Shattered shops and houses at		Grunert, Major-General George .	104	Beaten and dejected	50
Honolulu	28	Hart, Admiral T. C.	26	Benina aerodrome after R.A.F.	
U.S. attack on Japanese naval		Hawaii—		raid	113
base	265	Scene near Waikiki, after		Bombing up Maryland bombers	
U.S. battleship <i>Arizona</i> set ablaze		Japanese raid	27	in the desert	89
by Japanese aircraft	6	Waikiki Beach after a Japanese		Booty from Libyan Omar battle	
U.S. battleship <i>Oklahoma</i> lying in		raid	27		17
the mud at Pearl Harbour . . .	214				
U.S. cruiser in action	265				
U.S. cruiser passing the burning					
<i>Arizona</i> at Pearl Harbour	214				

List of Illustrations

v

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Libya (<i>continued</i>)—		Libya (<i>continued</i>)—		Middle East (<i>continued</i>)—	
Bringing up Axis reinforcements	278	Machine-gun post manned by		Axis prisoners disembarking from	
British observation post near		French colonial troops . . .	280	ship	14
Jedabya	184	Major-General de Villiers, victor		Axis prisoners from Bardia . . .	136
British forces inspecting a Ger-		of Bardia and Halfaya . . .	136	Axis prisoners in Cairo . . .	15
man 1800-kilo bomb	148	Major-General Freyberg with		Axis prisoners on the shore at	
British officers examining Ger-		senior officers	184	Tobruk	87
man 88-mm. gun	88	New Zealand signallers on trek .	231	"Bardia Bill" captured	16
British outpost in a wadi . . .	212	New Zealand troops inspecting		Bearded Free French warriors .	231
British tank advancing	16	German gun	41	Beaten and dejected	50
British tank returning for repairs	259	Night fighter's work	52	Benina aerodrome after R.A.F.	
British troops signalling to Buq		Not like Flanders	146	raid	113
Buq	148	Officer commanding the Indian		Bombing up Maryland bombers	
Captured German petrol	17	Division	16	in the desert	89
Camouflage netting over French		Ousting the wily sniper	147	Booty from Libyan Omar battle .	17
75-mm. gun	232	Point of vantage	146	Bringing up Axis reinforcements	278
Caught by shell-fire	50	Polish artillery observation post	280	British observation post near	
Cave-dwellers at Tobruk . . .	230	Prisoners from the Afrika		Jedabya	184
Christmas in Bengazi	110	Korps	110	British officer inspecting a Ger-	
Coming out for a breather . . .	230	Regaining their spirits	260	man 1800-kilo bomb	148
Crew of a Boston 111 back from		R.A.F. attack on Bardia	113	British officers examining Ger-	
patrol	211	R.A.F. attack on El Megrin		man 88-mm. gun	88
Damage caused by the R.A.F.		aerodrome	135	British outpost in a wadi . . .	212
at Tripoli	134	R.A.F. bomb desert ammunition		British tank advancing	16
Enemy casualty clearing station		dump	39	British tank returning for re-	
near Bardia	182	Saturday night in Tobruk . . .	281	pairs	259
Enemy gun put out of action . .	89	Searching Italian prisoners . . .	88	British troops signalling to Buq	
Enemy tanker and trailer afire		Ships of the desert	281	Buq	148
in the desert	40	Sighting a sniper	52	Camouflage netting over a	
Fascist memorial with "V" signs	14	Sikh troops looking for snipers .	110	French 75-mm. gun	232
Fort Capuzzo from the air . . .	147	South African engineers remov-		Captured German petrol	17
Free French anti-tank rifle in		ing anti-tank mines	145	Caught by shell-fire	50
action	231	South Africans searching ruined		Cave-dwellers at Tobruk . . .	230
French marines manning anti-		houses at Sollum	148	Christmas in Bengazi	110
aircraft gun	259	Tank imprints in the sand . . .	136	Coming out for a breather . . .	230
Front-line cookhouse	280	Token of surrender at Bardia . .	112	Crew of a Boston 111 back from	
General Kopanski in the forward		Tomahawks attack Axis supply		patrol	211
area	260	column	183	Damage caused by the R.A.F. at	
General N. M. Ritchie with Air		Wounded German prisoner . . .	88	Tripoli	134
Vice-Marshal Coningham . . .	136	Wrecked ships in Bengazi Har-		Enemy casualty clearing station	
General Rommel's secret weapon	86	bour	112	near Bardia	182
German auxiliary petrol tanks . .	280			Enemy gun put out of action . .	89
German fighter aircraft down in		MacArthur, Lt.-General Douglas	104	Enemy tanker and trailer afire	
the desert	16	Taking the salute	268	in the desert	40
German gun in action	86	Malaya—		Fascist memorial with "V"	
German tank ready for patrol		Blazing rubber factory near		signs	14
duty	273	Kuala Lumpur	172	Fort Capuzzo from the air . . .	147
German tanks and lorries ablaze		Buffaloes in flight	130	Free French anti-tank rifle in	
in the desert	41	Indian gun-crew with a Bofors		action	231
Germans and Italians captured		gun	100	French marines manning anti-	
at Bardia	111	Malayan soldier in the jungle .	161	aircraft gun	259
Graveyard of Axis aircraft . . .	83	Malayan soldiers charging . . .	140	Front-line cookhouse	280
Greek airman with his aircraft .	260	Refugees from Penang	140	General Kopanski in the forward	
Here lie Tobruk's glorious dead	279	Scorched earth policy	160	area	260
He went for a ride	52	Screened by banana trees . . .	160	General N. M. Ritchie with Air	
Indian soldiers clearing the ruins		Work of destruction	160	Vice-Marshal Coningham . . .	136
of Cyrene	4	Malta—		General Rommel's secret weapon	86
Indian transport on the move . .	151	After an air raid	153	German auxiliary petrol tanks . .	280
Indian troops having a cup of		Air attack on the harbour . . .	46	German fighter aircraft down in	
tea	260	Entrance to a rock shelter . . .	46	the desert	16
Indian troops with captured		H.M.S. <i>Sikh</i> entering the Grand		German gun in action	86
Italian gun	14	Harbour	262	German tank ready for patrol	
Italian armoured-car crew lis-		Rock-hewn raid shelter	46	duty	278
tening to orders	232	Troops landing at the Grand		German tanks and lorries ablaze	
Italian bomber captured at Ben-		Harbour	153	in the desert	41
gazi	134	Merchant Navy, Royal—		Germans and Italians captured	
Italian gun-emplacement at-		Balloons for protection against		at Bardia	111
tacked by R.A.F. bombers . . .	185	dive-bombers	77	Graveyard of Axis aircraft . . .	88
Italian officers watching effect		Rescuing a shipping casualty . .	203	Greek airman with his aircraft .	260
of a bombardment	185	Middle East—		Here lie Tobruk's glorious dead	279
Italian prisoners being searched	52	Aerial view of Bardia	112	He went for a ride	52
Italian S.M. 81 shot down by		Air attack on Derna Aerodrome	51	Indian soldiers clearing the	
Canadian pilot	40	Air Vice-Marshal Coningham		ruins of Cyrene	49
Just another prisoner	112	with Lieut.-General N. M.		Indian transport on the move . .	151
Learning from the enemy	184	Ritchie	50	Indian troops having a cup of	
Leaving nothing to chance . . .	146	Albacores on patrol	211	tea	260

List of Illustrations

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Middle East (<i>continued</i>)—		Navy, Royal (<i>continued</i>)—		Norway—	
Indian troops with captured		Corvette shoots down a Focke-		Commandos approaching a dan-	44
Italian gun	14	Wulf bomber	156-7	Commandos attacking under	
Italian armoured-car crew		Crew of H.M. submarine		cover of smoke screen	44
listening to orders	232	<i>Utmost</i>	282	Fires at Vaagso and Maaloy	9
Italian bomber captured at		Cruiser convoy escort in the		German captured by the Com-	
Bengazi	134	Mediterranean	202	mandos	42
Italian gun-emplacement at-		Cruiser on duty	191	German gun position on	
tacked by R.A.F. bombers	185	Destroyers entering the harbour		Maaloy Island	42
Italian officers watching effect		at Malta	226	German military storehouse set	
of a bombardment	185	Destroyers steaming out to sea	221	ablaze by Commandos	42
Italian prisoners being searched		Fleet Air Arm—		German prisoners on board a	
Italian S.M. 81 shot down by		Albacore aircraft leaving the		transport	44
Canadian pilot	40	flight deck of H.M.S. <i>Victor-</i>		R.A.F. bombing Herdla aero-	
Just another prisoner	112	<i>torious</i>	194	drome, Vaagso Island	9
Learning from the enemy	184	H.M. aircraft-carrier <i>Victori-</i>			
Leaving nothing to chance	146	<i>ous</i>	79		
Machine-gun post manned by		Italian warships attacked by			
French colonial troops	280	aircraft	180-1	Page, Sir Earle, with Mr. Churchill	199
Major-General de Villiers, victor		German E-boats routed in the		Philippine Islands—	
of Bardia and Halfaya	136	Channel	276-7	Japanese attempt to land on	
Major-General Freyberg with		Gun-crews standing by their		Bataan Peninsula	132 3
senior officers	184	guns on a destroyer	283	One of Corregidor's big guns in	
New Zealand signallers on trek	231	H.M. destroyer <i>Sikh</i> entering		action	138
New Zealand troops inspecting		Grand Harbour, Malta	262	Pizey, Captain C. T. M.	178
German gun	41	H.M. minesweeper <i>Britomart</i>	223	Portugal, honour for R.A.F. dead	152
Night fighter's work	52	H.M.S. <i>Campbell</i>	179	Pownall, General Sir H.	26
Not like Flanders	146	H.M.S. <i>Duke of York</i>	102		
Officer commanding the Indian		H.M.S. <i>Duke of York</i> firing her			
Division	16	big guns	263	Rommel, General, arriving at an	
Ousting the wily sniper	147	H.M.S. <i>Hesperus</i>	194	aerodrome in Tripoli	185
Point of vantage	146	H.M.S. <i>King George V</i>	225	Roosevelt, President, with Mr.	
Polish artillery observation post		H.M.S. <i>Newcastle</i> entering Ply-		Winston Churchill in Washing-	
Prisoners from the Afrika Korps		mouth Sound	224	ton	2
Regaining their spirits	260	H.M.S. <i>Suffolk</i> on Arctic patrol		Russo-German War—	
R.A.F. attack on Bardia	113	Look-out in rough weather on		Abandoned by the roadside	257
R.A.F. attack on El Megrin		convoy duty	4	Abandoned German guns and	
aerodrome	135	Mine-sweeper at work	262	vehicles on the road from	
R.A.F. bomb desert ammunition		Mine-sweeping flotilla in North		Klin	34
dump	39	Sea	80	Abandoned German transport	
Saturday night in Tobruk	281	Officers and crew of H.M. sub-		aircraft	74
Searching Italian prisoners	88	marine <i>Tigris</i>	97	Advance turned into retreat	210
Ships of the desert	281	On the way to Lofoten	70	Aftermath of defeat	207
Sighting a sniper	52	Rear-Admiral L. H. K. Hamil-		After the Nazis had fled	208
Sikh troops looking for snipers	110	ton, leader of the Lofoten raid		All hands to the plough	271
South African engineers remov-		Sailor freeing chains and wires		Bodies of frozen German soldiers	
ing anti-tank mines	145	from ice in the Arctic	143	Buildings fired by the retreating	
South Africans searching ruined		Savoia torpedo-carrying bomber		Germans	34
houses at Sollum	148	shot down in the Mediterra-		Civilian victims of the Nazis	186
Tank imprints in the sand	136	nean	155	Cossack cavalry charging over	
Token of surrender at Bardia	112	Seaman rescued by a corvette in		snow	65
Tomahawks attack Axis supply		the Atlantic	22	Cossack cavalry riding through	
column	183	Ships under heavy aerial bom-		a forest	76
Wounded German prisoner	88	bardment	78	Cossacks charging on foot	73
Wrecked ships in Bengazi Har-		Signalman on a destroyer	222	Declaration to Hungary	233
bour	112	Signalman on a destroyer in		Desperadoes in conference	66
Molotov, M.—		the Atlantic	79	Destruction and death	256
Shaking hands with General		Submarines in port after		Freed from the invader	206
Sikorski	35	patrol duty	194	German artillery buried in the	
With Mr. Eden and Sir Stafford		U-boat forced to the surface by a		snow	66
Cripps	29, 30	corvette in the Atlantic	22	German gun-crew shrouded in	
		Warships attacked by German		sheets	18
		and Italian aircraft in the		German heavy tank wrecked by	
		Mediterranean	155	a direct hit	115
Navy, Royal—		Netherlands Air Force, Royal,		German infantry retreating to	
A cold watch	149	bombing up prior to a flight to		new positions	123
Aerial attack on H.M.S. <i>Malaya</i>	47	aid British troops	160	German machine-gun crew	210
Aerial attack on H.M.S. <i>Royal</i>		Netherlands East Indies Army,		German patrol on the Crimean	
<i>Sovereign</i> and aircraft-carrier		soldiers with anti-tank guns	106	front	18
<i>Eagle</i>	47	Netherlands Navy, Royal—		German prisoners	33, 64, 234
Among Norway's fjords	71	On board H.N.M.S. <i>Isaac Sweers</i>		German prisoners captured on	
Approaching Arctic waters with		Survivors of the U-boat 95 sunk		the South-Western front	236
convoy	142	by submarine	154	German prisoners mending their	
Battle with Japanese naval forces		New Zealand, coastal defence gun-		clothes	233
off <i>Malaya</i>	108-9	crews manning their guns	251	German soldier clearing snow	
Big gun for a big ship	282	Nimitz, Admiral C. W.	26	from dug-out	163
Cold look-out in the Arctic	143				

List of Illustrations

vii

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Russo-German War (<i>continued</i>)—		Russo-German War (<i>continued</i>)—		U.S.S.R. (<i>continued</i>)—	
German soldiers dressed in civilian clothing	210	Soviet machine-gunners in arctic setting	124	Women workers greasing shells in factory	269
German soldiers guarding the retreat	19	Soviet mine-thrower and crew going into action	163	Working for a purpose	271
German soldiers in a forward position	163	Soviet mine-thrower crew	122	United States Army, artillery at exercise	53
German train abandoned	234	Soviet motor-cyclists and armoured cars on track of the enemy	209	United States Army Air Force, warplanes bombing Japanese warships	36-7
German troops seeking winter quarters	75	Soviet officers on the Tula front	76	United States Navy—	
Germans captured near Moscow	124	Soviet paratroops destroying a railway track	187	Cruiser passing the burning <i>Arizona</i> at Pearl Harbour	214
Germans killed by their comrades	258	Soviet PE-2, twin-engine super-speed bomber	124	Destroyer <i>Downes</i> sunk by the Japanese at Pearl Harbour	215
Grave of Leo Tolstoy	34	Soviet pilots of American aircraft	121	Direct hit on the destroyer <i>Shaw</i> at Pearl Harbour	215
Guerrilla heroine	233	Soviet ski troops ready to set out	188	<i>Oklahoma</i> lying in the mud at Pearl Harbour	214
Gun abandoned by the Germans	234	Soviet soldiers hunting German stragglers at Rostov-on-Don	207	Wreckage of the battleship <i>Utah</i> at Pearl Harbour	21
Guns and equipment left behind by the Spaniards	236	Soviet soldiers washing in snow	256	United States of America—	
Heavy gun abandoned by the Germans	258	Soviet stretcher-bearer heroine	122	Airacobras nearing completion	4
Innocent victims of the Nazis	188	Soviet tank towing sleds	235	Army chief with general staff	55
Junkers 88 hit by Soviet A.A. gunners	123	Soviet troops camouflaged in sheets	114	Army leaders in conference	3
Leningrad volunteers on reconnaissance patrol	65	Soviet troops ski-ing to victory	208	Arrival of the Expeditionary Force in Northern Ireland	118
Major Laptev, hero of an artillery duel	35	Soviet troops under Captain Maslov advancing	33	Car factory changes to munitions	57
Map, progress of the Soviet armies	270	Street fighting amid the ruins at Yuhnov	274	Fitting caterpillar treads to a tank	150
Map, Soviet advance on the Moscow front	33	Swift retribution	186	French liner <i>Normandie</i> ablaze in New York Harbour	164
Mark of the beast	273	To sleep is death	19	French liner <i>Normandie</i> lying on her side in New York Harbour	164
Moscow church damaged by a German bomb	206	Tank bound for the front passing through Moscow	270	Housing for a super-charger	2
Moscow defence hero	122	Tanks and transport vehicles, abandoned by the Germans	274	Liberator aircraft for the R.A.F.	249
Mounted Soviet nurse	206	Truck-loads of Soviet troops passing through Moscow	257	Naval blimp patrolling the Atlantic	286
Muscovites repairing tanks	124	Villagers unearthing food	186	Officers of the American Expeditionary Force in Northern Ireland	118
New Soviet bomber	114	Where the German retreat began	62	One of the Army's big guns	56
Not clad for a Russian winter	63	Young Soviet guerrillas	273	President Roosevelt and War Cabinet	54
Presentation to Moscow Guards	274			Tanks going into action behind smoke screen	131
Pulkovo Observatory destroyed by the Germans	236	Sicily—		Troops of the Expeditionary Force landing in Northern Ireland	119
Rewards for bravery for Soviet soldiers	64	Castel aerodrome attacked by the R.A.F.	148	Troops of the Expeditionary Force marching to camp in Northern Ireland	119
R.A.F. officer and Soviet Air Force captain	35	Wellington bombers raid Catania aerodrome	84-5		
Silent as ghosts they approach	187	Sikorski, General, shaking hands with M. Molotov	35	Wainwright, Major-Gen. Jonathan	268
Soviet air-sled used in the Staraya-Russo area	273	Singapore—		Wavell, General Sir Archibald	26
Soviet anti-tank gun in action	65	Air raid casualty	138	Leaving Chungking airport	59
Soviet armoured train camouflaged white	64	Air raid damage	137	Western Desert—	
Soviet armoured train in action	64	Air Vice-Marshal Pulford greeting Dutch airmen	196	Aerial view of Bardia	112
Soviet bombers in flight	115	Arrival of Blenheim bombers	126	Air attack on Derna aerodrome	51
Soviet cavalryman in ambush	234	Maps	7, 161	Air Vice-Marshal Coningham with Lieut.-General N. M. Ritchie	50
Soviet cavalry on reconnaissance	275	Natives digging trenches	137	Albacores on patrol	211
Soviet cavalry on the trail	275	Wrecked civilian homes	137	Axis prisoners disembarking from ship	14
Soviet Commandos landing in the Crimea	60-1	Soviet Air Force, bombers in flight	115	Axis prisoners from Bardia	136
Soviet field gun on the Moscow front	76	Tripoli, after a bombing raid by the R.A.F.	212	Axis prisoners in Cairo	15
Soviet field guns hidden in a wood	62	U.S.S.R.—		Axis prisoners on the shore at Tobruk	87
Soviet guards moving towards Staraya Russa	256	Armoured train gift of the workers	271	"Bardia Bill" captured	16
Soviet guerrillas threading their way through tall grass	162	General Sikorski shaking hands with M. Molotov	35	Bearded Free French warrior	231
Soviet gun-crews taking up action stations	73	Hurricanes of the R.A.F. wing snowed up	246	Beaten and dejected	50
Soviet infantry examining German equipment	74	M. Molotov shaking hands with General Sikorski	35	Benina aerodrome after R.A.F. raid	113
Soviet infantry going over the top	74	Mr. Anthony Eden arriving in Moscow	29, 30	Bombing up Maryland bomber	89
Soviet infantrymen on skis	162	Pilot of the R.A.F. wing donning his parachute	246	Booty from Libyan Omar battle	17
Soviet infantry pursuing German troops	123			Bringing up Axis reinforcements	278

List of Illustrations

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Western Desert (<i>continued</i>)—		Western Desert (<i>continued</i>)—		Western Desert (<i>continued</i>)—	
British observation post near		German fighter aircraft down in		New Zealand signallers on trek .	231
Jedabya	184	the desert	16	New Zealand troops inspecting	
British officer inspecting a Ger-		German gun in action	86	German gun	41
man 1800-kilo bomb	148	German tank ready for patrol		Night fighter's work	52
British officers examining Ger-		duty	278	Not like Flanders	146
man 88-mm. gun.	88	German tanks and lorries ablaze		Officer commanding the Indian	
British outpost in a wadi	212	in the desert	41	Division	16
British tank advancing	16	Germans and Italians captured		Ousting the wily sniper	147
British tank returning for repairs	259	at Bardia	111	Point of vantage	146
British troops signalling to Buq		Graveyard of Axis aircraft.	88	Polish artillery observation post. .	280
Buq	148	Greek airman with his aircraft	260	Prisoners from the Afrika Korps .	110
Captured German petrol	17	Here lie Tobruk's glorious dead .	279	Regaining their spirits	260
Camouflage netting over French		He went for a ride	52	R.A.F. attack on Bardia	113
75-mm. gun	232	Indian soldiers clearing the ruins		R.A.F. attack on El Megrin	
Caught by shell-fire	50	of Cyrene	49	aerodrome	135
Cave-dwellers at Tobruk.	230	Indian transport on the move . .	151	R.A.F. bomb desert ammunition	
Christmas in Bengazi	110	Indian troops having a cup of		dump	39
Coming out for a breather.	230	tea	260	Saturday night in Tobruk.	281
Crew of a Boston 111 back from		Indian troops with captured		Searching Italian prisoners	88
patrol.	211	Italian gun	14	Ships of the desert	281
Damage caused by R.A.F. at		Italian armoured-car crew		Sighting a sniper	52
Tripoli	134	listening to orders	232	Sikh troops looking for snipers . .	110
Enemy casualty clearing station		Italian bomber captured at		South African engineers re-	
near Bardia	182	Bengazi	134	moving anti-tank mines.	145
Enemy gun put out of action . . .	89	Italian gun-emplacement at-		South Africans searching ruined	
Enemy tanker and trailer afire . .	40	tacked by R.A.F. bombers	185	houses at Sollum	148
Fascist memorial with "V"		Italian officers watching effect		Tank imprints in the sand.	136
signs	14	of a bombardment	185	Token of surrender at Bardia . . .	112
Fort Capuzzo from the air.	147	Italian prisoners being searched	52	Tomahawks attack Axis supply	
Free French anti-tank rifle in		Italian S.M. 81 shot down by		column	183
action	231	Canadian pilot	40	Wounded German prisoner	88
French marines manning anti-		Just another prisoner	112	Wrecked ships in Bengazi Har-	
aircraft gun	259	Learning from the enemy.	184	bour	112
Front-line cookhouse	280	Leaving nothing to chance	146	West Indies, unexploded torpedo	
General Kopanski in the forward		Machine-gun post manned by		washed ashore at Aruba	287
area	260	French colonial troops	280	Wright, Captain J. P., with crew	
General N. M. Ritchie with Air		Major-General de Villiers, victor		of destroyer	178
Vice-Marshal Coningham	136	of Bardia and Halfaya	136		
General Rommel's secret weapon . .	86	Major-General Freyberg with			
German auxiliary petrol tanks . . .	280	senior officers	184		
				Zhukov, General G.	208

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY of the WAR

SERVANTS OF A GREAT PURPOSE

By the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.
Prime Minister

ADDRESSING an historic meeting in Washington, U.S.A., of both houses of the United States Congress on 26th December, 1941, Mr. Churchill said :

Members of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, I feel greatly honoured you should have invited me to enter the United States Chamber and address representatives of both branches of Congress. The fact that my American forbears of so many generations played their part in the life of the United States, and that here I am, an Englishman, welcomed in your midst, makes this experience one of the most moving and thrilling in my life, which is already long and has not been entirely uneventful.

I wish indeed that my mother, whose memory I cherish across the vale of years, could have been here to see. By the way, I cannot help reflecting that if my father had been American and my mother British, instead of the other way round, I might have got here on my own. In that case, this would not have been the first time you would have heard my voice. In that case, I should not have needed any invitation, but if I had, it is hardly likely it would have been unanimous. I must confess, therefore, that I do not feel quite like a fish out of water in a legislative assembly where English is spoken.

I am a child of the House of Commons. I was brought up in my father's house to believe in democracy. "Trust the people"—that was his message. I used to see him cheered at meetings and in the streets by crowds of working men way back in those aristocratic Victorian days when, as Disraeli said, the world was for the few, and for the very few. Therefore I have been in harmony all my life with the tides which have flowed on both sides of the Atlantic against privilege and monopoly, and I have steered confidently towards the Gettysburg ideal of "the government of the people by the people for



AN HISTORIC SPEECH
Mr Winston Churchill addressing U.S. Congress. Behind him is Vice-President Henry A. Wallace.

the people." I owe my advancement entirely to the House of Commons, whose servant I am. In my country, as in yours, public men are proud to be the servants of the State and would be ashamed to be its masters.

But any day, if they thought the people wanted it, the House of Commons might by a simple vote remove me from my office. But I am not worrying about it at all. As a matter of fact, I am sure they will approve very highly of my journey here, for which I obtained the King's permission in order to meet the President of the United States and to arrange with him all that mapping out of our military plans, and have all those intimate meetings of the high officers of the armed services in both countries which are indispensable to the successful prosecution of the war.

I should like to say first of all how much I have been impressed and encouraged by the breadth of view and sense of proportion which I have found in all quarters over here to which I have had access. Anyone who did not understand the size and solidarity of the foundations of the United States might easily have expected to find an exciting, disturbed, self-centred atmosphere, with all minds focused upon the novel, startling, and painful episodes of sudden war as they hit America. After all, the United States has been attacked and set upon by three most powerfully armed dictator States—the greatest military power in Europe, the greatest military Power in Asia. Japan, Germany and Italy have all declared, and are making, war upon you.

The quarrel is opened, which can only end in their overthrow or yours. But here in Washington, in these memorable days, I have found an Olympian fortitude which, far from being based upon complacency, is only the beginning of an inflexible purpose and the proof of a



DEMOCRACY'S CHAMPIONS

Mr. Winston Churchill and Mr. Franklin Delano Roosevelt, the two great leaders of democracy's cause, meet in Washington.

sure, well-grounded confidence in the final outcome. We in Britain had the same feeling in our darkest days. We, too, were sure in the end all would be well. You do not underrate the severity of the ordeal to which you and we have still to be subjected. The forces ranged against us are enormous. They are bitter, they are ruthless. The wicked men and their factions who have launched their peoples on the path of war and conquest know that they will be called to terrible account if they cannot beat down by force of arms the people they have assailed. They will stick at nothing. They have a vast accumulation of war weapons of all kinds. They have highly trained, disciplined armies, navies, and air services. They have plans and designs which have long been tried and matured. They will stop at nothing that violence or treachery can suggest.

It is quite true that, on our side, our own resources in man-power and materials are far greater than theirs. But only a portion of our resources are as yet mobilised and developed, and we both of us have much to learn in the cruel art of war. We have, therefore, without doubt, a time of tribulation before us. In this same time some ground will be lost which will be hard and costly to regain. Many disappointments and unpleasant surprises await us. Many of them will afflict us before the full marshalling of our latent and total power can be accomplished.

During the best part of 20 years the youth of Britain and America have been taught that war is evil, which is true, and that it would never come again, which has been proved false. For the best part of 20 years the youth of Japan and Italy had been taught that aggressive war was the noblest duty of the citizen, and that it should be begun as soon as the necessary weapons and organisation had been made. We had performed the duties and tasks of peace. They have plotted and planned for war. This, naturally, has placed us in Britain, and now placed you in the United States, at a disadvantage, which only time, courage, and enduring exertions can correct.

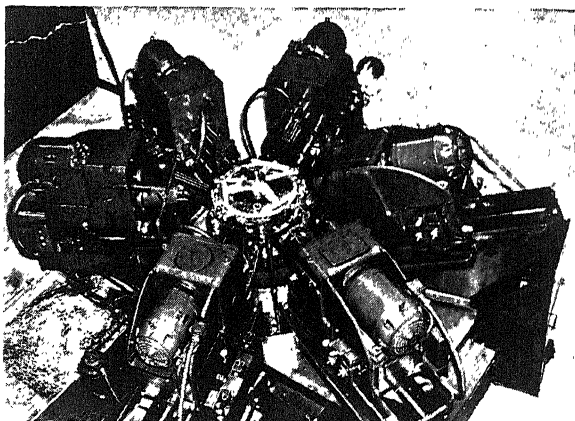
We have indeed to be thankful that so much time has been granted to us. If Germany had tried to invade the British Isles after the French collapse in June, 1940, and if Japan had declared war on the British Empire and the United States at about the same date, no one could say what disasters and agonies might not have been our

lot. But now at the end of December, 1941, our transformation from easy-going peace to total war efficiency has made very great progress. The broad flow of munitions in Great Britain has already begun. Immense strides have been made in the conversion of American industry to military purposes, and now that the United States is at war it is possible for orders to be given every day which in a year or 18 months hence will produce results in war power beyond anything that has been seen or foreseen in the dictator States. Provided that every effort is made, that nothing is kept back of the whole man-power, brain-power, virility, valour, and civic fortitude of the English-speaking world with all its galaxy of loyal, friendly, associated communities and States—provided that is bent unremittingly to the simple and supreme task—I think it would be reasonable to hope that the end of 1942 will see us quite definitely in a better position than we are now, and that the year 1943 will enable us to assume the initiative upon an ample scale.

Some people may be momentarily depressed when, like your President, I speak of a long and hard war. But our peoples would rather know the truth, sombre though it be. And, after all, when we are doing the noblest work in the world, not only defending our hearths and homes but the cause of freedom in other lands, the question of whether deliverance comes in 1942, 1943, or 1944 falls into its proper place in the grand proportions of human history.

Sure I am that this day—now—we are masters of our fate; that the task which has been set us is not above our strength; that its pangs and toils are not beyond our endurance. As long as we have faith in our cause and an unconquerable will-power, salvation will not be denied us. In the words of the Psalmist, "He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord."

And all the tidings will not be evil. On the contrary, mighty strokes of war have already been dealt against the enemy; by the glorious defence of their native soil by the Russian armies and people, wounds have been inflicted upon the Nazi tyranny and system which have bitten deep, and will fester and inflame not only in the Nazi body but in the Nazi mind. The boastful Mussolini has crumbled already. He is now but a lackey and serf, the merest utensil of his master's will. He has inflicted great sufferings and wrongs upon his



MACHINE-TOOL WIZARD

An American machine-tool finishing, in 24 minutes, a housing for a super-charger. The 45 operations involved once took eight machines four hours to perform

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

own industrious people. He has been stripped of his African empire, and Abyssinia has been liberated. Our armies in the East, which were so weak and ill-equipped at the moment of French desertion, now control all the regions from Teheran to Bengazi, and from Aleppo and Cyprus to the shores of the Nile.

For many months we devoted ourselves to preparing to take the offensive in Libya. Very considerable battles, which have been proceeding for the last six weeks in the desert, have been most fiercely fought on both sides. Owing to the difficulties of supply upon the desert flanks, we were never able to bring numerically equal forces to bear upon the enemy. Therefore we had

quarter of the globe. There are good tidings also from the blue waters. The life-line of supplies which joins our two nations across the oceans—that life-line is flowing steadily and freely in spite of all the enemy can do.

It is a fact that the British Empire, which many thought 18 months ago was broken and ruined, is now incomparably stronger, and is growing stronger with every month. Lastly, if you will forgive me for saying it, to me the best tidings of all is that the United States, united as never before, has drawn the sword for freedom and cast away the scabbard.

All these tremendous facts have led the subjugated peoples of Europe to lift up their heads again in hope.



U.S. ARMY LEADERS IN CONFERENCE

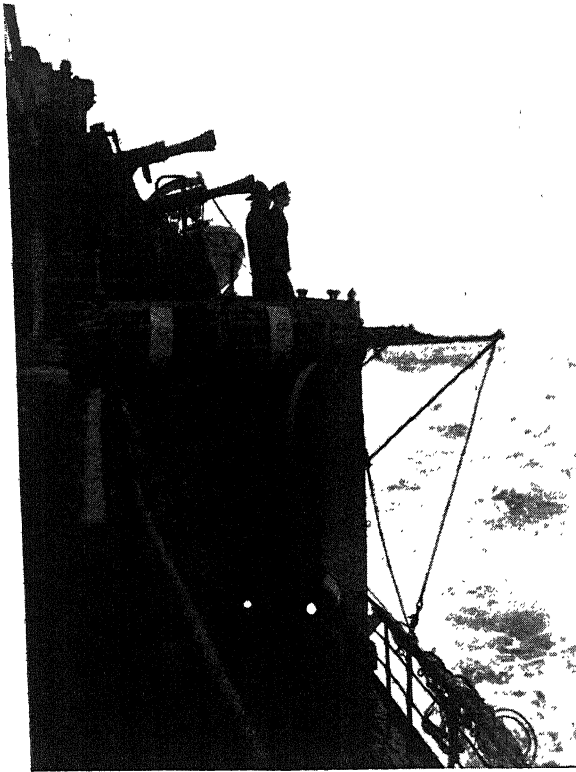
Left to right: Col. Edgar P. Sorenson, Lieut.-Col. Harold L. George, Brig.-Gen. Carl Spaatz, Major-Gen. Henry Arnold, Major Haywood Hansell, Brig.-Gen. Martin F. Scanlon, and Lieut.-Col. Arthur W. Vanaman.

to rely upon our superiority in the numbers and quality of our tanks and aircraft, British and American. For the first time, aided by these, we have fought the enemy with equal weapons. We have made the Hun feel the sharp edge of those tools with which he had enslaved Europe.

The armed forces of the enemy in Cyrenaica amounted to about 150,000, of whom one-third were Germans. General Auchinleck set out to destroy totally that armed force. I have every reason to believe that his aim will be fully accomplished. I am so glad to be able to place before you, members of the Senate and of the House of Representatives, at this moment when you are entering the war, proof that with proper weapons and proper organisation we are able to beat the life out of the savage Nazi. What Hitlerism is suffering in Libya is only a sample and foretaste of what we have to give him and his accomplices, wherever this war should lead us, in every

They have put aside for ever the shameful temptation of resigning themselves to the conqueror's will. Hope has returned to the hearts of scores of millions of men and women, and with that hope there burns the flame of anger against a brutal, corrupt invader, and still more fiercely burns the fire of hatred and contempt for the filthy quislings whom he has suborned.

In a dozen famous ancient States now prostrate under the Nazi yoke, masses of the people of all classes and creeds await the hour of liberation, when they all will once again be able to play their part and strike their blows like men. That hour will strike, and its solemn peal will proclaim that night is past and that the dawn has come. The onslaught upon us so long and so secretly planned by Japan has presented both our countries with grievous problems for which we could not be fully prepared. If people ask me—as they have the right to ask me in England—why is it that you have not



LOOK OUT IN ROUGH WEATHER

Crews of convoy escort vessels are always on the alert. Largely because of their vigilance, the Battle of the Atlantic has turned in favour of the Allies.

got ample equipment of modern aircraft and weapons of all kinds in Malaya and the East Indies, I can only point to the victories which General Auchinleck has gained in the Libyan campaign. Had we diverted and dispersed our gradually growing resources between Libya and Malaya, we should have been found wanting in both spheres.

If the United States has been found at a disadvantage at various points in the Pacific Ocean, we know that is to no small extent because of the aid you have given us in the munitions for the defence of the British Isles and for the Libyan campaign, and, above all, because of your help in the Battle of the Atlantic, upon which all depends, and which has been in consequence successfully and prosperously maintained. Of course, it would have been much better, I freely admit, if we had had enough resources of all kinds to be at full strength at all threatened points; but considering how slowly and reluctantly we brought ourselves to large-scale preparations, and how long these preparations take, we had no right to expect to be in such a fortunate position.

The choice of how to dispose of our hitherto limited resources had to be made by Britain in time of war and by the United States in time of peace; and I believe that history will pronounce that upon the whole—and it is upon the whole that these matters must be judged—the choice made was right. Now that we are together, now that we are linked in a righteous comradeship of arms, now that our two considerable nations, each in perfect unity, have joined all their life energies in a

common resolve, since that has happened our steady light will glow and brighten.

Many people have been astonished that Japan should in a single day have plunged into war against the United States and the British Empire. We all wonder why if this dark design, with its laborious and intricate preparations, had been so long filling their secret minds, they did not choose our moment of weakness 18 months ago. Viewed quite dispassionately, in spite of the losses we have suffered and the further punishment we shall have to take, it certainly appears an irrational act. It is, of course, only prudent to assume that they have made very careful calculations and think they see their way through.

Nevertheless, there may be another explanation. We know that for many years past Japan has been dominated by secret societies of subalterns and junior officers of the Army and Navy, who have enforced their will upon successive Japanese Cabinets and Parliaments by the assassination of any Japanese statesman who opposed, or did not sufficiently further, their aggressive policy. It may be that these societies, dazzled and dizzy with their own schemes of aggression and the prospect of early victories, have forced their country against its better judgment into war. They have certainly embarked upon a very considerable undertaking. And after the outrages they have committed upon us at Pearl Harbour, in the Philippines, in Malaya, and in the Dutch East Indies, they must now know that the stakes for which they have decided to play are mortal.

When we compare the resources of the United States



AIRCORBRAS NEARING COMPLETION

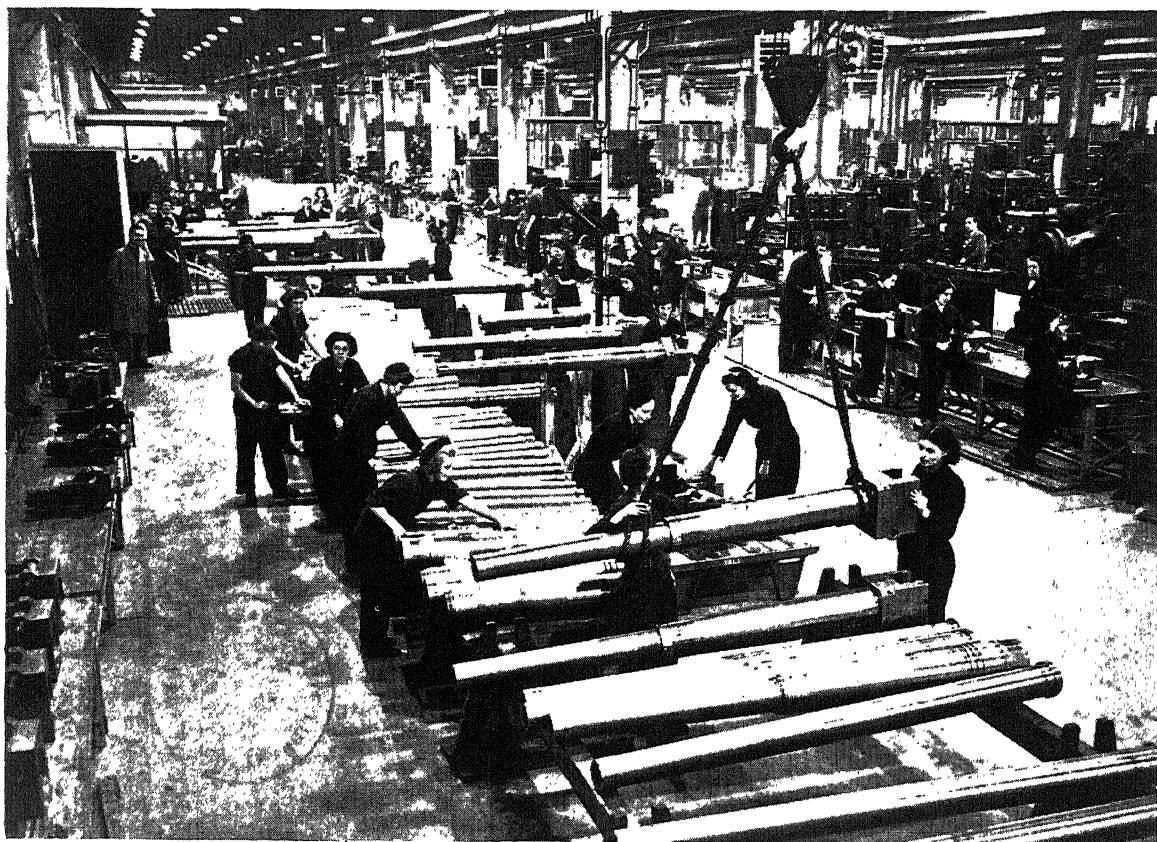
Scene in the Niagara Falls factory of the United States Bell Aircraft Corporation, where Airacobras are being produced for the R.A.F.

and the British Empire with those of Japan, when we remember those of China, which has so valiantly withstood invasion and tyranny, and when also we observe the Russian menace which hangs over Japan, it becomes still more difficult to reconcile Japan's action with prudence and sanity. What kind of a people do they think we are? Is it possible that they do not realise we shall never cease to persevere against them until they have been taught a lesson which they and the world will never forget?

Members of the Senate and members of the House of Representatives, I will turn for one moment more from

escape. Duty and prudence alike command first that the germ-centres of hatred and revenge should be constantly and vigilantly purged and treated in good time, and that an adequate organisation should be set up to make sure that the pestilence can be controlled at its earliest beginnings before it spreads and reaches throughout the entire earth.

Five or six years ago it would have been easy, without shedding a drop of blood, for the United States and Great Britain to have insisted on the fulfilment of the disarmament clauses of the treaties which Germany signed after the Great War; and that also would have



WOMEN SPEEDING GUN PRODUCTION

Inside a Ministry of Supply Ordnance factory where 25-pounder guns are being lined up for despatch by women employees who have contributed to a seven-fold increase in production over the 1940 total.

the turmoil and convulsions of the present to the broader basis of the future. Here we are together facing a group of mighty foes who seek our ruin; here we are together defending all that which to free men is dear. Twice in a single generation the catastrophe of world war has fallen upon us; twice in our lifetime has the long arm of fate reached across the ocean to bring the United States into the forefront of the battle itself. If we had kept together after the last War, if we had taken common measures for our safety, then this renewal of the curse need never have fallen upon us.

Do we not owe it to ourselves, to our children and to mankind tormented, to make sure that these catastrophes do not engulf us for the third time? It has been proved that pestilences may break out in the Old World, from which, once they are afoot, the New World cannot

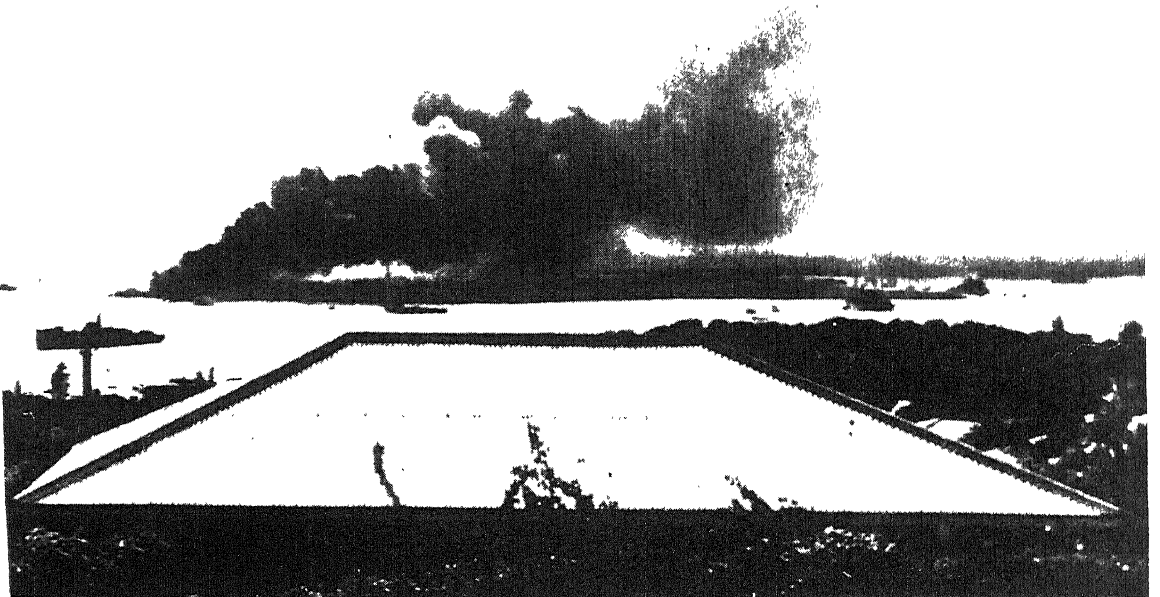
been the opportunity for assuring to the Germans those raw materials which we declared in the Atlantic Charter should not be denied to any nation, victor or vanquished. That chance has passed. It is gone. Prodigious hammer-strokes have been needed to bring us together again. If you will allow me to use other language, I will say that he must indeed have a blind soul who cannot see that some great purpose and design is being worked out here below, of which we have the honour to be faithful servants. It is not given to us to peer into the mysteries of the future. Still, I avow my hope and faith, sure and inviolate, that in the days to come the British and American peoples will, for their own safety and for the good of all, walk together in majesty, in justice, and in peace.

WAR IN THE PACIFIC



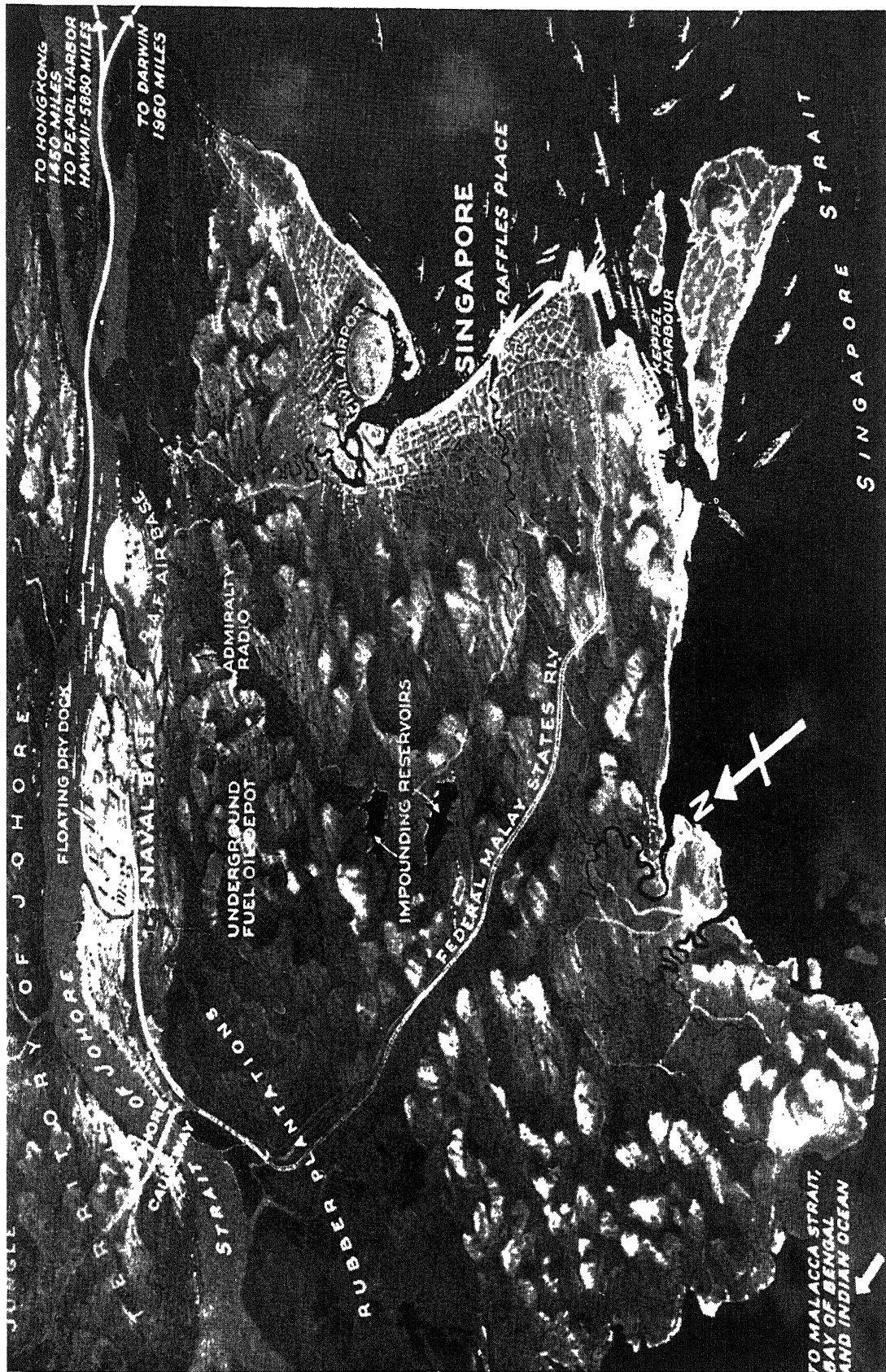
HAWAIIAN AIRFIELD BOMBED

Hickam Airfield after Japanese warplanes had delivered their first assault. This U.S. aircraft base was subjected to heavy bombardment from the air to prevent aircraft taking off to engage the invaders.



U.S. BATTLESHIP ON FIRE

U.S. battleship *Arizona*, from which clouds of smoke are billowing, was set ablaze and eventually sank after Japanese aircraft had, without a declaration of war, attacked Pearl Harbour, on Oahu Island, one of the Hawaiian group.



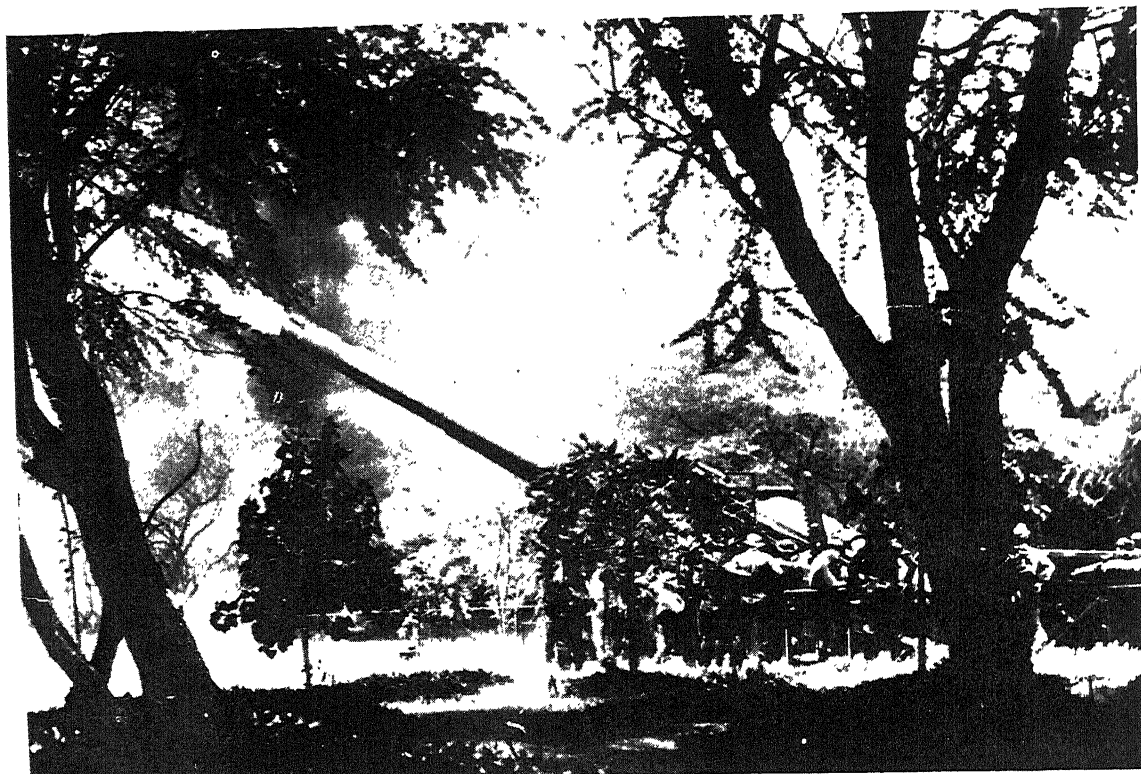
GATEWAY TO THE FAR EAST

Singapore Island, Britain's fortress in the Far East. Johore Causeway, in the north, connects the island with the mainland of Malaya. To the east is the famous naval base, and, still farther to the east, the R.A.F. air base. The civil airport can be seen on the right.



WRECKAGE OF A JAPANESE RAIDER

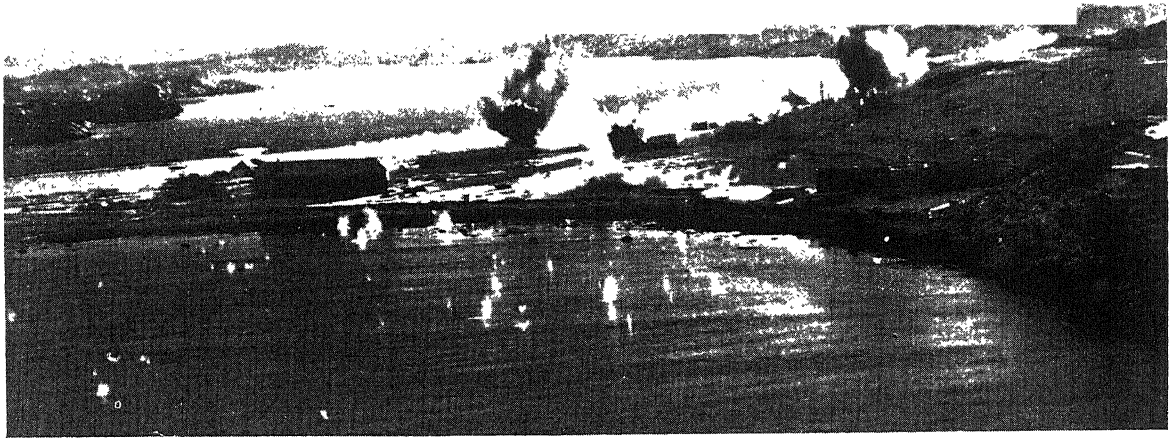
The lightning raid on Oahu Island by Japanese warplanes, which resulted in great loss of life, was not entirely unavenged. Above, the remains of a raiding aircraft which was shot down is being "looked over" by some of the islanders.



BIG GUNS OF HAWAII

Because the Japanese sprang a surprise on Hawaii it must not be thought that the islands were defenceless. The U.S. had expected and prepared for Japanese aggression as the above gun, one of many round the coast of Oahu, shows.

COMMANDO RAID ON NORWEGIAN ISLANDS



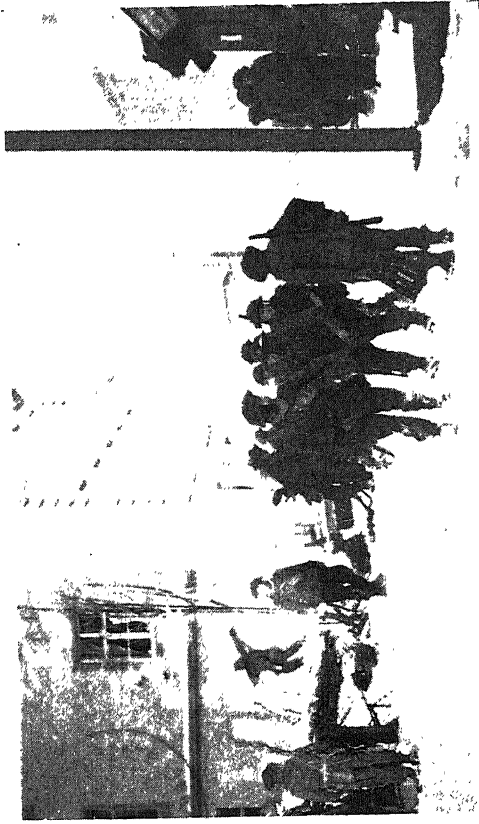
BOMBING HERDLA AERODROME

Combined land, sea and air attacks were made on German bases in Norway on 27th December, 1941. Blenheim aircraft are here making a low-level bombing raid on Herdla aerodrome, Vaagso Island, to prevent enemy aircraft from harassing the landing forces.



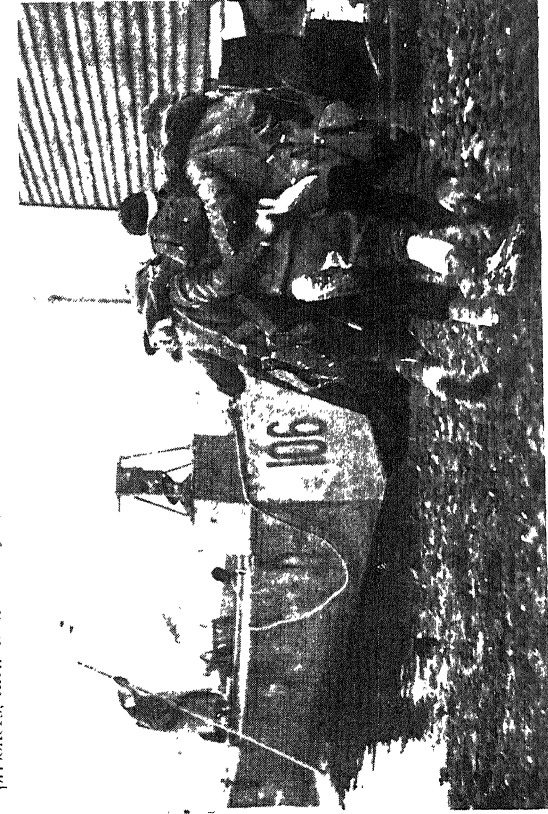
FIRES ON VAAGSO AND MAALØY

After British warships and aircraft had silenced the German coastal defences on Vaagso and Maaloy Islands, commandos and Norwegian troops were landed under cover of smoke screens. They destroyed munition dumps, oil tanks, military stores and a radio station.



MOPPING-UP IN VAAGSO

British troops mopping-up after a battle in the streets, one of the exciting features of the Vaagso landing. The German headquarters were attacked and captured.



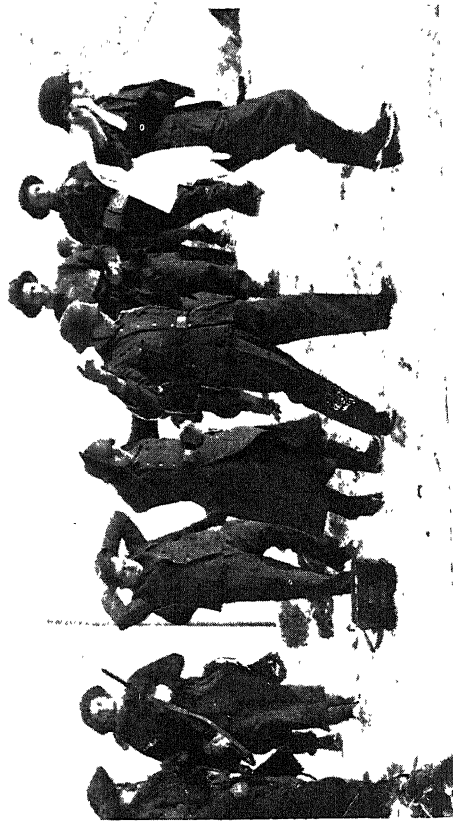
AID FOR THE WOUNDED

A British casualty being assisted by his comrades to one of the barges in which the commandos were ferried from warships to the islands of Vaagso and Maaloy.



WOUNDED BUT UNDAUNTED

A British officer, his face and uniform splashed with blood, welcomes the support of two staunch helpers as he makes his way to the dressing station.



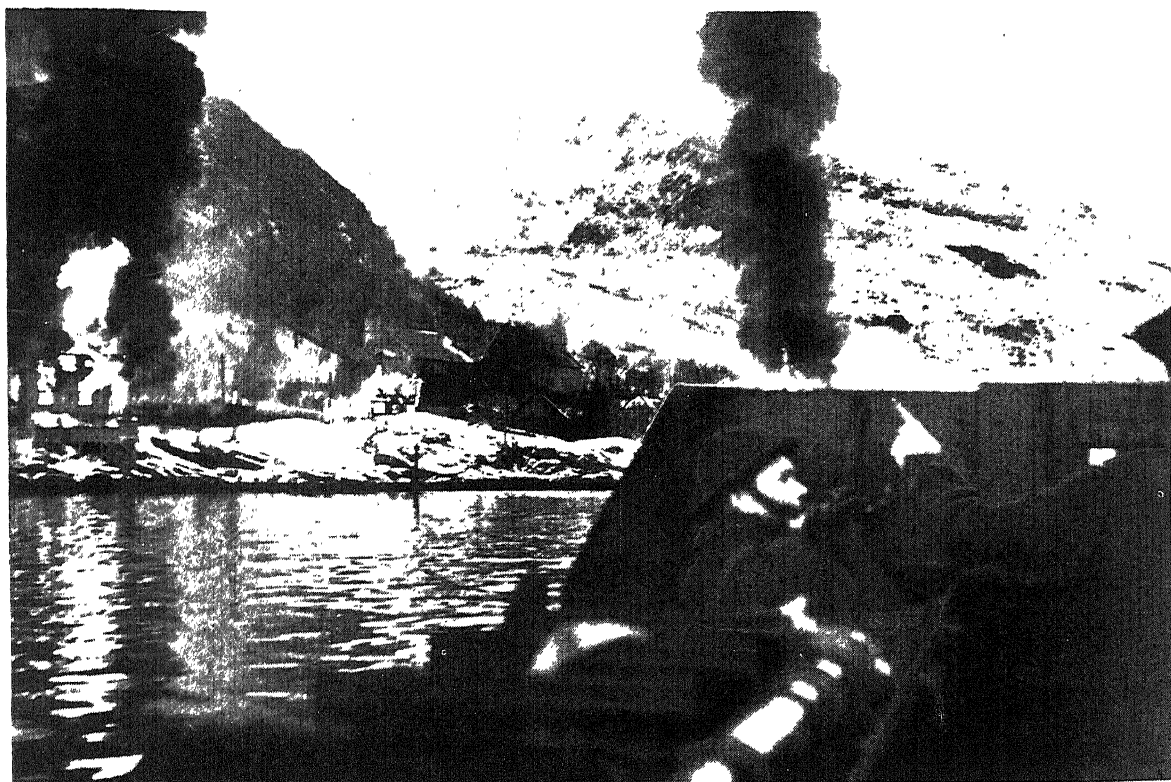
WHITE FLAG OF SURRENDER

The entire German garrison at Maaloy was either killed or taken prisoner. German prisoners, their leader carrying a white flag, being escorted to a British transport.



OIL FACTORY BLAZING FIERCELY

An important achievement during the raid on Vaagso was the destruction by fire of an oil factory, which is seen ablaze. British soldiers guard against snipers and surprise counter-attacks from the German garrison.



REINFORCEMENTS UNDER FIRE

The raid on Vaagso, during which 15,650 tons of enemy shipping was sunk and great damage done to munitions, stores and communications, was fiercely resisted by the Germans. Reinforcements are here seen approaching the island under fire.



Specially drawn for

AIRCRAFT OF BOMBER COMMAND ATTACK!

Hidden among woods and fields, away from the humming cities of the industrial Ruhr, lies one of Germany's greatest shadow factories, the huge chemical works at Huls, where the costly rubber substitute, buna, is manufactured. The night of Sunday, 28th December, 1941, was cold and clear and the moon shone on a countryside clothed in a white mantle of snow. A quiet hush closed down on the peaceful scene so far removed from the war-fronts. It was just after 8 o'clock when workers in the factory were given the first hint that this night was to be different from others. Above the hum of machinery keen ears detected the higher note of aircraft, but scarcely had they heard it when showers of incendiary bombs rattled on the roofs and around the buildings. High overhead, Hampdens of the

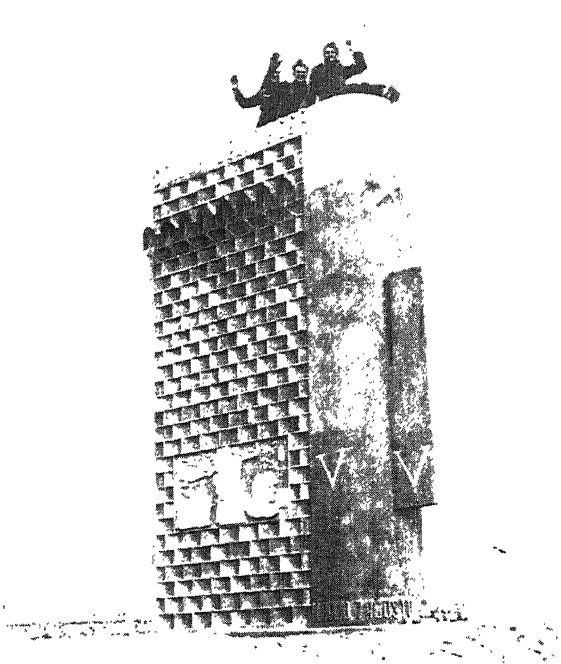


GERMAN SYNTHETIC RUBBER FACTORY

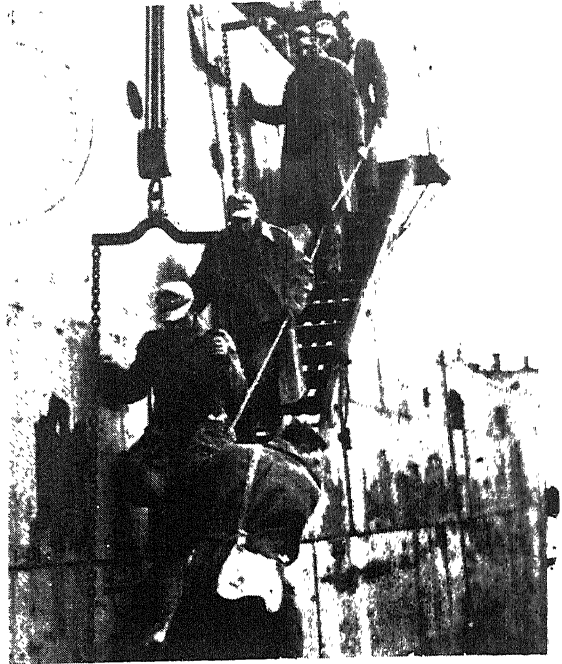
HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR 63 MONTAGUE B. BLACK

R.A.F. Bomber Command had begun their preliminary work of destruction, helped by the snow which threw their target into strong relief. Incendiary bombers departed giving way to aircraft carrying high explosives. Aircraft after aircraft released its bombs until at 8.50 came the devastating climax: in the centre of the factory a tremendous and shattering explosion created a cavern of flame which quickly leaped from building to building. From then on the target was a gigantic beacon on which the remaining Hampdens unloaded their bombs. Fifty miles away, homeward bound aircraft saw the explosion and knew their night's work had been crowned with success. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, depicts the scene which the later aircraft witnessed as they arrived over the factory.

BRITISH VICTORIES IN LIBYA



AT THE SIGN OF THE "V"
Fascist memorial on the "Axis Highway" to which
British troops have added large victory "V" signs.

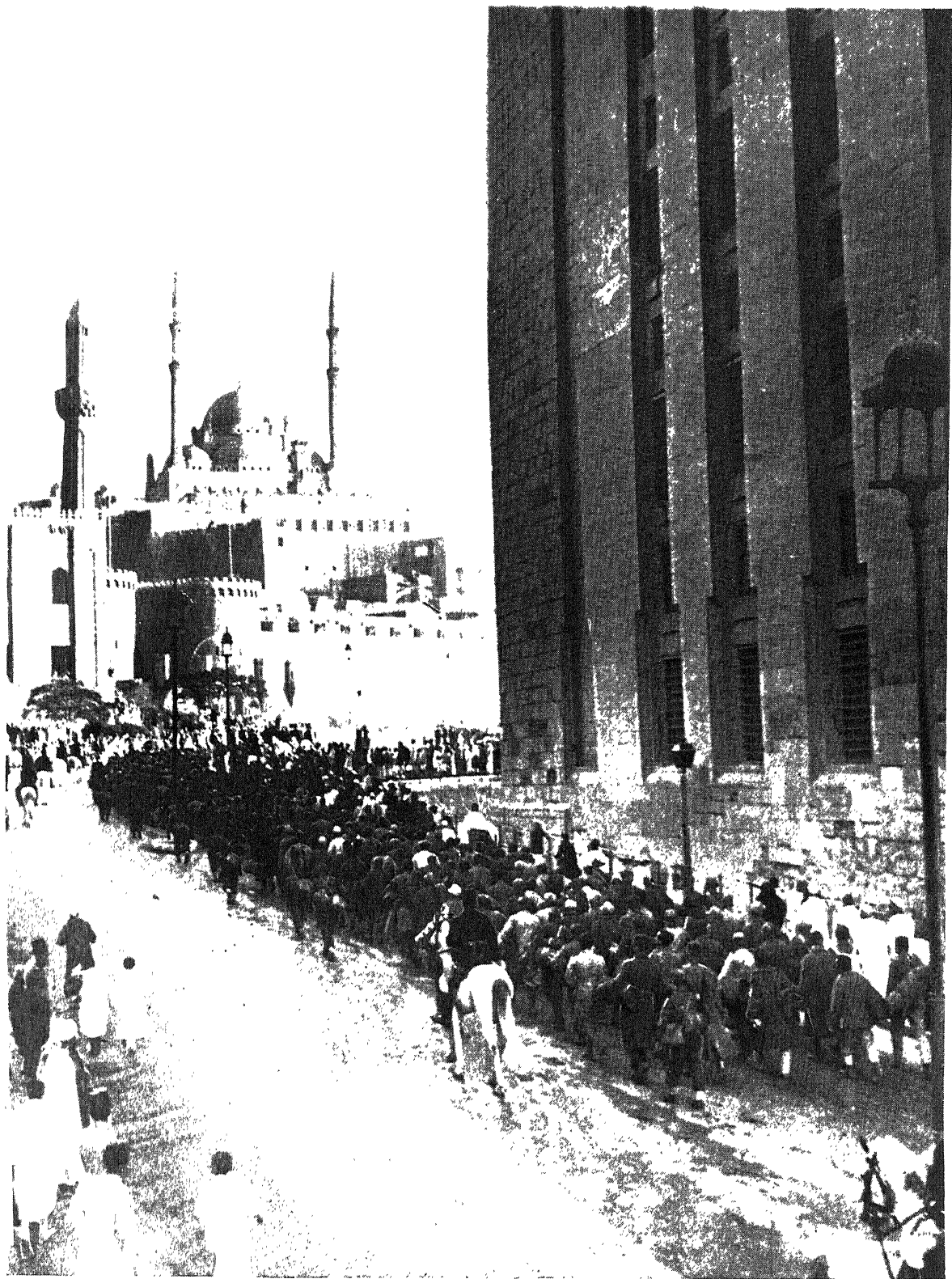


OUT OF THE CONFLICT
A daily occurrence. Axis prisoners disembarking from
a Middle East port on their way to a prison camp.



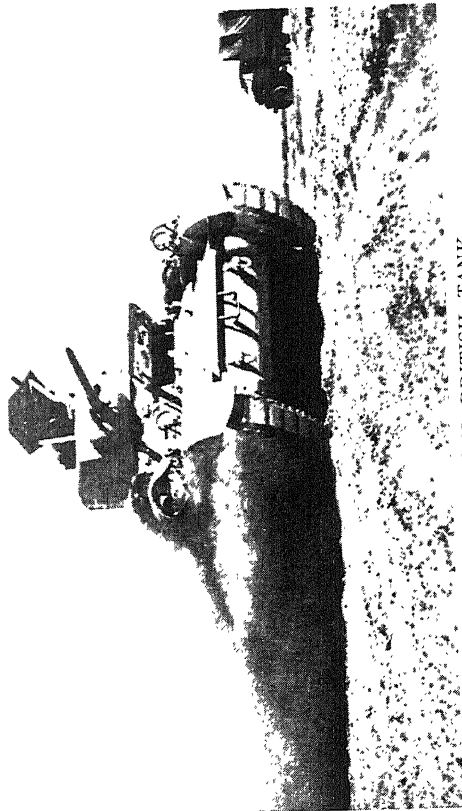
PRIZE FOR INDIAN TROOPS

Indian troops which fought valiantly in the Western Desert captured this Italian gun near Libyan Omar. The photograph shows what a fine body of men they are, their faces revealing pride in their capture.



AXIS PRISONERS IN CAIRO

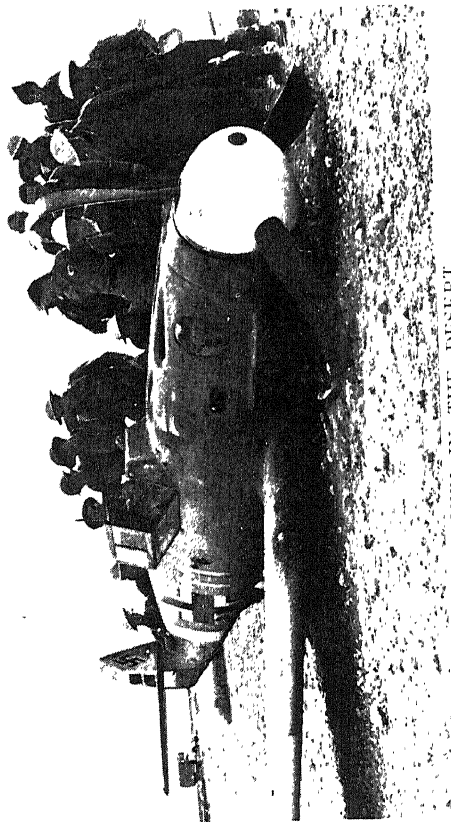
A column of Axis prisoners approaching the massive walls of Cairo's ancient Citadel, built by Saladin. They are passing the Mosque of Sultan Hassan; the minarets of the Mohamed Ali Mosque point skywards ahead of them.



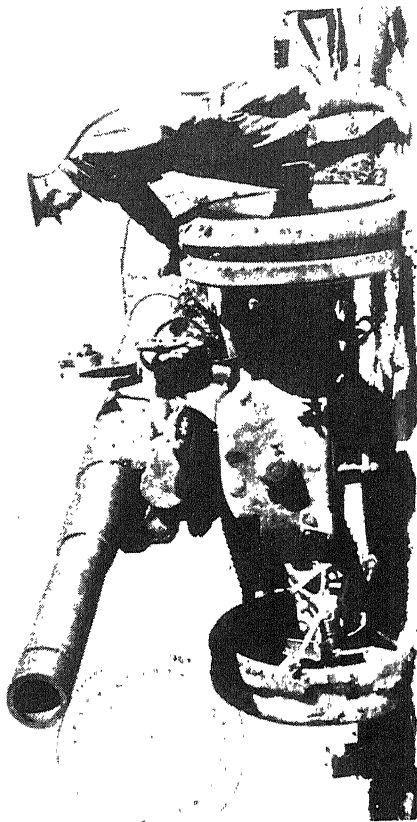
PUGNACIOUS BRITISH TANK
Enemy tanks being reported in the vicinity, this British tank advances to defend a forward landing ground occupied by R.A.F. supporting aircraft.



O.C. INDIAN DIVISION
The general on the left commanded the Indian Division which captured the Omar. Beside him is the commander of the Indian infantry which made the actual attack.



DOWN IN THE DESERT
A group of British troops examining with keen interest a German fighter aircraft brought down almost intact in the desert.



"BARDIA BILL" CAPTURED
When captured by British troops this famous 155-mm. gun was found packed ready for removal, but its crew had to leave too hurriedly to take it with them.



NO-COUPON PETROL FOR THE BRITISH

Hundreds of cans of petrol being loaded on to a British lorry. They formed part of a German dump which was captured by the British forces between Tobruk and Bardia when they by-passed the latter town.



BOOTY FROM LIBYAN OMAR BATTLE

Following the capture of Sidi Omar by British and Indian troops, a terrific battle took place for Libyan Omar, which was eventually taken by Indian troops. This collection of war material is some of the booty which fell into British hands.

ON THE SOVIET WAR FRONT



NOT SHEIKHS BUT NAZIS

A Nazi gun-crew shrouded in sheets stolen from Russian homes. The sheets serve a dual purpose, helping to keep out the bitter cold and also acting as a form of camouflage



ON THE CRIMEAN FRONT

Successes in the Crimean Peninsula resulted in the temporary capture of Kerch, but the Nazis failed to take Sebastopol, the Soviet Black Sea naval base. A German patrol shelters from withering fire on the outskirts of Sebastopol.



GUARDING THE RETREAT

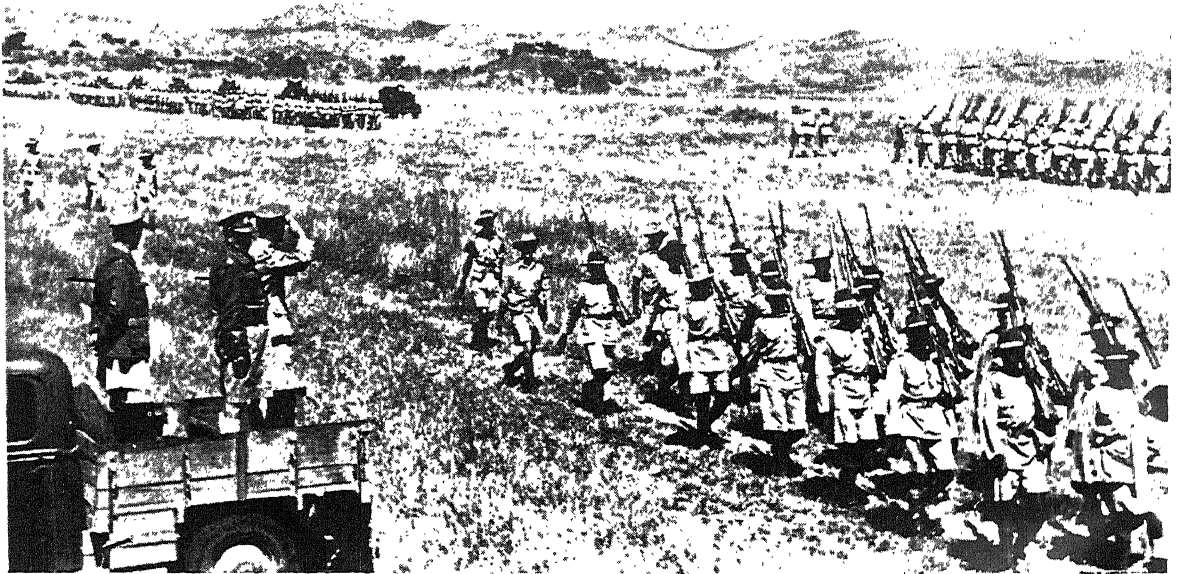
Wearing camouflaged outfits to match the snowy landscape, these soldiers are some of those who had the most unenviable task of all the Nazi hordes which invaded Russia. They had to cover the rear of the retreating German armies.



TO SLEEP IS DEATH

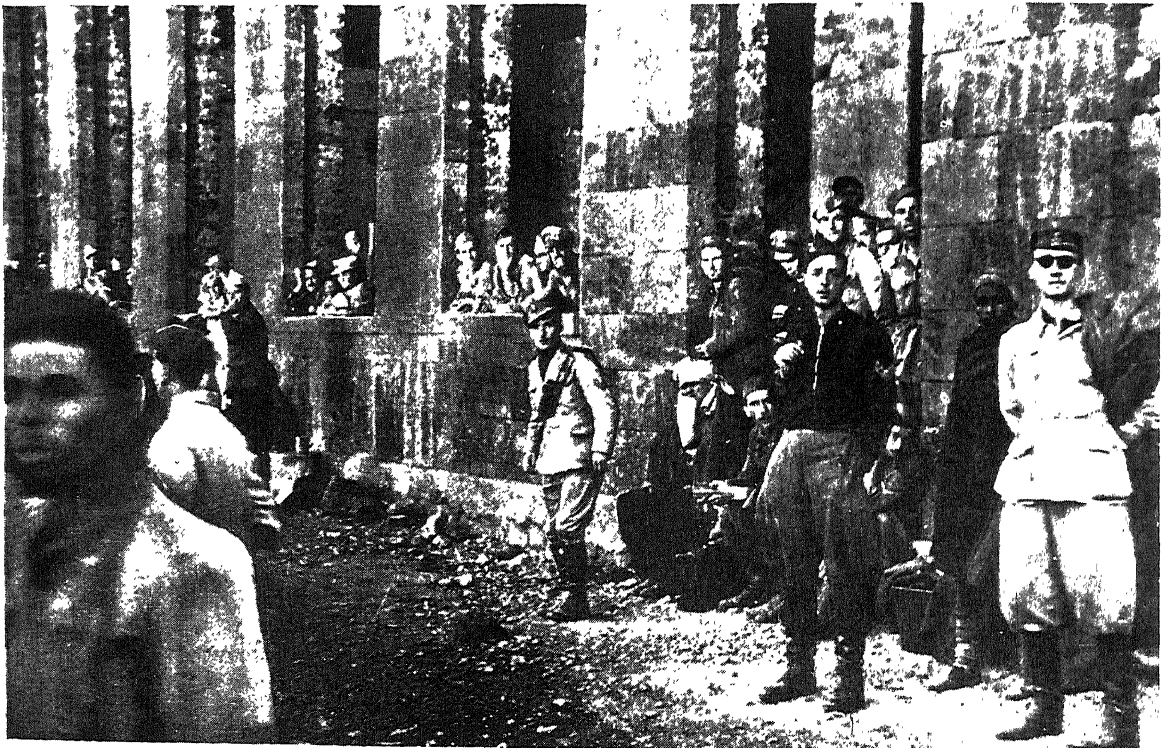
A German soldier striving to shake a comrade into wakefulness. Thousands of Nazis, overcome by weariness and the bitter cold of the Russian winter, have dropped by the wayside and slept the sleep which brings death.

GONDAR: ABYSSINIA'S LAST STRONGHOLD



KING'S AFRICAN RIFLES MARCH PAST

Gondar, the last Italian stronghold in Abyssinia, surrendered unconditionally to British, Imperial and Abyssinian patriot forces on 27th November, 1941. This marked the end of the Abyssinian campaign which was celebrated by a triumphal parade in which the K.A.R. took part



PRISONERS IN GONDAR

With the capture of Gondar, Mussolini's last East African possession passed from him and the Abyssinian Emperor Haile Selassie came again into his own. These Italian prisoners were not sorry to see the end of the campaign

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 24th—30th December, 1941

ONE must be cautious in these days about describing any historical occurrence as unprecedented, but there need be no hesitation in saying that Mr. Churchill made history when he addressed the two houses of the United States legislature on 26th December, 1941. Never before has a British Prime Minister found himself in a position to speak while still in office to the chosen representatives of the great sister democracy in their official meeting-place.

It goes without saying that he made the most of this unique opportunity. His very presence in the United States was visible proof that the new alliance was meant to act and not merely think as one. It was apparent that he had come to arrange with the great American President the best means of co-ordinating not only the allied conduct of the war but the handling of the peace which will follow the war. He was the emblem of unity in thought and action and the inspiring occasion called forth, as it usually does, inspired oratory.

Eloquence of Congress Speech

Fortunately, Mr. Churchill is more than an orator and his oratory, even in its most felicitous moments, is both picturesque and practical. When he made his ever famous remark that never was so much owed by so many to so few he might have been giving utterance to a piece of magnificent but theatrical verbiage. But the remark was baldly and literally true. So in his speech to the American Congress his eloquent periods were rich in realism. The world has moved on since Chatham electrified the British public with pompous eighteenth-century eloquence and Canning stirred no undercurrent of laughter with his magniloquent proclamation that he had called in the new world to redress the balance of the old.

The Prime Minister went on to Canada and repeated his triumph at Ottawa. One at least of his picturesque flashes should be recorded for all time in the pages of this History. Referring to the terrible crisis in June 1941, he told his hearers that after the French collapse the French generals misled their Government. They told a divided cabinet "In three weeks England will have her neck wrung like a chicken." "Some chicken ; some neck," was Mr. Churchill's comment, and the full flavour was not lost on a transatlantic audience.

But for the purpose of this commentary more significance attaches to that portion of his speech which he introduced with the remark that "now that the outraged and subjugated nations can see daylight at the end of the tunnel it is permissible to take a more forward view of the war." He postulated three phases. The first is the period of consultation, combination and final preparation. The second is the phase of liberation. The third is "the assault upon the citadels and the homelands of the guilty powers in Europe and in Asia."

Analysed to their elements, the essence of these two great speeches was the moral that the events of the past six months, and more especially of the past month, have created a situation in which the opponents of the Axis can look forward in the comparatively near future to reversing the roles by seizing and maintaining the initiative. If the Allies take their opportunity with

both hands, what Germany has done by her assault on Russia is to diminish her strength and squander her resources to such a degree that she can no longer dictate the shape and course of the war. When a parallel transformation of the scene occurred in 1918 a few short months stood between her and final and irreparable defeat. Whether the story of that year will repeat itself no man can truly say. But we can re-create the conditions which involved our arch enemy in that catastrophe.

The military background against which the Prime Minister spoke was patchy, though favourable in the main.

In the Russian theatre the Germans were constrained to admit that their great plan had gone awry and that a stern and formidable effort would be required even to maintain a position of temporary stability as a preliminary to another attempt to snatch victory in 1942. That they had considerable grounds for their misgivings was shown by the demonstration of Russian ability not merely to prevent the consolidation of the German front but to recover a footing in areas, the Crimea for instance, which their foe has no intention of abandoning save under duress. The loss of the Crimea was, for strategic, political and economic reasons, one of the bitterest and least-expected blows which our Russian ally suffered in this war. Its recovery, if completed, must have an even more shattering effect on the boastful Nazi. The "invincible" German may have to dig in during the winter months and still remain invincible. But he loses that reputation if a most valuable part of his prey is torn from his grasp.

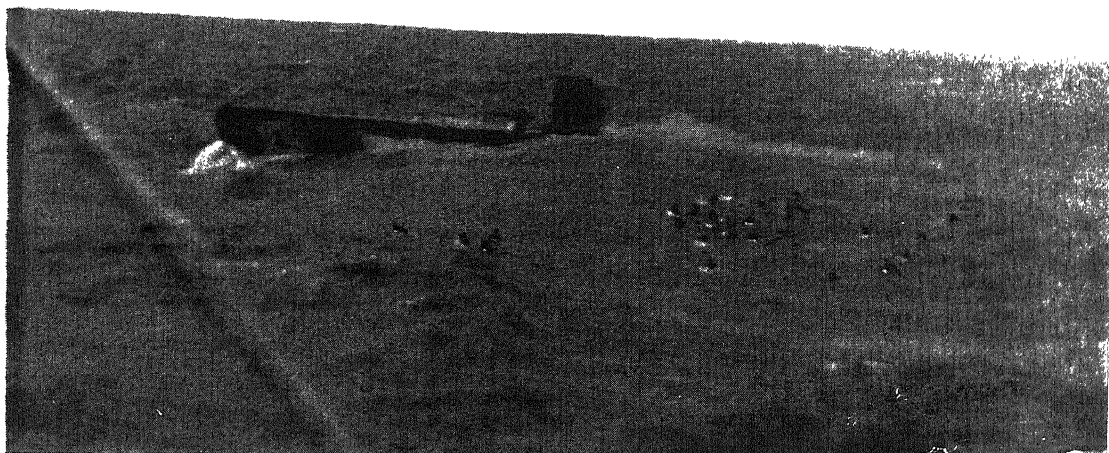
Progress in Libya

In Libya the week showed that though our performance had fallen short of our aims we were in a fair way to achieve our larger strategic aim of ejecting the Axis from Africa. The "invincible" German was being steadily hustled towards the exit. No one can pretend that Germany can maintain her prestige while losing a continent, and the Axis is fully alive to the implications of defeat in this theatre. Apart from all other aspects, the acquisition of the whole of the north coast of Africa by Germany's enemies will mean that they will have a new front for aerial and other offensives against Axis-dominated Europe. The encirclement of the dictators will be complete in a military sense also.

The picture in the Far East was admittedly very different in this week. There the Japanese, with a skill and vehemence worthy of a better cause, continued their uninterrupted career of successful aggression. With the abandonment of Manila the Philippine Islands seem as good as lost to the Americans. In Malaya the defence measures adopted proved quite inadequate to stay the thrustful Japanese advance. Hong Kong surrendered and thereby the Allies lost a key-point in their plan to keep Japan at bay while they gathered together the armies and fleets which must make her task patently hopeless.

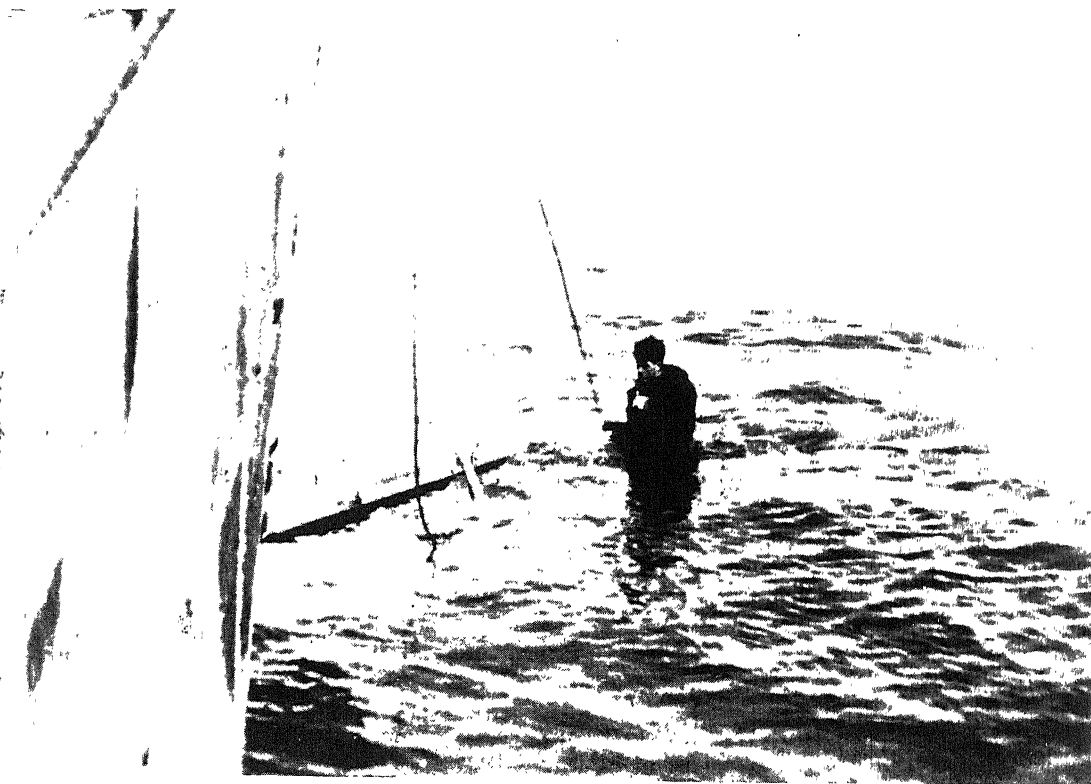
Our American friends must not mind our saying that this unhappy situation is in the main attributable to their reluctance to face facts in the months preceding the 7th December, 1941.

WARFARE IN THE ATLANTIC



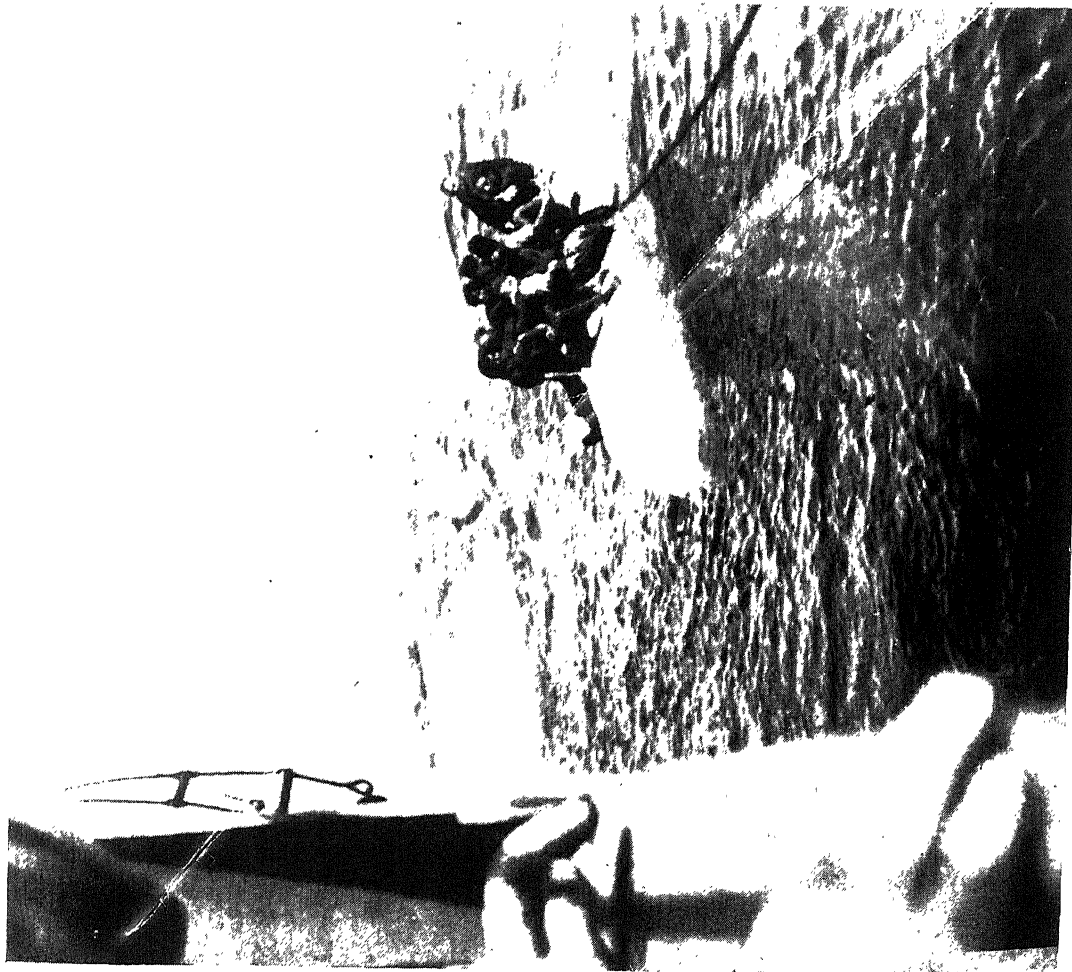
THEIR OWN MEDICINE

Damaged by depth charges dropped by a British corvette, this U-boat was forced to surface and in desperation the crew jumped into the sea, where they can be seen swimming around while awaiting rescue.

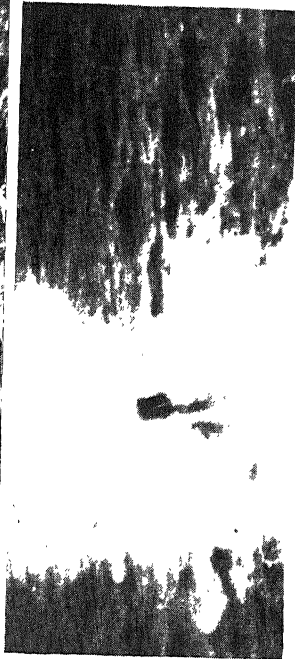


HE KEPT ON PADDLING

A corvette searching for survivors of a torpedoed merchant vessel found this man on a spar. When taken aboard he could not stop making paddling motions with his arms, but 12 hours later he was quite fit again.



SAILING ON THE KEEL.
These few men clinging to the keel of an upturned boat were all the survivors of a torpedoed merchantman's crew. The leg thrust out on the left of the boat was fractured and belonged to the chief engineer, who is now back at sea again.



AIRCRAFT ATTACKS U-BOAT
Camera-gun photographs of Coastal Command aircraft which attacked a U-boat. Top, the U-boat; middle, machine-gun fire concentrated on conning tower; bottom, bomb exploding over U-boat.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

December 24, 1941

The Japanese extend their operations to a new area in the East Indies. They land troops at Kuching, the capital of Sarawak, in spite of British bombing attacks on their transport.

The defenders of Hong Kong make a notable stand at Mount Cameron, despite heavy fire from dive-bombers and mortars, but the countryside all round the hill is set on fire by incendiary bombs.

The Free French stage a somewhat startling coup by seizing the French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, near Newfoundland, and setting aside the governor.

December 25

Hong Kong's brave defence is over. After furious fighting on the island for a week the military and naval commanders advise the governor that no further effective resistance can be made.

In Burma the Japanese get a nasty shock when they stage a mass raid on Rangoon. American and British fighters attack them in a manner reminiscent of the Battle of Britain, bring down 13 fighters and four bombers, damage many more, for a loss of three.

General Wavell returns to India after a three-day visit to Chungking to confer with General Chiang Kai-Shek and the American Major-General Brett.

There is seasonable news from Libya. Benghazi has been recaptured and what is left of the Axis army is withdrawing south and west into Tripolitania.

Admiral Muselier follows up his Free French stroke of yesterday by holding a plebiscite in the captured French islands. The result is a practically unanimous vote in favour of General de Gaulle. But the Allies are greatly perturbed. They do not wish to appear to be carving up the French Empire.

December 26

The British Prime Minister makes history when he addresses the American legislature in joint session to-day. As ever, he shows no tendency to burke unpleasant realities but is full of quiet confidence. Perhaps the most telling remark was that if Britain and America had kept together after the last war "the renewal of this curse would never have fallen upon us". We must hope to walk together in future.

In the Philippines continuous Japanese pressure compels the Americans and Filipinos to withdraw from Manila which is declared an open town to save it from the horrors of aerial bombardment. Japanese aircraft fly over but drop no bombs.

The Premier of Canada, Mr. Mackenzie King, arrives in Washington to take part in the discussions between President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill.

It is announced that Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Pownall, the new Commander-in-Chief, Far East, has arrived in Singapore.

December 27

There are to be no "open towns" for the Japanese. Their aircraft appear over Manila and bomb it fiercely and indiscriminately, concentrating if anything on places associated with Western culture and Christianity. The Japanese announce that they will consider Manila an open city only if the Filipino army surrenders.

At the close of all-day conferences of political, military and economic chiefs in Washington, President Roosevelt

says that "the position of the United States and of all nations aligned with us has been strengthened immeasurably."

In Libya our main activity is in the air. Bombers of the R.A.F. and the Free French Air Force assail the enemy garrison at Bardia and at night there are heavy bombing raids on the quays, the Castello, the railway station and shipping in the harbour at Tripoli.

A combined force from the Navy, Army and R.A.F. carries out a brilliant raid on the islands of Vaagsö and Maaloy in Norway. Most of the German garrisons are killed or captured and industrial and military installations and many ships, totalling 16,000 tons, are destroyed.

December 28

It is made known that the British Foreign Secretary and M. Maisky, the Soviet Ambassador to Great Britain, have been in Moscow for conferences with M. Stalin and the Soviet Government covering the prosecution of the war and the post-war organisation of peace and security in Europe, and more particularly the measures necessary to prevent any repetition of German aggression in future.

A new feature of Japanese operations round Malaya is an attack on Medan aerodrome in the Dutch island of Sumatra. A widespread report that parachutists have been landed proves to be unfounded.

The Dutch Air Force is playing a worthy part in the Far East. Their bombers attack an assembly of Japanese ships off Kuching, in Borneo, and do considerable damage.

In Libya, the Axis army, or what is left of it, is concentrated in the vicinity of Jedabya. For the moment it hopes to maintain itself there as our columns closing in from the south are strongly resisted. Our aerial attack on the garrison at Bardia is kept up at full strength.

Bomber Command aircraft attack many important targets in Western Germany, notably the great chemical works at Huls, near the Ruhr, where synthetic rubber is manufactured. Wilhelmshaven and Emden again figure in the list.

December 29

The British Prime Minister extends his travels to Canada. He arrives in Ottawa to-day from America.

The Russians produce a military sensation by landing troops in the Eastern Crimea which proceed to reoccupy Kerch and Theodosia.

In Libya, Rommel's attempt to break away south of Jedabya is frustrated; 22 German tanks are destroyed and 20 others seriously damaged.

December 30

In the Canadian Parliament the Prime Minister repeats his triumph in the American Congress. He says that the tide against the Hun is turning.

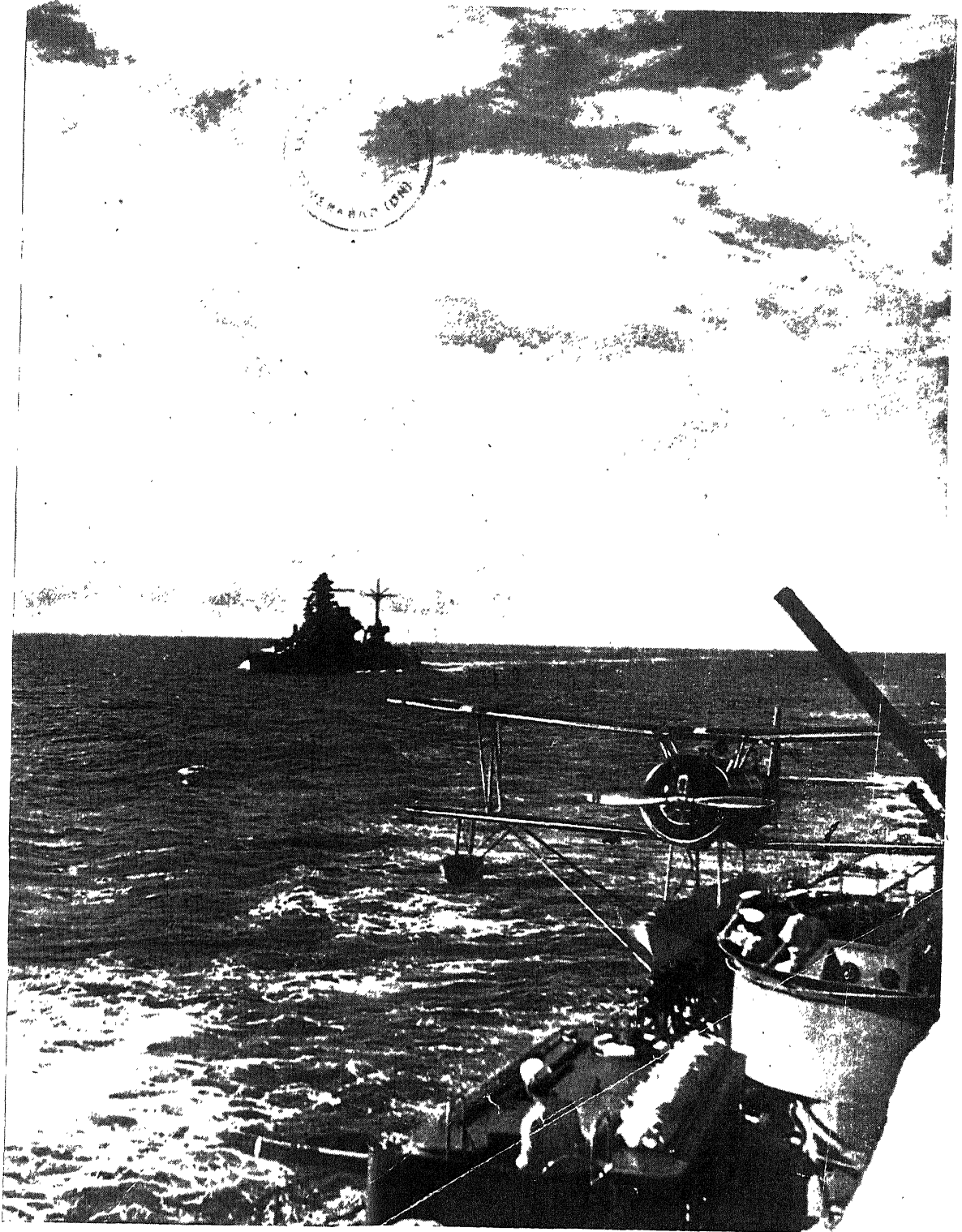
Halifax bombers, escorted by fighters, make a heavy daylight attack on the German naval base at Brest.

The Russians land more troops in the Eastern Crimea.

In Libya, General Rommel employs the whole of his remaining tank strength in trying to prevent our envelopment of his southern flank.

Mr. Anthony Eden arrives back in London from his journey to Russia and says that he is extremely satisfied with his visit.

THE FAR EAST WAR ZONE



JAPANESE WARSHIPS ON THE ALERT

Two of Japan's cruisers reconnoitering in the van of invading troop transports. The warship in the foreground is about to catapult an aircraft into the "blue" to discover whether U.S. or British naval vessels are awaiting them.



ADMIRAL T. C. HART
Commander of the Combined Naval
Forces under General Wavell.



GENERAL SIR A. WAVELL
Supreme Commander of South-West
Pacific Command.



ADMIRAL C. W. NIMITZ
Commander-in-Chief of the United
States Pacific Fleet.



MAJOR-GENERAL G. H. BRETT
Deputy Supreme Commander South-
West Pacific Command.



GENERAL SIR H. POWNALL
Chief of Staff to General Wavell.
Succeeded Sir R. Brooke-Popham.



GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK
Supreme Commander of land and air
forces in the Chinese theatre of war.



CHINA'S ROAD TO INDEPENDENCE

A motor caravan and its drivers having delivered supplies to a Red Cross depot rest awhile before returning along the famous Burma Road, the main artery by which British and American war material passes to Chiang Kai-Shek's armies.



RAID DAMAGE AT HONOLULU

Scene near Waikiki, Honolulu, after Japanese aircraft had dropped fire-bombs on a drug store. The flames spread over a wide area before they were brought under control by the fire-fighters seen at work.



CARNAGE AT A PLEASURE RESORT

Waikiki Beach, famous as a pleasure resort of tourists visiting the Hawaiian Islands, was heavily raided by Japanese aircraft on 7th December, 1941. Many people were killed and damage was caused to shops and houses.



SHATTERED SHOPS AND HOUSES

Another view of Honolulu after Japanese aircraft had made their lightning raid. Such devastation is familiar to the people of Britain, who have experienced Nazi ruthlessness and can sympathise with the Hawaiians victims of a treacherous onslaught made by the Japanese.



DESTRUCTION OF U.S. BATTLESHIP

A rescue ship stands by while, with flag still flying, smoke billows from the battered hulk of the U.S.S. *Arizona*, which received direct hits and sank after Japanese warplanes had swept over Pearl Harbour. This photograph was taken shortly after the *Arizona* was hit.

THE SOVIET UNION AND BRITAIN

by the Rt. Hon. Anthony Eden, P.C., M.P.,
Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs

In a broadcast speech on 4th January, 1942, Mr. Anthony Eden said:

I am just back from a long journey. I am glad to be home, but I am even more glad that I went. It is not the first time I have made the journey to Russia. Nearly seven years ago I was in Moscow. We were not at war then. The sky was not even overcast, but the clouds of war were beginning to gather on the distant horizon. You could just discern them. That was why I was in Moscow in 1935 talking with Mr. Stalin. I believed then, as I believe now, that there was no real conflict of interest between the Soviet Union and this country. We both said so in our communiqué at the time.

I believed then, as I believe now, that despite the many obvious differences, our overriding purpose was the same. We both wished to maintain the peace. Well, we lost that peace, but we are determined not to lose this war or the peace that will follow it. And so I was glad of a chance to go again to Moscow to speak again with Mr. Stalin. The Royal Navy carried us to our destination in North Russia with swift, quiet efficiency.

They were wonderful hosts, but it was not an easy

journey. We drove through heavy winter seas, and at one time—so they told us—we had tons of ice on board. I confess I was glad when we had rounded the North Cape and were sailing along the Murmansk coast. It was snowing hard in the dim half-light of the Arctic noon, where the sun never rises above the horizon in the winter months, when we landed on Soviet soil.

A detachment of Russian soldiers was drawn up on the shore. They were a grand type of man, dressed in their warm sheepskin coats, a much more practical uniform, I can tell you, than the ersatz clothing and the sweepings of Goebbels's jumble sale in which Hitler's armies have to retreat through the Russian snows. These Russian soldiers were flanked by officers carrying the Union Jack and the Hammer and Sickle. The yellow ochre of the uniforms, the bright splashes of colour of the two flags against the snow-covered hills, the uncanny twilight at midday, the silence of falling snow—all these formed a most impressive setting for our first landing on Soviet soil. But it was friendly. Indeed, the courtesy and friendliness of this greeting was typical of our welcome at every stage of our journey.

Flying conditions were very bad, so we travelled to



MR. EDEN ARRIVES IN MOSCOW

Britain's Foreign Secretary, who travelled by warship to Murmansk and then by rail to Moscow, photographed on his arrival with Mr. Molotov (centre) and Sir Stafford Cripps (right), who journeyed north to meet him.



WHILE FLAGS FLEW SIDE BY SIDE

Mr. Maisky, Russian Ambassador to Britain, accompanied Mr. Eden to Russia, where, on their arrival in Moscow, the British flag was flown by the side of the Soviet flag in greeting to the Foreign Minister.

Moscow by train. One stretch of our journey was over a section of the railway which Goebbels has often told you has been cut by enemy action. I can tell you from practical experience that Goebbels is wrong. The railway is intact, undamaged, and working smoothly and well.

It was on this journey that we first understood the meaning of a Russian winter. An occasional stop gave us a chance to stretch our legs and to freeze our moustaches in a temperature of 58 degrees of frost. To keep an engine running in such a temperature is a problem all to itself. To keep a human body alive, if you do not know just how to set about it, is not too easy either. All this and much more the Germans are learning in the Russian winter.

Our Ambassador in Moscow, Sir Stafford Cripps, came some way north from the city to meet us. Mr. Maisky, the Soviet Ambassador in London, was the best of travelling companions. They both gave our delegation most valuable help in every phase of our work. Mr. Molotov and other representatives of the Soviet Government met us on our arrival late at night in Moscow, the city Hitler had hoped to capture long ago.

The next day we began our series of talks with Mr. Stalin and Mr. Molotov in the Kremlin. These talks went farther than any political or military discussions that have taken place at any time between our two countries since the last war. They fell naturally into two parts. In the first we dealt with the conduct of the war. You won't expect me to tell you a great deal about that. Events will speak for themselves. I hope.

But this assurance I can give you: that when our communiqué speaks of our identity of views on all questions relating to the conduct of the war, those words are not mere diplomatic jargon, they tell you the literal and absolute truth. I have no doubt in my mind that this part of our work alone would have more than justified the journey. But personally I attach as much importance to the discussions which we had upon the organisation of peace and security after the war.

We talked over what must be done to prevent any German aggression in the future. We talked over the conditions of the peace and the machinery for keeping it. Obviously the Soviet Government and ourselves alone could take no final decisions at our meetings. Intimate consultation with the Governments of the Dominions, with the United States, and with our other allies will be necessary in the months that lie ahead. We must move forward together, but it is all to the good that a start has been made in the discussion of these questions between ourselves and the Soviet Government.

Wherever I went in Russia I found the note was one of confidence and resolution—not a confidence based on any light-hearted under-estimate of the enemy. The Russians knew very well how formidable is the German military machine, but they believe that they have now the measure of their foe. They are determined that he shall pay to the uttermost for the destruction of the towns and the villages, the farms, and the factories of the Soviet Union.

The method Hitler chose for his attack, the sudden unheralded swoop upon a people with whom he had

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

signed a pact of friendship only nine months before—that method gave him no doubt valuable military advantages to begin with. But politically it was stark lunacy. Hitler united all Russia by that one act. He made the war a crusade—a crusade to rid the Soviet Union of the last German. In all the territory that Hitler has overrun there is not one Russian quisling.

All through the summer and autumn Soviet forces were engaged in a fighting retreat. They defended every farm and field so as to wear down their enemy. Now the tide has turned. Russian counter-attacks have developed into counter-offensives. The Germans now will have to bear the bitterness and cruelty of the Russian winter. Whatever lies Hitler may tell, his armies were not prepared for that. The spirit of these Russian troops is magnificent. Their morale is higher than ever. They are striking at the retreating Germans without mercy and without respite.

I saw a little of this myself. We drove along the Moscow-Leningrad road to Klin and some miles beyond. There were plenty of signs of fighting by the roadside—shell-torn trees, derelict guns, and shattered homes. We saw something, too, of the scorched earth policy. Most of the houses in these parts are built of wood, the chimneys only being of brick, so that, when the houses have been burnt, gaunt brick fingers point solitary to the sky—scorched earth in a frozen land. The effect is even more awful than total destruction would be.

It is difficult for those familiar with the western front of the last war to picture the giant distances. So when you look at a map of the Russian front it is a good habit

to have beside you one of England on the same scale. The German army has been driven back fast and far. For instance, we reached Klin at noon on a Friday. On the Monday fighting had still been going on in the town, and though we drove perhaps six or seven miles beyond it, I don't think that we were at any time within 20 miles of the nearest Germans. Hitler has always liked a war of movement. He is getting it now. We saw what had evidently been the scene of pretty tough fighting some few miles north of Klin. Russian and German tanks were knocked out by the roadside. In a ditch were frozen German corpses.

On the way back we saw a small group of German prisoners who had been captured the day before. I talked to some of them myself. They were young, not much more than boys, although three of them were N.C.O.s, ill-clad and suffering bitterly from the cold. They were not a bit like the soldiers of a victorious army. They were just half a dozen more of Hitler's unhappy victims. I had a look at their clothing, and they were quite ready to talk about it. Their overcoats were thinner and lighter than the service overcoat worn by British troops in this country. The tunics, too, were thin and of poor material. The boots were an imitation of the Russian top boot but not so stout or so warm. Even the tunic buttons were cheap and shoddy and the whole turn-out had an ersatz appearance. They had no gloves and only thin cardigans, and they kept trying to pull the sleeves down over their frozen fingers. I asked whether their clothing was typical of that issued to the German Army on the Russian front. They said that it was, and from what I heard later, I am sure they



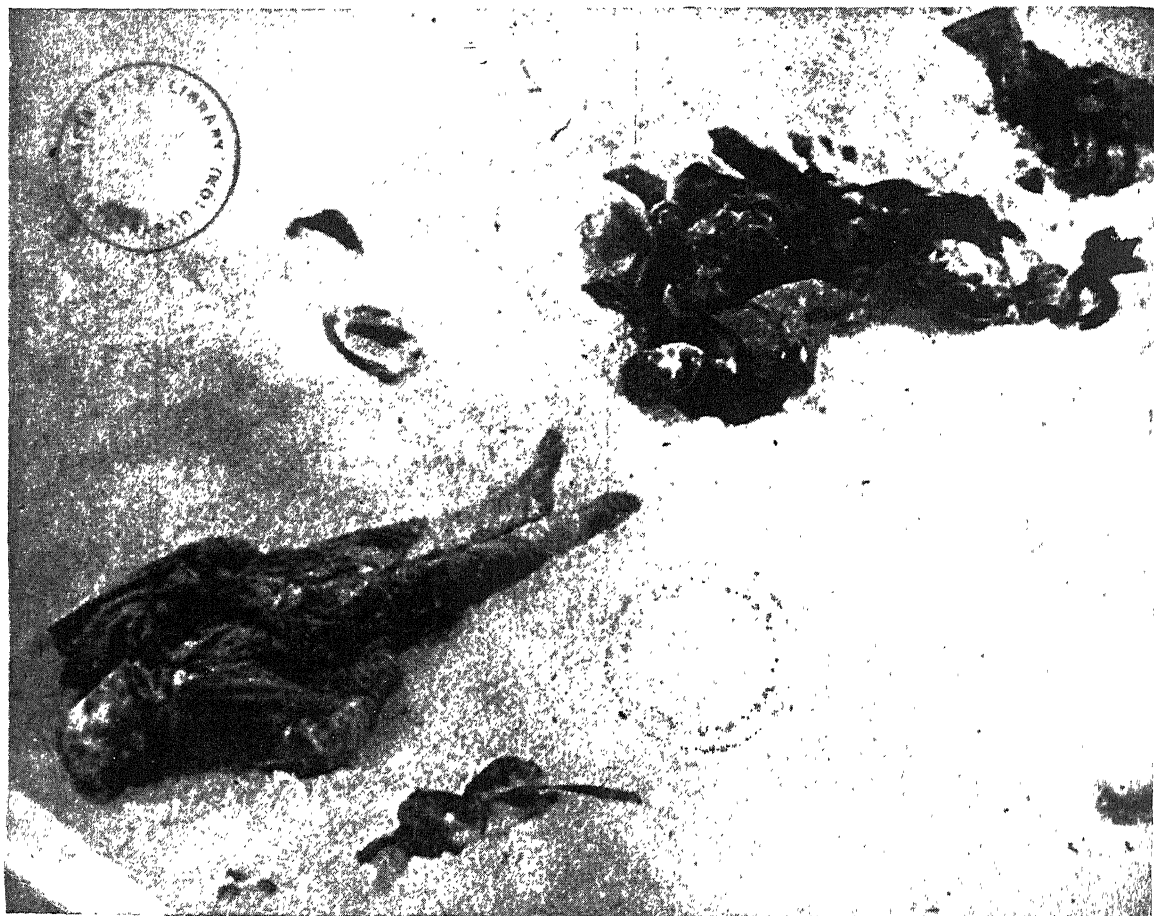
"SCENE OF PRETTY TOUGH FIGHTING"

Mr. Eden on his return from Moscow said: "We saw what had evidently been the scene of pretty tough fighting. . . . In the ditch were frozen German corpses." Mr. Eden and Mr. Molotov are looking at the frozen bodies of German soldiers.

were telling the truth. But there is one exception I must make. Hitler's own personal S.S. troops are privileged and have distinctly better equipment. Remember that the worst of the Russian winter has still to come. You will understand then that there is reason for this Russian confidence : reason indeed for anxious heavy hearts in Germany.

And now one word about supplies for the Russian armies. The output of tanks and aeroplanes was, of course, affected by the first rush of the German advance. But the figures of Russian output are now climbing again to an extent which astounded me. Our help, too, I am

to get rid of a legacy of suspicion on both sides. There is the contrast in forms of government. But I will never accept that this need divide us. What matters in foreign affairs is not the form of internal government of any nation but its international behaviour. The trouble with Hitler, for instance, was not that he was a Nazi at home. The trouble with him was that he would not stay at home. He was and is a ruthless aggressor with an insatiable appetite for world dominion. He cannot tolerate free and independent nations, and no free nation will be secure so long as he lives and the German military power is unbroken.



IN A DITCH NEAR KLIN

Russia has proved to the world that the German Army is not invincible. The bestial hordes which, as they advanced, murdered men, women and children, now retreat, the bodies of many lying frozen by the wayside.

glad to say, is coming along steadily. British material has been tried in battle, and has proved itself. Good accounts were given of our aircraft, and the Hurricanes are especially popular. Our tanks, too, have done most valuable service at a critical time. The output of British and American factories is being put to splendid use on the Russian battlefields. You need have no shadow of doubt about that.

The experience of my visit, the talks that I had with Mr. Stalin and Mr. Molotov, have convinced me that closer political collaboration between us can and will be realised. We cannot ignore the difficulties. We have

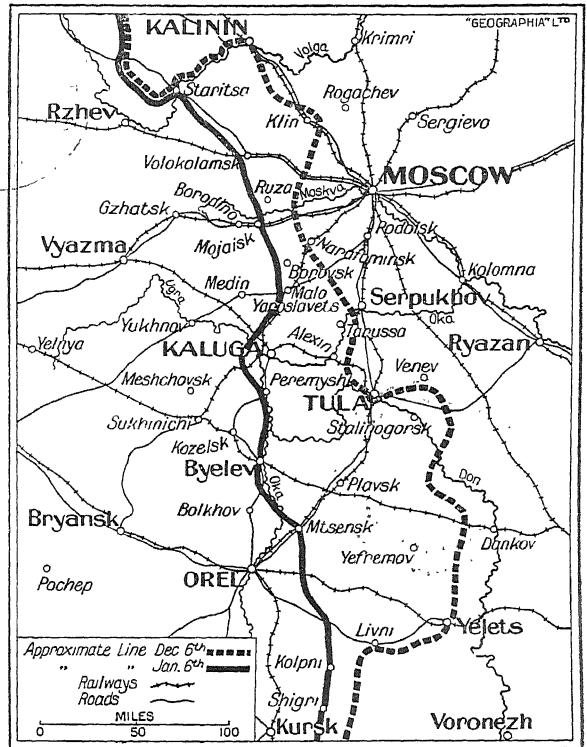
Contrast this with Russia's attitude and our own. The Soviet Union is determined upon the utter defeat of Germany ; so are we. The Soviet Union is determined to do all that is in its power to ensure that Germany cannot launch further wars upon the world ; so are we. Out of the untold human suffering of the present war the Soviet Union wishes to gain a lasting peace for all its peoples ; so do we. For these common objects we must work together to win the war and to win the peace. With the experience of our Moscow talks fresh in my mind, I am convinced that we can do both.

RUSSIA: THE GERMAN RETREAT



IN COLD CAPTIVITY

The Russians are taking few prisoners in their advance against the Germans. Here are a few who escaped death.



RUSSIAN ADVANCE ON MOSCOW FRONT
Map showing the approximate extent of the German withdrawal on the Moscow Front.



NORTH OF MOSCOW

The Red Armies held the northern approaches to Moscow near Kalinin, where furious fighting resulted in the Nazis being driven back. Soviet troops under Captain Maslov are here advancing from a settlement recently occupied by Germans.



ON THE ROAD FROM KLIN

The crushing of the German threat to Moscow in the Kalinin sector was turned into a rout. In their haste to throw off the pursuing Russians the Nazis abandoned these guns and armoured vehicles.



GRAVE OF LEO TOLSTOY

After driving out the Germans, Soviet troops entered Yasnaya Polyana, where Leo Tolstoy is buried. They found that there had been interred in the same burial ground many Nazi soldiers who had fallen in the district.



ACT OF TERROR AND HATE

As the Germans retreated they perpetrated atrocities similar to those they had committed during their advance. Peasants and their wives and children were murdered and their homes destroyed. Above is a public building set ablaze by them.



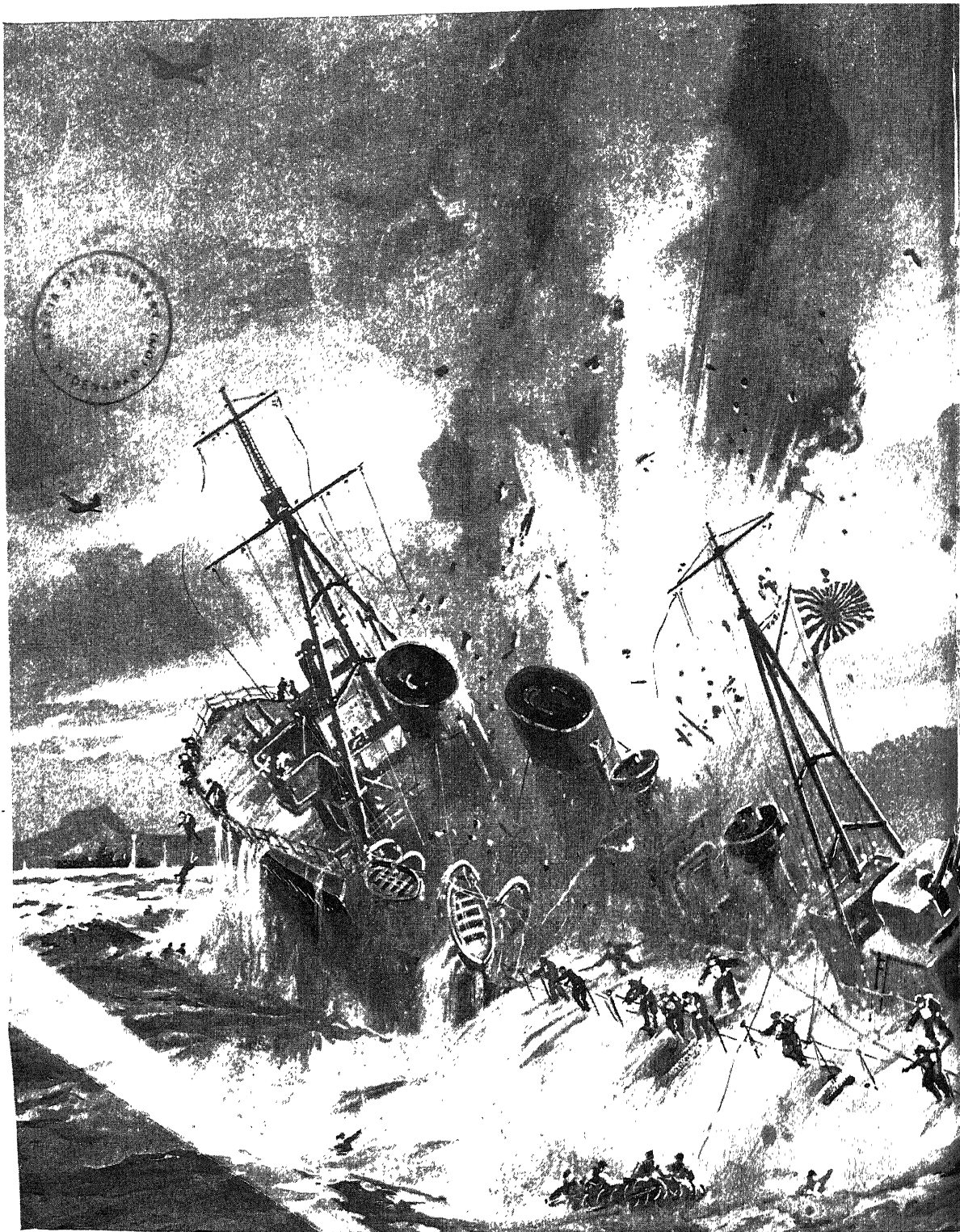
HERO OF ARTILLERY DUEL.
Major Laptev talking to Russian soldiers after his unit had silenced six batteries of German guns.



R.A.F. IN RUSSIA
Guarded by his men, an R.A.F. officer with a Soviet Air Force captain takes observations.



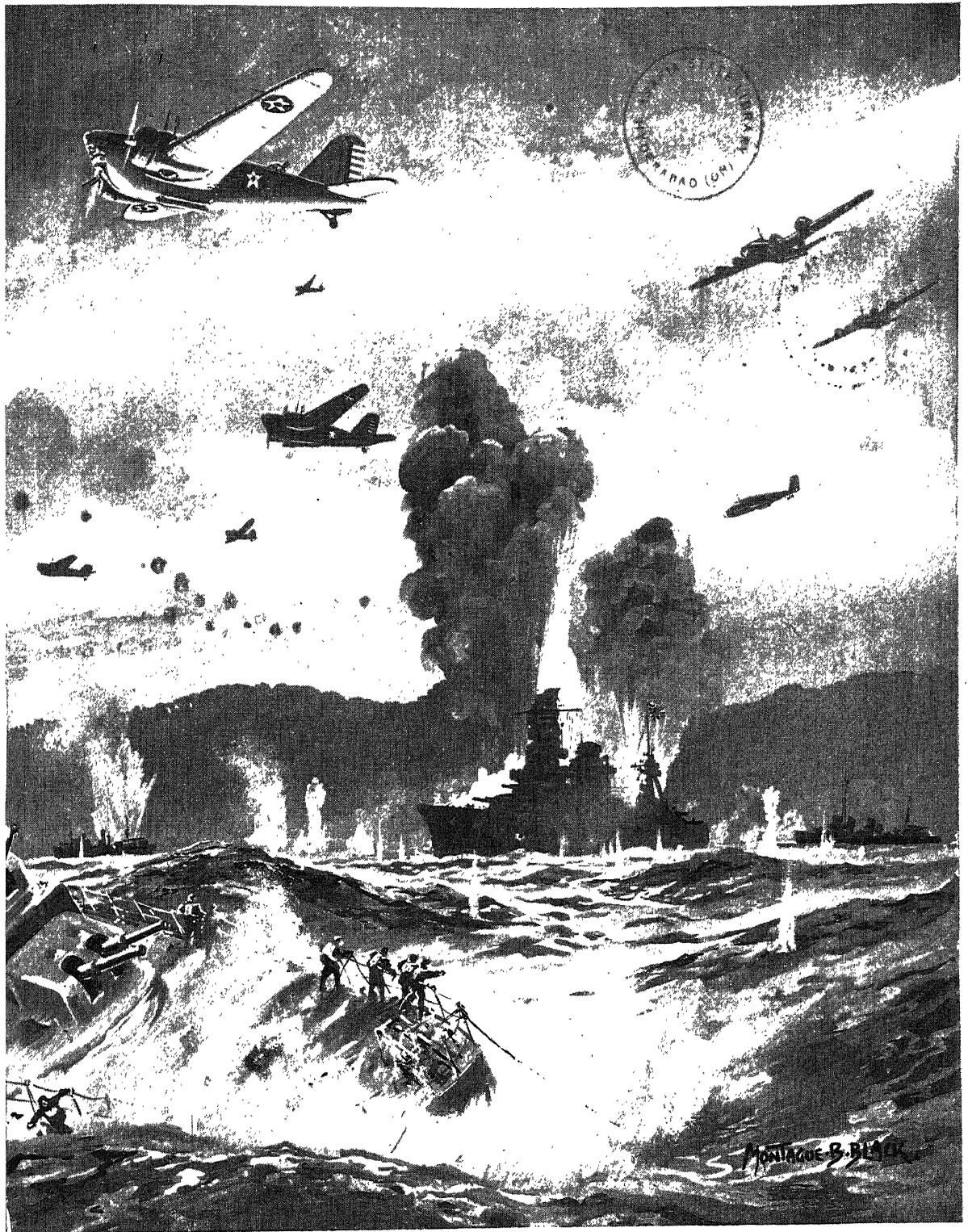
HANDSHAKE OF FRIENDSHIP
General Sikorski, Poland's leader, shakes hands with Mr. Molotov, the Soviet Commissar for Foreign Affairs, and sets the seal on a friendship which ends the long feud between the two countries. A Polish legion already fights on Soviet soil.



Specially drawn for

U.S. WARPLANES SUCCESSFULLY ATTACK

The initial advantage which Japan gained by making undeclared war on America has not overwhelmed or disheartened the ABCD Powers, but the momentum of the enemy attack has increased and troops have been landed on many important Pacific islands belonging to Britain, the Netherlands, and the U.S.A., thus involving Japan in nine major military operations. Already America is recovering from the shock of the Pearl Harbour bombing raid and is hitting hard at the extended Japanese communications. Our artist, Montague B. Black, dramatically portrays one of the first successful attacks by U.S. aircraft on enemy warships off the Philippine Islands. Mindanao is the southernmost island of the group, and at its most southerly extremity lies Davao, a deep inlet, one of the nearest points to the

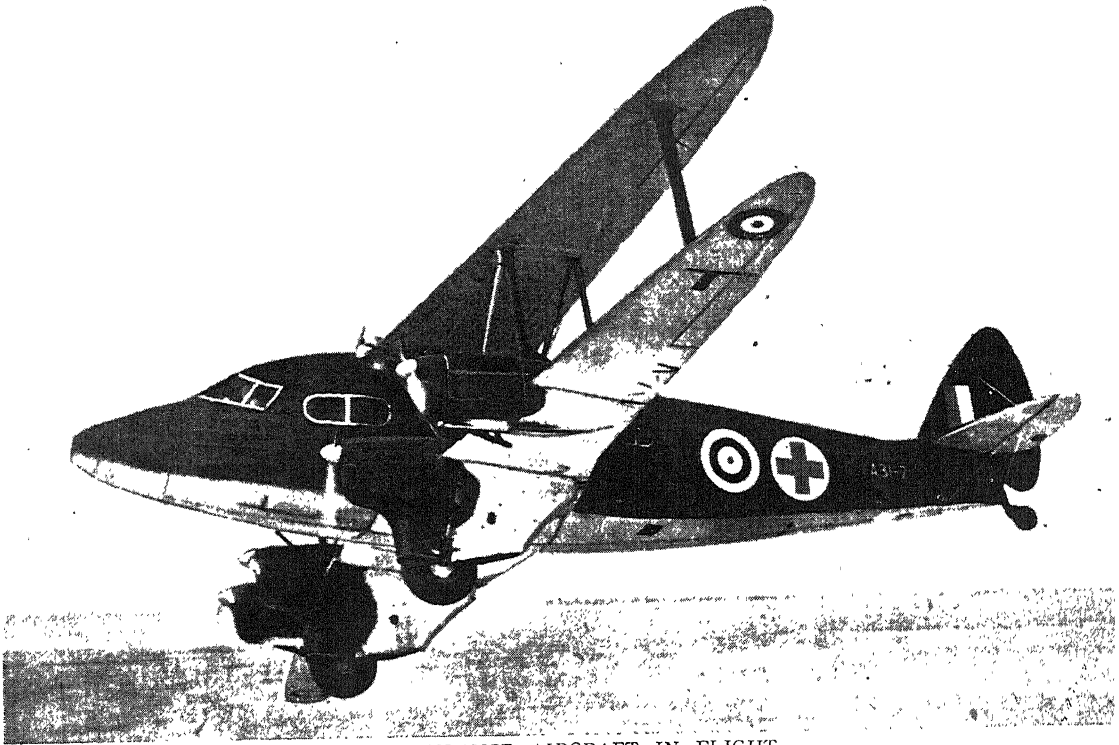


JAPANESE WARSHIPS OFF MINDANAO

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

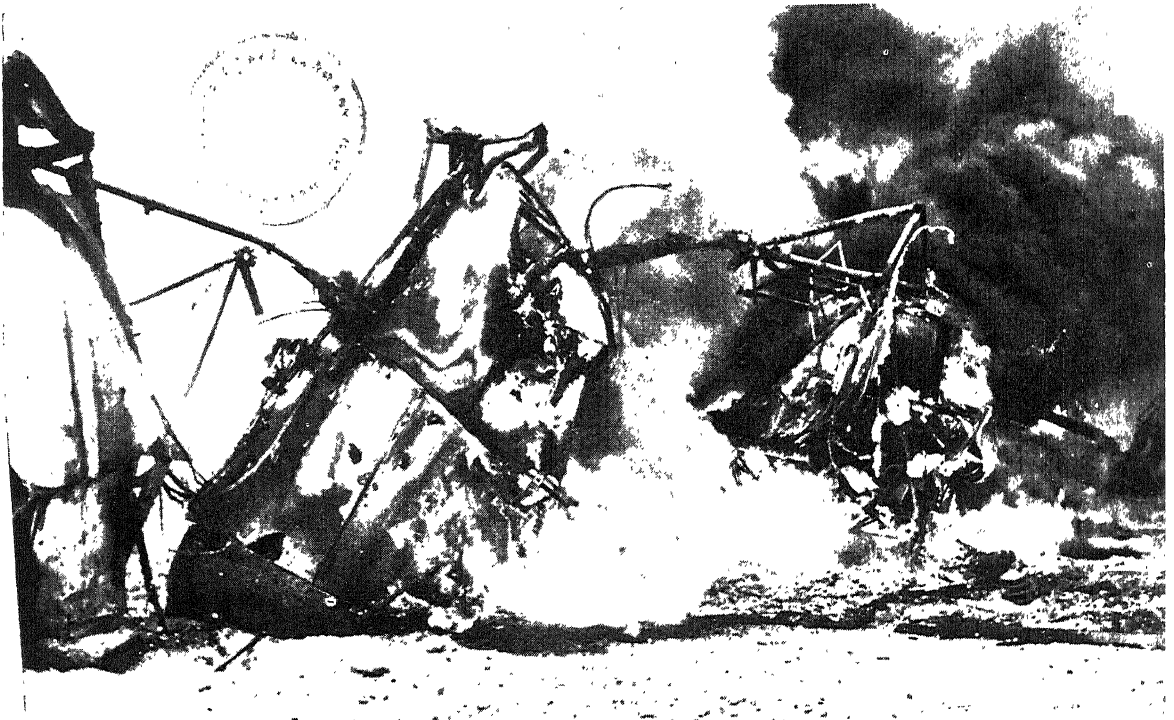
Caroline Islands which were placed under Japanese mandate in 1918. At first the warships in Davao Harbour were believed to be covering troop landings, but the many warships anchored there, and the fact that it is the handiest haven for ships serviced from the Caroline bases, suggested that Davao had been chosen as a major naval base for the Japanese Fleet. U.S. reconnaissance planes reported these naval concentrations and U.S. Army bombing aircraft set out to avenge the Pearl Harbour raid. Diving on their target, the warplanes scored three direct hits on a battleship, hit and sank a destroyer, and damaged several other enemy vessels. The full effect of the raid may not be known until after the war, but there is reason to believe it was more successful than was at first thought.

SCENES FROM THE WESTERN DESERT



AMBULANCE AIRCRAFT IN FLIGHT

One of the De Havilland ambulance aircraft of the Royal Australian Air Force which operated between advanced dressing stations and base hospitals in Libya. The Red Cross emblem entitling it to immunity from attack was clearly displayed, but-



WRECKAGE OF "MERCY" AIRCRAFT

Germany has consistently ignored international law and even ambulance aircraft are not sacrosanct. A strong force of Messerschmitts attacked the mercy plane and shot it down, with the result seen here.



DESERT AMMUNITION DUMP BOMBED

The R.A.F. located and accurately bombed this ammunition dump hidden among clumps of camel-thorn in the Western Desert. Each dot in the photograph contained up to 50 bombs, so there must have been thousands of bombs in all.



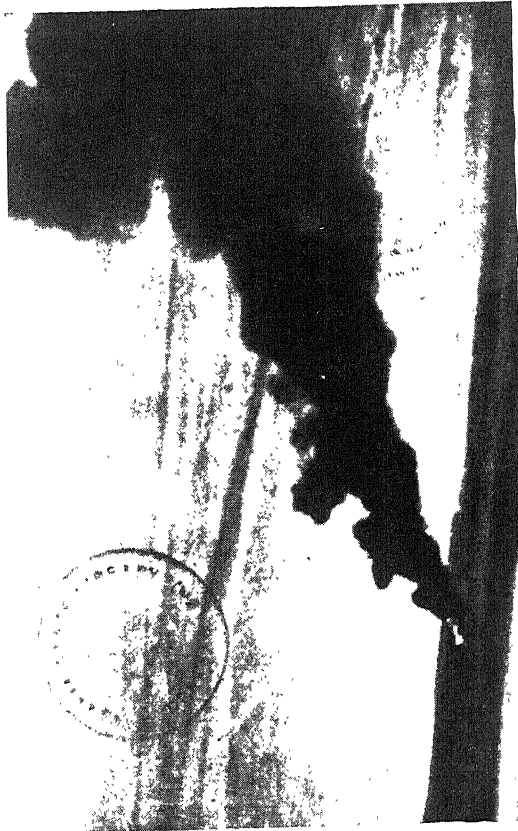
SHOT DOWN—AND UP
First phase of 90 minutes in the life of a Canadian pilot. He shot down an Italian S.M.81 aircraft, then "shot it up" until it burst into flames.

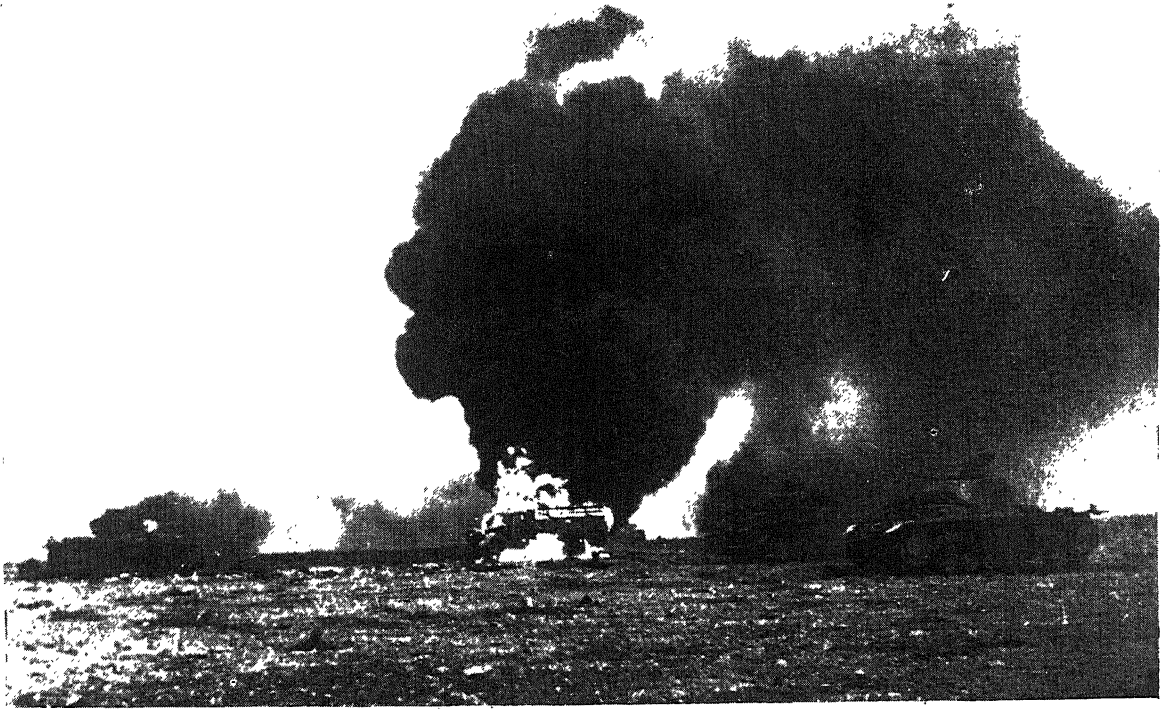
TANKER AND TRAILER AFIRE
After destroying the Italian three-engined bomber, the pilot attacked a convoy of lorries, petrol tankers and trailers. Above, the first tanker and trailer on fire.



PRECIOUS PETROL ABLAZE
It was only ten minutes after machine-gunning the lorries, that the pilot set the first tanker ablaze, and twenty minutes later this second trailer and tanker was belching smoke and fire

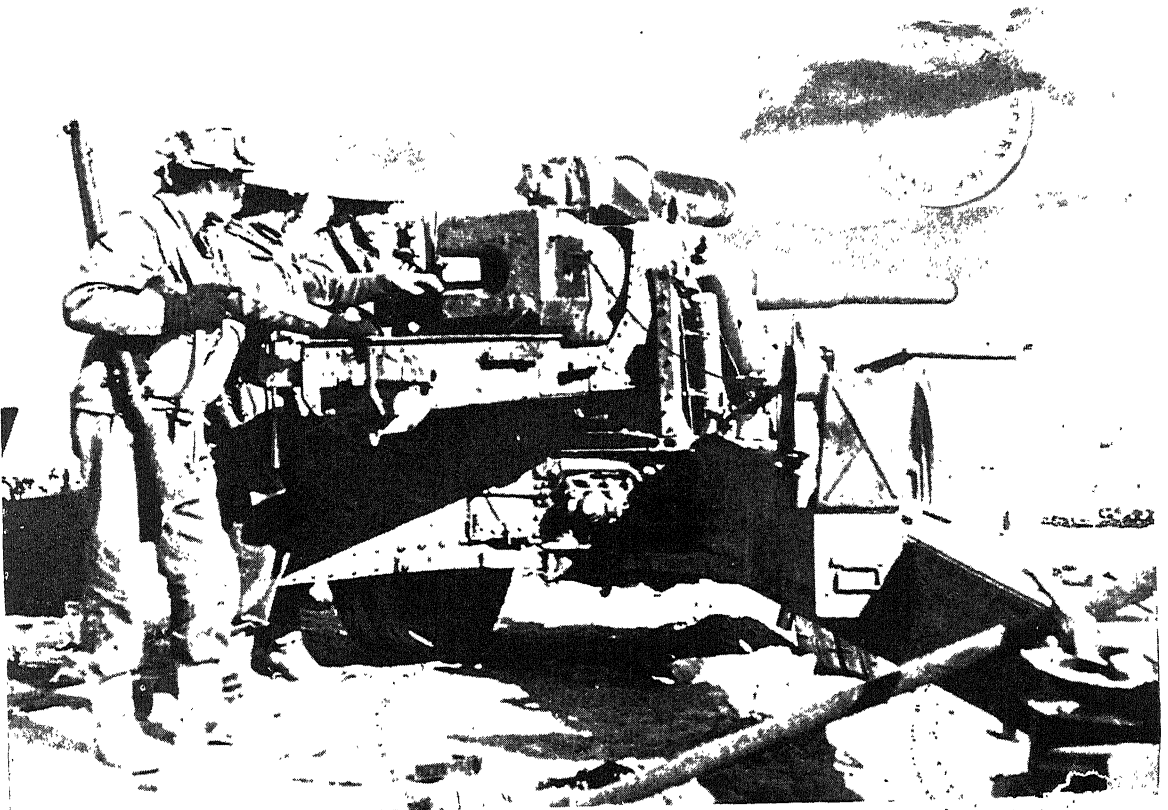
END OF AN EPISODE
Forty minutes after he had disposed of the second trailer and tanker, a third tanker was set afire. These four pictures record an aggressive patrol over the Homs-Sirte area of Tripolitania.





TANK DERELICTS OF THE DESERT

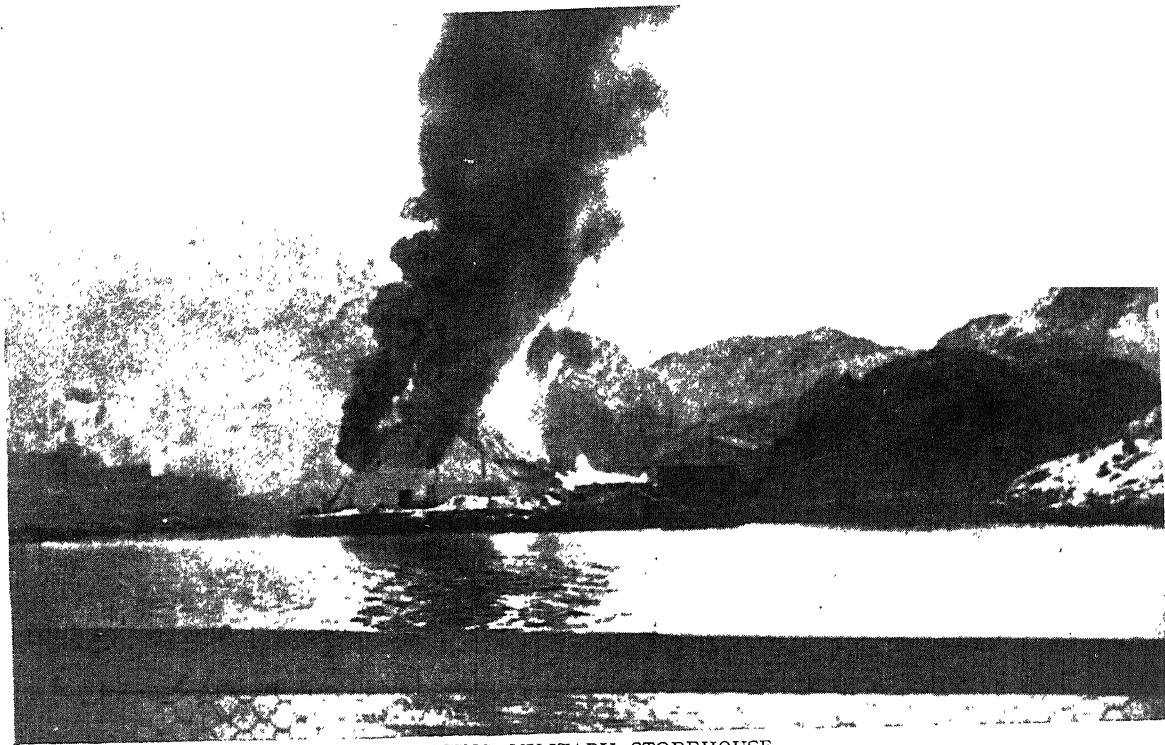
After capturing from General Rommel's Axis armies tanks, other armoured vehicles, mechanical transport, and workshops, South African troops either blew them up or set fire to them. A lorry is seen ablaze, with captured tanks awaiting "treatment."



INSPECTING A GERMAN GUN

A German gun of heavy calibre which was captured by New Zealand troops, some of whom are examining it with obvious interest. Both British and Axis forces have used artillery for breaking up tank concentrations in the desert.

COMMANDO RAID ON NORWAY



BLAZING MILITARY STOREHOUSE

Concrete results were achieved by the Commandos when they raided Vaagso and Maaloy Islands with the object of interrupting German activities in Norway. This Nazi storehouse, with other property, was set ablaze and destroyed in the raid.



GERMAN CAPTIVES FOR BRITAIN

German invaders of Norway suffered heavily at Vaagso, 120 being killed and 95 taken prisoner. Some of them, with their hands above their heads, are being taken aboard one of the landing craft used by the Commandos.



GUN POSITION ON MAALOY ISLAND

German coast defences were silenced by British bombers and warships, but there were other gun positions which were dealt with at closer quarters by the Commandos, some of whom are here giving their attention to a gun mounted on a turntable base. It was left a useless wreck.



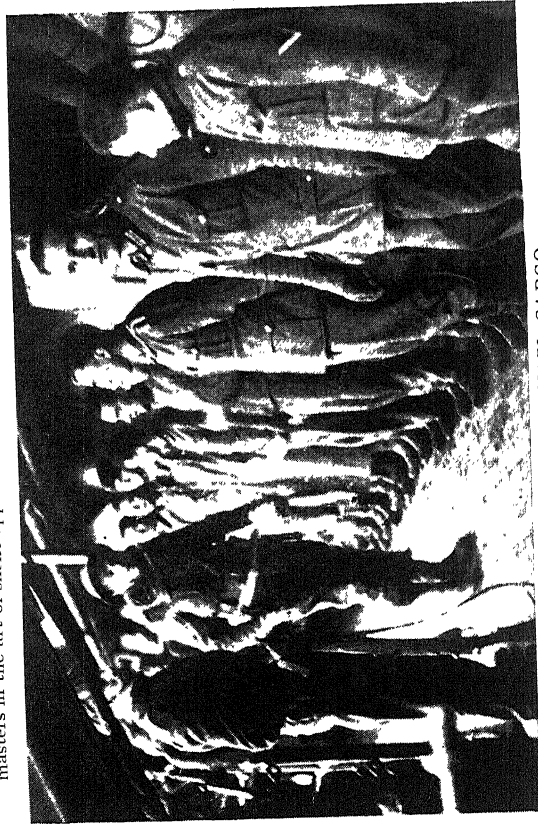
SHADOWS IN THE SNOW

Commandos, trained for a variety of dangerous tasks, are tough fighters and masters in the art of silent approach. They moved like shadows over the snow.



SILHOUETTES IN ATTACK

Against a background of fire, Commandos attacking under cover of a smoke screen. Other pictures of their achievements in the Norway raid appear on pages 9 to 11.



STOWING THE NAZI CARGO

Another photograph of some of the 95 Germans taken prisoner in the raid on Vaagso Island. In this one they are lined up aboard a British transport.



DANGEROUS CORNER

A corporal with a tommy-gun, a man with a rifle at the ready, and another with fixed bayonet, cautiously approaching a hot spot where Nazi troops are in hiding

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 31st December, 1941—6th January, 1942

THE end of a year offers an almost irresistible temptation to draw up a balance-sheet of the affairs of the warring nations, but the week under review is so rich in incident that even the most attractive digression must be eschewed. But it can at least be said that attractive is not too strong a word from the Allies' point of view. The year which opened with the British Empire facing virtually single-handed the full might of the triumphant Axis has closed with the ranks of freedom swollen by the accession of the two greatest neutrals whose combined populations are three times that of the new addition to the ranks of our enemies. If numbers and resources spell victory—and they should—the doom of the dictator combine is sealed. Moreover, the failure of the rash and unprovoked German onslaught on the Soviet Union has landed Nazidom in the very catastrophe its whole diplomacy was designed to avoid. Germany has an eastern front of immense length and to acquire that liability she has sacrificed the flower of the nation and the cream of her resources for making war. Never surely in history has there been such an incredible transformation of the European scene in so short a time.

General Wavell in Supreme Command

Numbers and resources should spell victory, but the great freedom combine showed in this week that it would not deprive itself of elements without which even those trump cards need not necessarily prevail. The lessons of the Four Years' War have not been forgotten. Unified commands are already a fact. In the South-West Pacific area General Wavell has been appointed Supreme Commander of all the land, sea and air forces. He has a notable American air general as his deputy, and an American admiral directs all the naval forces of all the allied nations in this theatre.

There is a curious parallel between the occasion in this war which has produced this great decision and the occasion in April, 1918, which saw the emergence of General Foch as leader of the allied hosts in France. In both cases the allied cause was in considerable jeopardy. Foch said: "You have given me a lost battle", and General Wavell commented this week that he was holding not merely a baby but quadruplets. But it is almost certain that the decisions of the allied Governments on the subject of unified commands has not been prompted by the unfavourable turn of events at the opening of the war with Japan. Japanese successes have done no more than accelerate a process which was contemplated from the outset. The danger of divided counsels cannot have been lost on anyone familiar with the full and true story of the last great war.

That the occasion was pressing enough at the end of 1941 no one will dispute. General Wavell described the initial advantages gained by the Japanese as those of "the lawbreaker over the decent citizen, acting in the absence of the police." With the greatest respect to the General, it is pertinent to enquire why the police were absent. Perhaps, too, the Japanese, with their passion for Asia for the Asiatics, may have different ideas as to who is the lawbreaker. But ethics apart, on a short view the degree of success achieved by the

Japanese in the achievement of their strategic aims has been disconcerting, to say the least. The loss of the tin and rubber producing areas of Malaya is an economic blow of the first order to the Allies. The loss of Manila harbour and the American advanced bases of Midway and Wake is a most serious set-back to allied plans to recover naval supremacy in the West Pacific. The loss or neutralisation of Singapore would be catastrophic.

There has, of course, been the usual hunt for scape-goats responsible for our failure to keep the Japanese out of Malaya. Many rude things have been said about the incompetence of the British military commander and the lethargy and inefficiency of the local government. The "brass-hat" and the "old school tie" have been once more linked together in shame (though their conjunction is a little odd). But the true culprit, if there is one, is the Cabinet, which is ultimately responsible for all major strategic dispositions. It is the Cabinet's "fault" that the British Empire is not powerful and populous enough to be able unaided to fight the combined array of Germany, Italy and Japan. It is the Cabinet's "fault" that no one knew what the United States would do if Japan attacked Britain but left America severely alone. It is the Cabinet's "fault" that the American Navy was caught napping at Pearl Harbour and that the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse* were lost.

The Cabinet's Explanation

The imputation is, of course, absurd. The Cabinet has frankly said that things have gone wrong in Malaya because the men and armaments needed there (to meet a contingency which might never arise) were used for more pressing business elsewhere. Russia needed every tank and aeroplane she could get if she was to hold her own with the arch-enemy, Germany. Libya needed anything available if the Germans were to be thrown out of Africa and the Suez Canal was to be saved once and for all.

The course of events has, in the main, vindicated the Government's decision. British and American armaments played a vital part in enabling the Soviet Union to turn the tables on its redoubtable antagonist and creating a situation which is full of promise for the allied cause. In Libya, too, a notable success has been achieved, though it must be admitted that the longed-for decision has eluded us. The Axis is still in Africa, and in strength.

This week saw the capture of Bardia, the elimination of an enemy strong point calculated to play the part of a hostile Tobruk in any enemy "come-back" in this theatre. The possibility must not be ignored. No doubt the Germans are even now considering the chances of an air-borne invasion of the Western Desert or Egypt behind the British front in Cyrenaica.

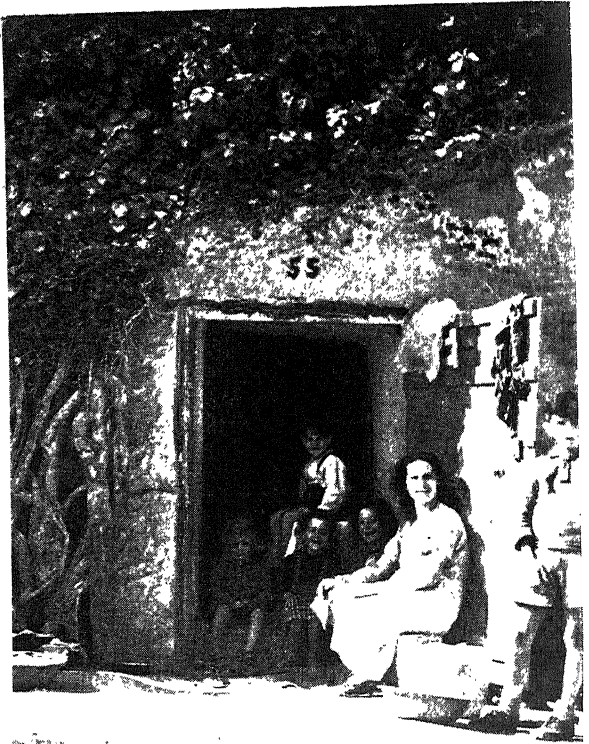
These notes could hardly conclude without a reference to President Roosevelt's enunciation of the military-industrial programme which the United States is to fulfil in 1942; 60,000 aeroplanes, 45,000 tanks and 8,000,000 tons of shipping will, as the President said, show the Axis exactly what it achieved by the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour.

AIR ATTACKS ON MALTA



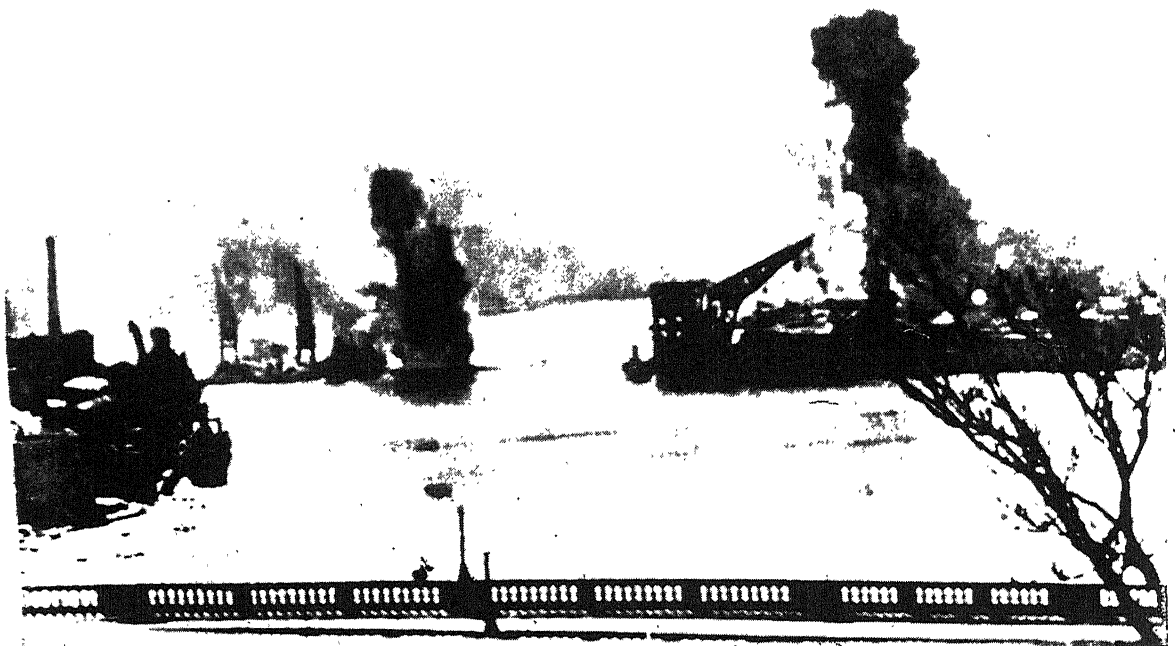
ROCK-HEWN RAID SHELTER

One of 30 long underground galleries of great antiquity used as shelters from air raids by the Maltese.



ENTRANCE TO ROCK SHELTER

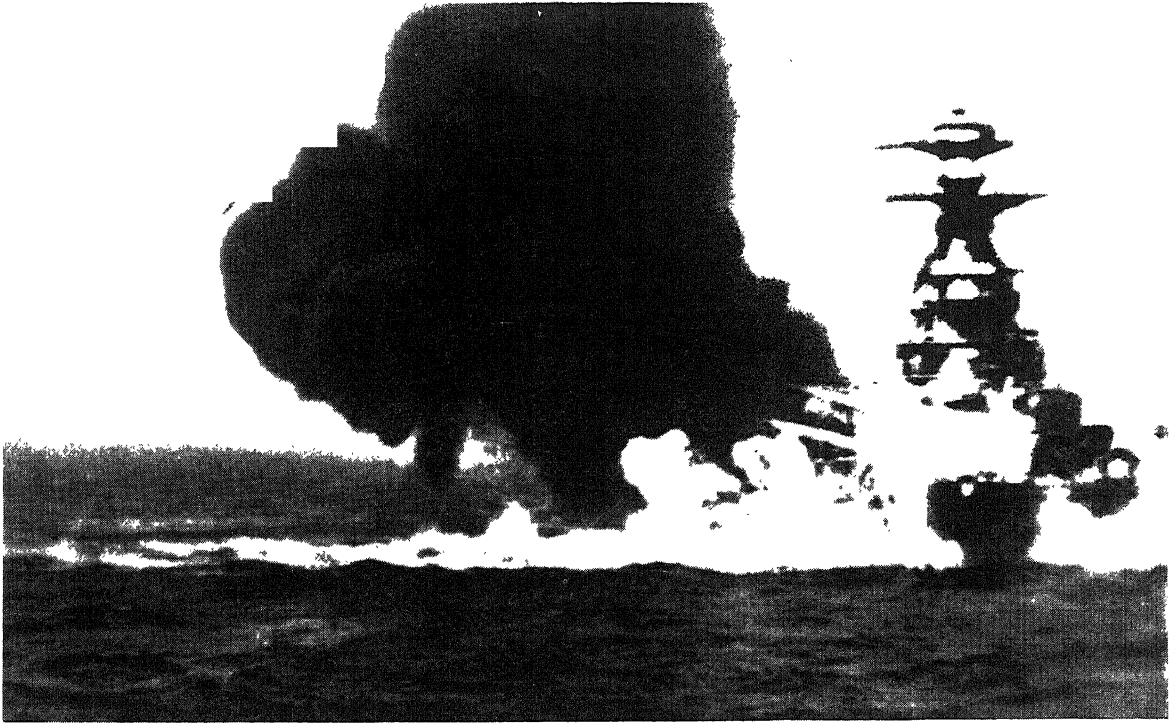
With a strong anti-aircraft defence, R.A.F. fighters, and rock-hewn shelters, the islanders do not fear air raids



AIR ATTACK ON HARBOUR

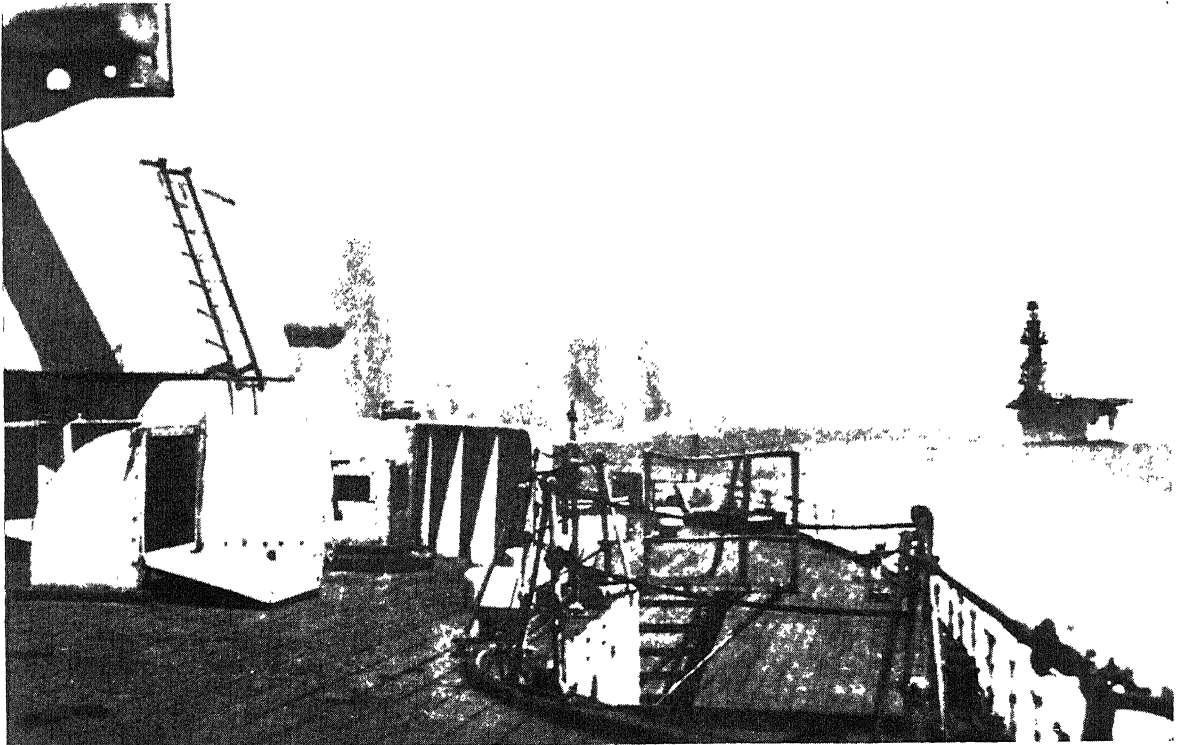
There have been more than 1,250 air raids on Malta and damage to property has been serious, but many of the attacking aircraft have been brought down and British bombers operating from the island have in turn hit back

MEDITERRANEAN FLEET IN ACTION



BROADSIDE REPLY TO AIR ATTACK

When ships of the Mediterranean Fleet were subjected to an aerial attack, H.M.S. *Malaya* replied with her 15-in. guns. Hundreds of bombs dropped round the British ships, but none of them was damaged.



BOMBS MISS THEIR TARGETS

The bombs seen bursting in the sea were aimed at H.M.S. *Royal Sovereign*, in the foreground, and H.M. aircraft-carrier *Eagle*, on the right. Once again British seamanship defeated the efforts of the enemy airmen.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

December 31, 1941

The Germans end the year in Russia by making frantic but belated efforts to retrieve the position in the Crimea. They make strong air attacks on the Soviet forces at Theodosia as well as their communications across the Black Sea.

In Malaya there is fighting at Kuantan on the east coast and in Northern Perak, where our withdrawal continues. The Japanese make two night raids on Singapore.

January 1, 1942

A combined naval and military force returns from operations lasting several days in the Lofoten Islands, off the coast of Norway. One of our Commandos and Norwegian troops landed at four different points and some German prisoners and several quislings were brought away. Our ships, which included Polish and Norwegian units, completely disorganised the enemy's sea communications.

The Russian thrust west of Moscow makes steady progress and the important town of Staritsa is captured. In the Crimea more Russian troops are landed in the Kerch and Theodosia areas.

In Libya South African troops, supported by British tank and artillery units, penetrate the Bardia defences and capture 600 prisoners.

In the Philippines the American and Filipino troops opposing the Japanese in the north and south-east are united and regrouped.

In Malaya the Japanese make a fresh landing in lower Perak.

January 2

The United States, Great Britain, Russia, China, the Netherlands and twenty-one other nations have signed a compact undertaking to employ their full military and economic resources against the common enemies and not to make a separate armistice or peace.

Manila is captured by the Japanese but the island fortress of Corregidor is firmly held by the Americans and north and north-west of the city the combined American-Filipino army consolidate their positions.

The attack on Bardia is a brilliant and rapid success. Its capture involves a substantial haul of prisoners and the release of over 1,000 British prisoners of war.

The Russian advance continues. Soviet forces re-occupy Malo Yaroslavets, 80 miles south-west of Moscow.

The R.A.F. raid Tripoli and Naples. The Germans keep up their raids on Malta.

January 3

Announcements of critical importance are made in Washington. Allied unity is to be a fact and not merely a theory. General Sir Archibald Wavell is appointed the Supreme Commander of all the sea, land and air forces in the South-West Pacific area. Major-General George H. Brett, Chief of the Air Corps of the United States Army, is appointed Deputy Supreme Commander. Under the direction of General Wavell the American Admiral Thomas C. Hart assumes command of all the naval forces in this area.

48]

At Bardia the clearance of the battlefield establishes that 7,000 prisoners, including a German general, have been captured.

January 4

German attempts to stay the Russian advance west of Moscow are frustrated and our Allies recover the town of Borovsk. In the Kaluga sector the Russian pursuit has reached points 25 to 30 miles beyond that town.

On taking up his new appointment General Wavell says that the initial advantages gained by the Japanese are those of the lawbreaker over the decent citizen, acting in the absence of the police. He is convinced that the tide will turn and turn with inexorable strength. But what has happened in the Pacific cannot be reversed by a single stroke.

In Malaya the Imperial forces withdraw further to the south and the Japanese pass through Perak and enter the state of Selangor.

In the Philippines Corregidor island is subjected to a fierce and sustained Japanese bombing attack.

The British Foreign Secretary broadcasts on the subjects of his visit to Moscow.

January 5

The Russians make further progress in the Crimea and the whole of the Kerch peninsula is cleared.

In Malaya the withdrawal south of Ipoh continues, the Japanese trying to threaten the retreat by making further landings at the mouth of the Perak and Bernam rivers.

The American Air Corps scores a notable success in the Philippines. Their heavy bombers attack Japanese naval vessels off Davao, on the island of Mindanao, scoring hits on a battleship and sinking a destroyer.

In China the Chinese fling back a large Japanese force from Changsha and four enemy divisions find themselves in a very tight corner.

A Japanese air raid on Rangoon is beaten off. The Germans keep up their continuous raids on Malta. The R.A.F. makes heavy night attacks on the docks at Brest and Cherbourg.

January 6

The total haul of prisoners at Bardia is 7,082, of which 1,804 are Germans and 5,278 Italians.

President Roosevelt in a message to Congress sets forth a colossal production programme for this year. Sixty thousand aeroplanes, 45,000 tanks, 20,000 anti-aircraft guns and 8,000,000 tons of shipping are the goal, and the figures for 1943 represent a further vast increase.

In Russia Soviet forces make a new landing at Eupatoria on the west coast of the Black Sea.

In Malaya the withdrawal continues but elsewhere in the South-West Pacific the news is rather more favourable. Heavy Japanese air attacks on the American fortress island of Corregidor cause little damage and at least seven aircraft are hit by the defenders' guns.

A successful combined operation by the Navy and the R.A.F. is carried out in Helle Fjord in Norway.

BRITISH PROGRESS IN CYRENAICA



AMONG RUINS OF A PAST EMPIRE

Indian soldiers of the Rajput Rifles clearing the ruins of Cyrene, the ancient city which was famous in Biblical times, and which was part of the old Roman Empire, as well as of Mussolini's poor substitute for it.



VICTORY LEADERS

Air Vice-Marshal A. Coningham (left) with Lieut.-Gen.
N. M. Ritchie, Commander of the British 8th Army.



BEATEN AND DEJECTED

Some of the 19,000 Italian prisoners which, up to 8th
January, 1942, had been taken in Cyrenaica.



CAUGHT BY SHELL-FIRE

In the course of the 8th Army's victorious progress through Libya, British artillery caught an Italian ammunition column near Derna. Accurate shell-fire caused such havoc that the column was completely destroyed, Italian dead lying strewn among the wreckage.



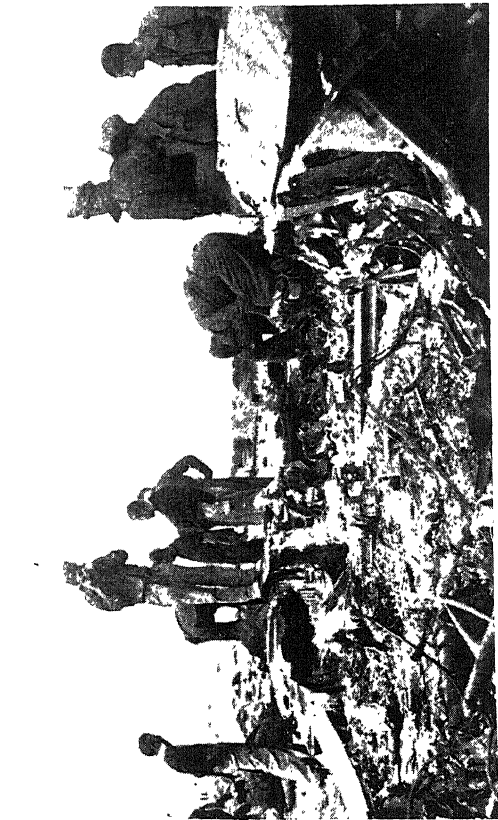
AIR ATTACK ON AXIS AERODROME

Aircraft of the R.A.F. paid a visit to Derna aerodrome, attacked Axis aircraft lying on the airfield, and bombed and machine-gunned workshops and buildings. The photograph shows how the aerodrome

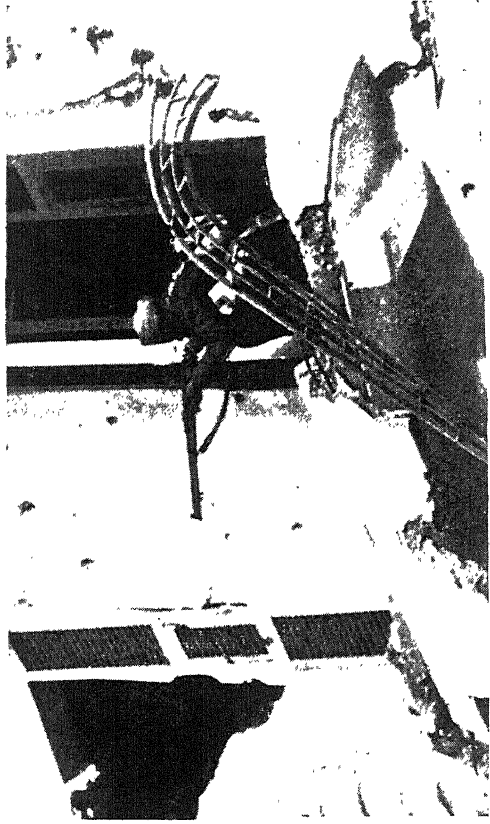


TAKING NO CHANCES

One of the crew of an Italian tank surrendering to a British infantryman who, having heard of the Nazi trick of flinging a grenade while bringing the arms above the head, is taking no chances with his captive.



NIGHT FIGHTER'S WORK
A Junkers 88 attempted to raid an R.A.F. desert camp but a night fighter intercepted it. All that was left of it is seen here.



SIGHTING A SNIPER
Crouched on the balcony of a ruined house in Derna, this Sikh soldier sighted an enemy sniper and awaited the right moment to pull the trigger.



HE WENT FOR A RIDE
There is nothing in this photograph to indicate how the Nazi met his death, but maybe a British sniper spotted him on the cycle.



RUNNING OVER THEM
Italian prisoners brought in from forward areas being searched by British N.C.O.s. Valuable information is often obtained in this way.

"NO COMPROMISE—ONLY TOTAL VICTORY"

by Franklin D. Roosevelt
President of the United States of America

In his report to Congress on 6th January, 1942, on the state of the Union, Mr. Roosevelt said :

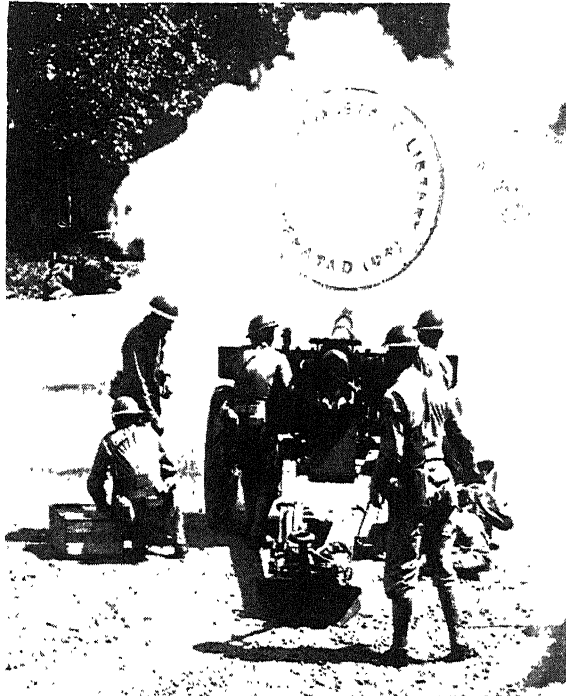
In fulfilling my duty to report upon the state of the Union I am proud to say to you that the spirit of the American people was never higher than it is to-day ; the Union was never more closely knit together ; this country was never more deeply determined to face the solemn tasks before it. The response of the American people has been instantaneous ; it will be sustained until our security is assured.

Exactly one year ago to-day I said to this Congress : "When the dictators are ready to make war upon us they will not wait for an act of war on our part. They—not we—will choose the time and place and method of their attack." We now know their choice of the time : a peaceful Sunday morning—7th December, 1941. We know their choice of place—an American outpost in the Pacific. We know their choice of method—the method of Hitler himself.

Japan's scheme of conquest goes back half a century. It was not merely a policy of seeking living room : it was a plan which included the subjugation of all the peoples in the Far East and in the islands of the Pacific, and the domination of that ocean by Japanese military and naval control of the western coasts of North, Central and South America.

The development of this ambitious conspiracy was marked by the war against China in 1894, the subsequent occupation of Korea, the war against Russia in 1904, the illegal fortification of the mandated Pacific islands following the seizure of Manchuria in 1931, and the invasion of China in 1937. A similar policy of criminal conquest was adopted by Italy. The Fascists first revealed their imperial designs in Libya and Tripoli. In 1935 they seized Abyssinia ; their goal was the domination of all North Africa, Egypt, parts of France, and the entire Mediterranean world.

But the dreams of empire of the Japanese and the Fascist leaders were modest in comparison with the gargantuan aspirations of Hitler and his Nazis. Even before they came into power in 1933, their plans for



U.S. ARMY IN ACTION
U.S. artillerymen with a 75-mm. gun in action against attacking enemy tanks during an exercise.

conquest had been drawn. Those plans provided for the ultimate domination, not of any one section of the world but of the whole earth and all the oceans on it. With Hitler's formation of the Berlin-Rome-Tokyo alliance all these plans of conquest became a single plan. Under this, in addition to her own schemes of conquest, Japan's role was to cut off our supply of weapons of war to Britain, Russia, and China—weapons which increasingly were speeding the day of Hitler's doom.

The act of Japan at Pearl Harbour was intended to stun us—to terrify us to such an extent that it would divert our industrial and military strength to the Pacific area or even to our own continental defence. The plan failed in its purpose. We have not been stunned.

We have not been terrified or confused. This reassembling of the seventy-seventh Congress is proof of that ; for the mood of quiet, grim resolution which here prevails bodes ill for those who conspired and collaborated to murder world peace. That mood is stronger than any mere desire for revenge ; it expresses the will of the American people to make very certain that the world will never so suffer again.

Admittedly we have been faced with hard choices. It was bitter, for example, not to be able to relieve the heroic, historic defenders of Wake Island. It was bitter for us not to be able to land 1,000,000 men and 1,000 ships in the Philippine Islands. But this adds only to our determination to see to it that the Stars and Stripes will fly again over Wake and Guam, and that the brave people of the Philippines will be rid of Japanese imperialism and will live in freedom, security, and independence.

Powerful and offensive actions must and will be taken in proper time. The consolidation of the united nations' total war effort against our common enemies is being achieved. That is the purpose of the conferences which have been held during the past two weeks in Washington, Moscow, and Chungking. That is the primary objective of the declaration of solidarity signed at Washington on 1st January, 1942, by 26 nations united against the Axis Powers.



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AND U.S. WAR CABINET

Left to right, around the table: C. R. Wickard (Sec. of Agriculture); Miss F. Perkins (Sec. of Labour); H. A. Wallace (Vice-President); J. Jones (Sec. of Commerce); H. Ickes (Sec. of Interior); F. Walker (Postmaster-General); H. L. Stimson (Sec. of War); Cordell Hull (Sec. of State); President Roosevelt; H. Morgenthau (Sec. of Treasury); F. Biddle (Attorney General); Col. F. Knox (Sec. of the Navy).

Difficult choices may have to be made in the months to come. We will not shrink from such decisions. We and those united with us will make those decisions with courage and determination. Plans have been laid here and in the other capitals for co-ordinated, co-operative action by all the united nations—military action and economic action. Already we have established a unified command of land, sea and air forces in the South-Western Pacific theatre of war.

There will be a continuation of the conferences and consultations among the military staffs, so that the plans and operations of each will fit into a general strategy designed to crush the enemy. We shall not fight isolated wars—each nation going its own way. These 26 nations are united, not in spirit and determination alone, but in the broad conduct of the war in all its phases.

For the first time since the Japanese and Fascists and Nazis started along their blood-stained course of conquest, they now face the fact that superior forces are assembling against them. Gone for ever are the days when the aggressors could attack and destroy their victims one by one without unity of resistance. We of the united nations will so dispose our forces that we can strike at the common enemy wherever the greatest damage can be done. The militarists in Berlin and Tokyo started this war, but the massed, angered forces of common humanity will finish it.

The destruction of the material and spiritual centres of civilisation—this has been and still is the purpose of Hitler and his Italian and Japanese chessmen. They would wreck the power of the British Commonwealth, Russia, China, and the Netherlands, and then combine all their forces to achieve their ultimate goal, the conquest of the United States. They know that victory

for us means victory for freedom. They know that victory for us means victory for the institutions of democracy—the ideals of the family, the simple principles of common decency, and humanity. They know that victory for us means victory for religion, and they could not tolerate that.

The world is too small to provide adequate “living room” for both Hitler and God. In proof of that the Nazis have now announced their plan for enforcing their new German pagan religion throughout the world—a plan by which the Holy Bible and the Cross of Mercy would be displaced by *Mein Kampf* and the Swastika and the naked sword.

Our own objectives are clear: the objective of smashing the militarism imposed by the war lords upon their enslaved peoples; the objective of liberating the subjugated nations; the objective of establishing and securing freedom of speech, freedom of religion, freedom from want and freedom from fear everywhere in the world. We shall not stop short of these objectives, nor shall we be satisfied to gain them and then call it a day. I know I speak for the American people—and I have good reason to believe I speak also for all the other peoples who fight with us—when I say that this time we are determined not only to win the war but also to maintain the security of the peace which will follow.

But the modern methods of warfare make it a task not only of shooting and fighting, but the even more urgent one of working and producing. Victory requires the actual weapons of war and means of transporting them to a dozen points of combat. It will not be sufficient for us and the other united nations to produce a slightly superior supply of munitions to that of Germany, Japan, and Italy, and the stolen industries in the countries

which they have overrun. The superiority of the United States in munitions and ships must be overwhelming—so overwhelming that the Axis nations can never hope to catch up with it. In order to attain this overwhelming superiority, the United States must build aeroplanes, tanks, guns, and ships to the utmost capacity to produce arms not only for our own forces, but also for the armies, navies, and air forces fighting on our side.

And our overwhelming superiority of armament must be adequate to put the weapons of war at the proper time into the hands of those men in the conquered nations who stand ready to seize the first opportunity to revolt against their German and Japanese oppressors, and against the traitors in their own ranks known by the already infamous name of "quislings." As we get guns to the patriots in those lands they, too, will fire shots heard "round the world." This production of ours in the United States must be raised far above its present levels, even though it will mean the dislocation of the lives and occupations of millions of our own people. We must raise our sights all along the production line. Let no man say it cannot be done. It must be done—and we have undertaken to do it.

I have just sent a letter of direction to the appropriate Departments and Agencies of our Government ordering that immediate steps shall be taken :

1. To increase our production rate of aeroplanes so rapidly that in this year of 1942 we shall produce 60,000 planes, 10,000 more than the goal set a year and a half ago. This includes 45,000 combat planes—bombers, dive-bombers, and pursuit planes. The rate of increase will be continued so that next year, 1943, we shall produce 125,000 aeroplanes, including 100,000 combat planes.

2. To increase our production rate of tanks so rapidly that in this year of 1942 we shall produce 45,000 tanks ; and to continue that increase so that next year, 1943, we shall produce 75,000 tanks.

3. To increase our production rate of anti-aircraft guns so rapidly that in this year, 1942, we shall produce 20,000 of them ; and to continue that increase so that next year, 1943, we shall produce 35,000 anti-aircraft guns.

4. To increase our production rate of merchant ships so rapidly that in this year, 1942, we shall build 8,000,000 deadweight tons, as compared with the 1941 production of 1,100,000. We shall continue that increase so that next year, 1943, we shall build 10,000,000 tons.

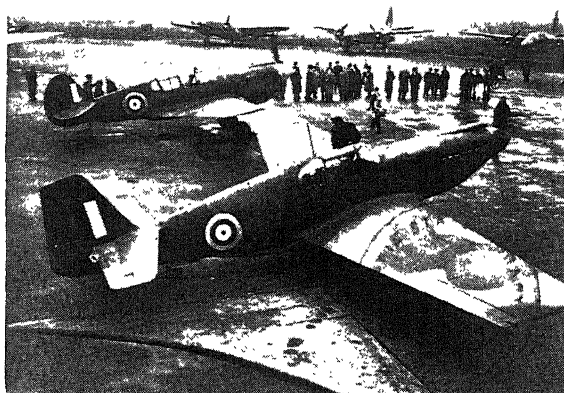
I rather hope these figures will become common knowledge in Germany and Japan. These figures and similar figures for a multitude of other implements of war will give the Japanese Nazis a little idea of just what they accomplished in the attack on Pearl Harbour. Our task is hard, our task is unprecedented, and time is short. We must strain every existing armament-producing facility to the utmost. We must convert every available plant and tool to war production. That goes all the way from the greatest plants to the smallest, from the huge automobile industry to the village machine shop.

Production for war is based on men and women, the human hands and brains which collectively we call labour. Our workers stand ready to work long hours, to turn out more in a day's work, to keep the wheels turning and the fires burning twenty-four hours a day and seven days a week. They realise well that on the speed and efficiency of their work depend the lives of their sons and their brothers on the fighting fronts.



U.S. ARMY CHIEF WITH GENERAL STAFF

Left to right : Brig.-Gen. L. T. Gerow (War Plans) ; Brig.-Gen. R. A. Wheeler (Supply) ; Brig.-Gen. S. Miles (Intelligence) ; Major-Gen. H. H. Arnold (Air Corps) ; Gen. G. C. Marshall (Chief of Staff) ; Brig. Gen. W. H. Haislip (Personnel) ; Brig.-Gen. H. L. Twaddle (Plans and Training) ; Major-Gen. W. Bryden (Administration) seated on extreme right.



LEASE-LEND AIRCRAFT

A Mustang and, behind it, a Kittyhawk, aircraft supplied by the U.S. and assembled in Britain, ready to leave for service stations. In background, Douglas Boston bombers.

Production for war is based on metals and raw materials, steel, copper, rubber, aluminium, zinc, tin. Greater and greater quantities of them will have to be diverted to war purposes. Civilian use of them will have to be cut further, still further, and in many cases completely eliminated.

War costs money. So far we have hardly even begun to pay for it. We have devoted only 15 per cent of our national income to national defence. As will appear in my Budget message to-morrow, our war programme for the coming fiscal year will cost \$56,000,000,000, or in other words more than one-half of the annual national income. This means taxes and bonds, and bonds and taxes. It means cutting luxuries and other non-essentials. In a word, it means an "all out" war by individual effort and family effort in a united country. Only this all-out scale of production will hasten the ultimate all-out victory. Speed will count. Lost ground can always be regained, lost time never. Speed will save lives. Speed will save this nation, which is in peril. Speed will save our freedom and civilisation—and slowness has never been an American characteristic.

As the United States goes into full stride we must always be on guard against misconceptions which will arise naturally, or which will be planted among us by our enemies. We must guard against complacency, we must not underrate the enemy. He is powerful and cunning, and cruel and ruthless. He will stop at nothing which gives him a chance to kill and destroy. He has trained his people to believe that their highest perfection is achieved by waging war. For many years he has prepared for this very conflict—planning, plotting, training, arming, fighting. We have already tasted defeat; we may suffer further set-backs.

We must face the fact of a hard war, a long war, a bloody war, a costly war. We must, on the other hand, guard against defeatism. That has been one of the chief weapons of Hitler's propaganda machine, used time and again with deadly results. It will not be used successfully on the American people.

We must guard against divisions among ourselves and among all the other united nations. We must be particularly vigilant against racial discrimination in any of its ugly forms. Hitler will try again to breed mistrust

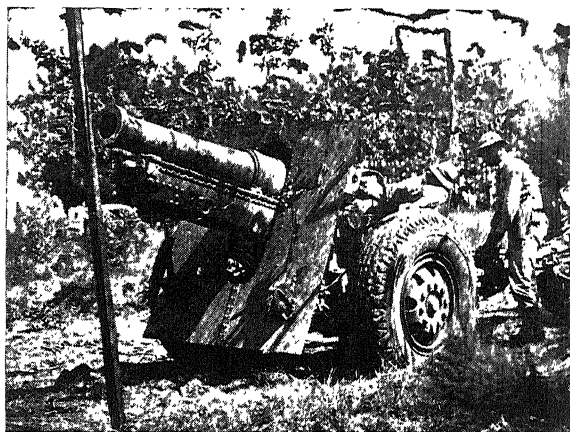
and suspicion between one individual and another, one group and another, one race and another, one Government and another. He will try to use the same technique of falsehood and rumour-mongering with which he divided France from Britain. He is trying to do this with us even now, but he will find a unity of will and purpose against him which will persevere until the destruction of all his black designs upon the freedom and the safety of the peoples of the world.

We cannot wage this war in a defensive spirit. As our power and our resources are fully mobilised, we shall carry the attack against the enemy; we shall hit him and hit him again wherever and whenever we can reach him. We must keep him far from our shores, for we intend to bring this battle to him on his own home grounds.

The American armed forces must be used at any place in all the world where it seems advisable to engage the forces of the enemy. In some cases these operations will be defensive, in order to protect key positions. In other cases these operations will be offensive, in order to strike at the common enemy with a view to his complete encirclement and eventual total defeat.

American armed forces will operate at many points in the Far East. American armed forces will, on all the oceans, be helping to guard essential communications which are vital to the united nations. American land, air, and sea forces will take stations in the British Isles which constitute an essential fortress in this world struggle. American armed forces will help protect this hemisphere, and also bases outside this hemisphere which could be used for an attack on the Americas. If any of our enemies from Europe or from Asia attempt long-range raids by "suicide" squadrons of bombing planes, they will do so only in the hope of terrorising our people and disrupting our morale. Our people are not afraid of that.

We know we may have to pay a heavy price for freedom. We will pay this price with a will. Whatever the price, it is a thousand times worth it. No matter what our enemies in their desperation may attempt to do to us, we will say, as the people of London have said: "We can take it." And, what is more, we can give it back—and we will give it back with compound interest. When our enemies challenged our country to stand up



U.S. 155-MM. HOWITZER

One of the U.S. Army's big guns. President Roosevelt has said: "The U.S. must build for the armies, navies and air forces fighting on our side."

and fight, they challenged each and every one of us, and each and every one of us has accepted the challenge for himself and for the nation.

There were only some 400 United States Marines who, in the heroic defence of Wake Island, inflicted such great losses on the enemy. Some of those men were killed in action and others are now prisoners of war. When the survivors of that great fight are liberated and restored to their homes, they will learn that 130,000,000 of their fellow-citizens have been inspired to render their own full share of service and sacrifice. Our men on the fighting fronts have already proved that Americans to-day are just as rugged and just as tough as any of the heroes whose exploits we celebrate on the Fourth of July.

Many people ask: "When will this war end?"

people, who have seen the Nazi hordes swarm up to the very gates of Moscow and who, with almost super-human will and courage, have forced the invaders back into retreat.

We are fighting on the same side as the brave people of China, those millions who for four and a half long years have withstood bombs and starvation and have whipped the invaders time and again in spite of the super-Japanese equipment and arms. We are fighting on the same side as the indomitable Dutch. We are fighting on the same side as all the other Governments in exile whom Hitler and all his armies and all his Gestapo have not been able to conquer.

But we of the united nations are not making all this sacrifice of human effort and human lives to return to the kind of world we had after the last world war. We



CAR FACTORY CHANGES TO MUNITIONS

The entire production of the General Motors factory at Rochester, New York, has been turned over to munitions. Here is a conveyor which has been converted to speeding up control units for aircraft and tanks.

There is only one answer to that. It will end just as soon as we make it end by our combined efforts, our combined strength, our combined determination to fight through and work through until the end—the end of militarism in Germany, and Italy, and Japan. Most certainly we shall not settle for less.

That is the spirit in which the discussions have been conducted during the visit of the British Prime Minister to Washington. Mr. Churchill and I understand each other, our motives, and our purposes. Together, during the past two weeks, we have faced squarely the major military and economic problems of this greatest world war. All in our nation have been cheered by Mr. Churchill's visit. We have been deeply stirred by his great message to us. We wish him a safe return to his home. He is welcome in our midst now and in the days to come.

We are fighting on the same side with the British people, who fought alone for long, terrible months and withstood the enemy with fortitude, tenacity, and skill. We are fighting on the same side with the Russian

are fighting to-day for security and progress and for peace, not only for ourselves but for all men, not only for one generation but for all generations.

We are fighting to cleanse the world of ancient evils, ancient ills. Our enemies are guided by brutal cynicism, by unholy contempt for the human race. We are inspired by a faith which goes back through all the years to the first chapter of the Book of Genesis: "God created man in His own image." We on our side are striving to be true to that divine heritage. We are fighting, as our fathers have fought, to uphold the doctrine that all men are equal in the sight of God. Those on the other side are striving to destroy this deep belief and to create a world in their own image—a world of tyranny, cruelty, and serfdom.

That is the conflict that day and night now pervades our lives. No compromise can end that conflict. There never has been, there never can be, a successful compromise between good and evil. Only total victory can reward the champions of tolerance, decency, freedom, and faith.

WAR IN THE FAR EAST



JAPANESE TANK IN ACTION

A Japanese light tank advancing, with supporting infantrymen, under cover of a smoke-screen. Numbers of tanks have been used by the Japanese forces in their advance through the jungle towards Britain's naval base on Singapore Island.



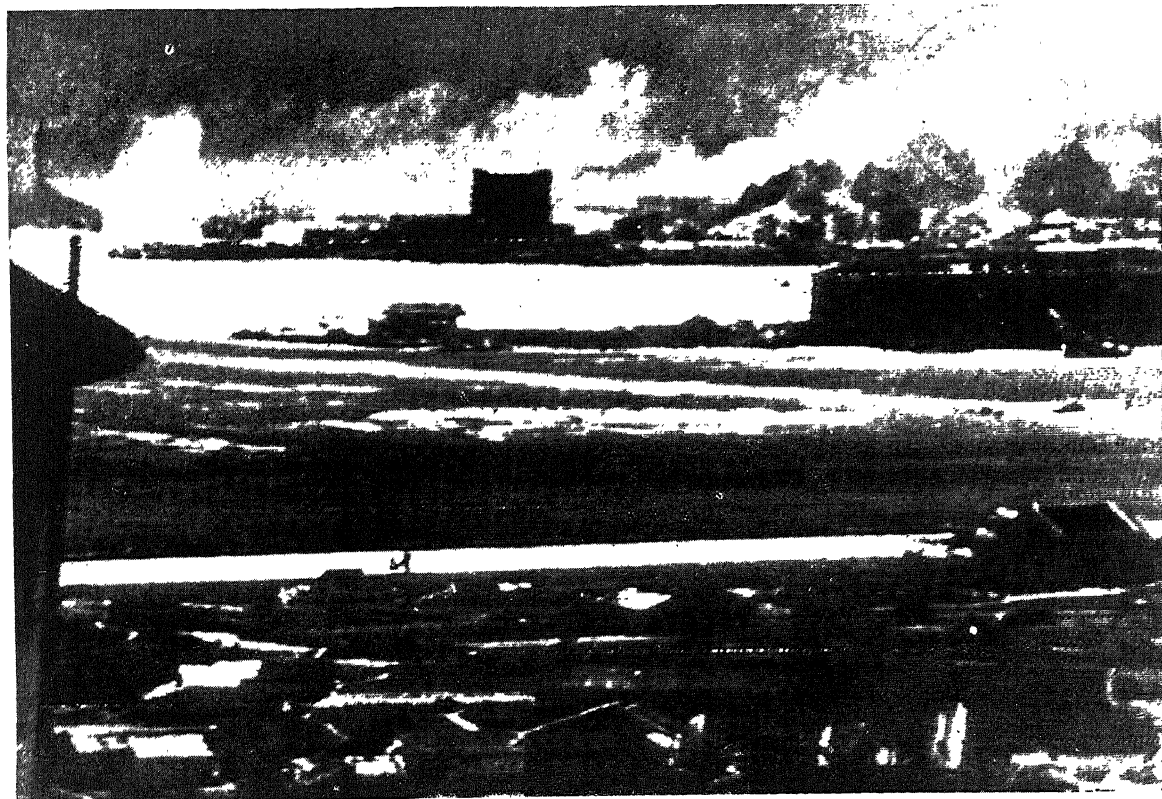
JAPANESE TROOPS ADVANCING

The famous Nori unit of the Japanese Army in action. The country over which they are fighting is not always suited to tank warfare, hence the horses, which the soldiers must sometimes help over bad roads.



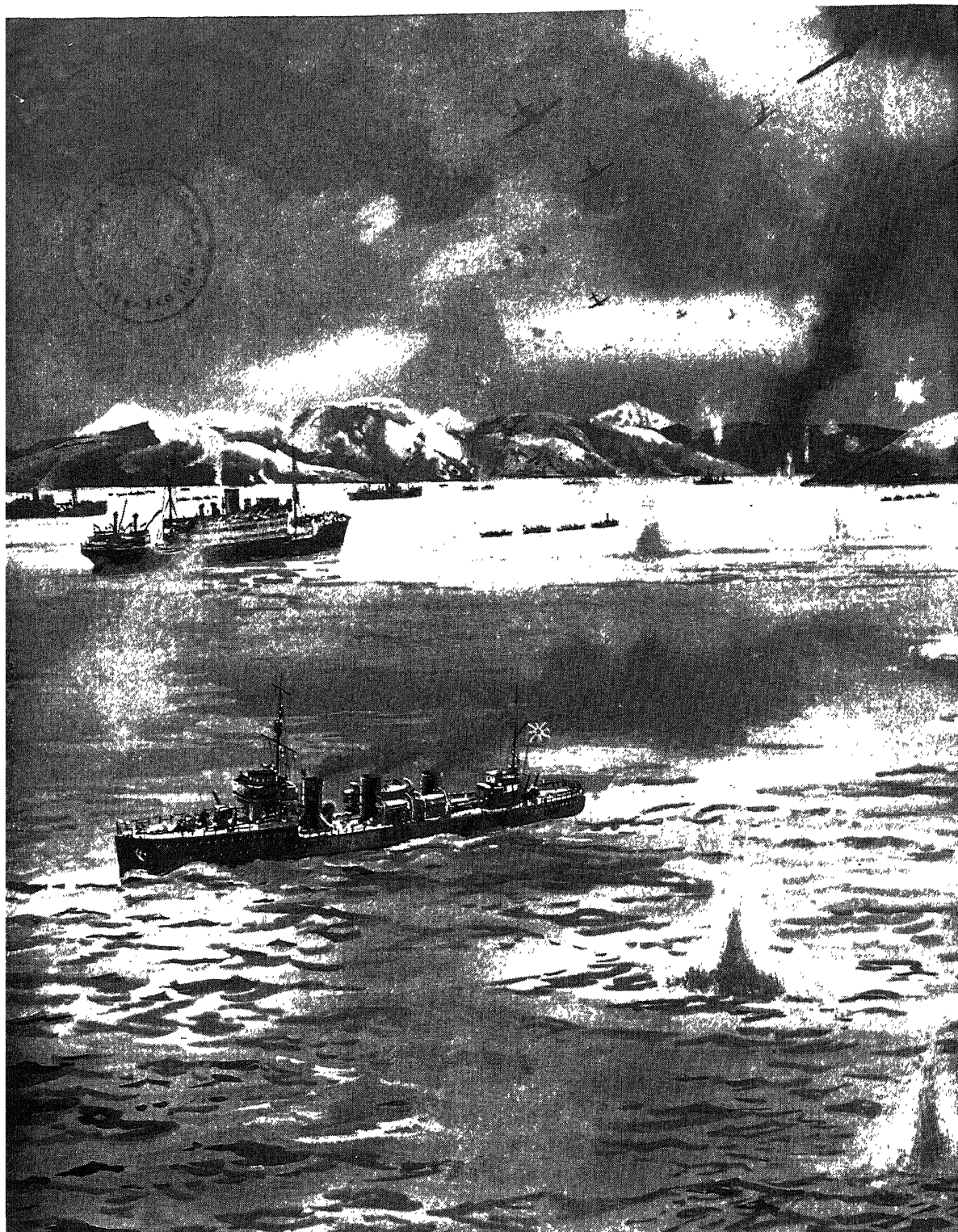
BRITISH MILITARY MISSION IN CHINA

General Sir Archibald Wavell leaving the airport at Chungking after conferences with General Chiang Kai-Shek, China's generalissimo. Left to right: Major-Gen. G. Brett, Major-Gen. Kennys, Brig.-Gen. Mugruder, Gen. Sir A. Wavell.



AIR ATTACK ON HONG KONG

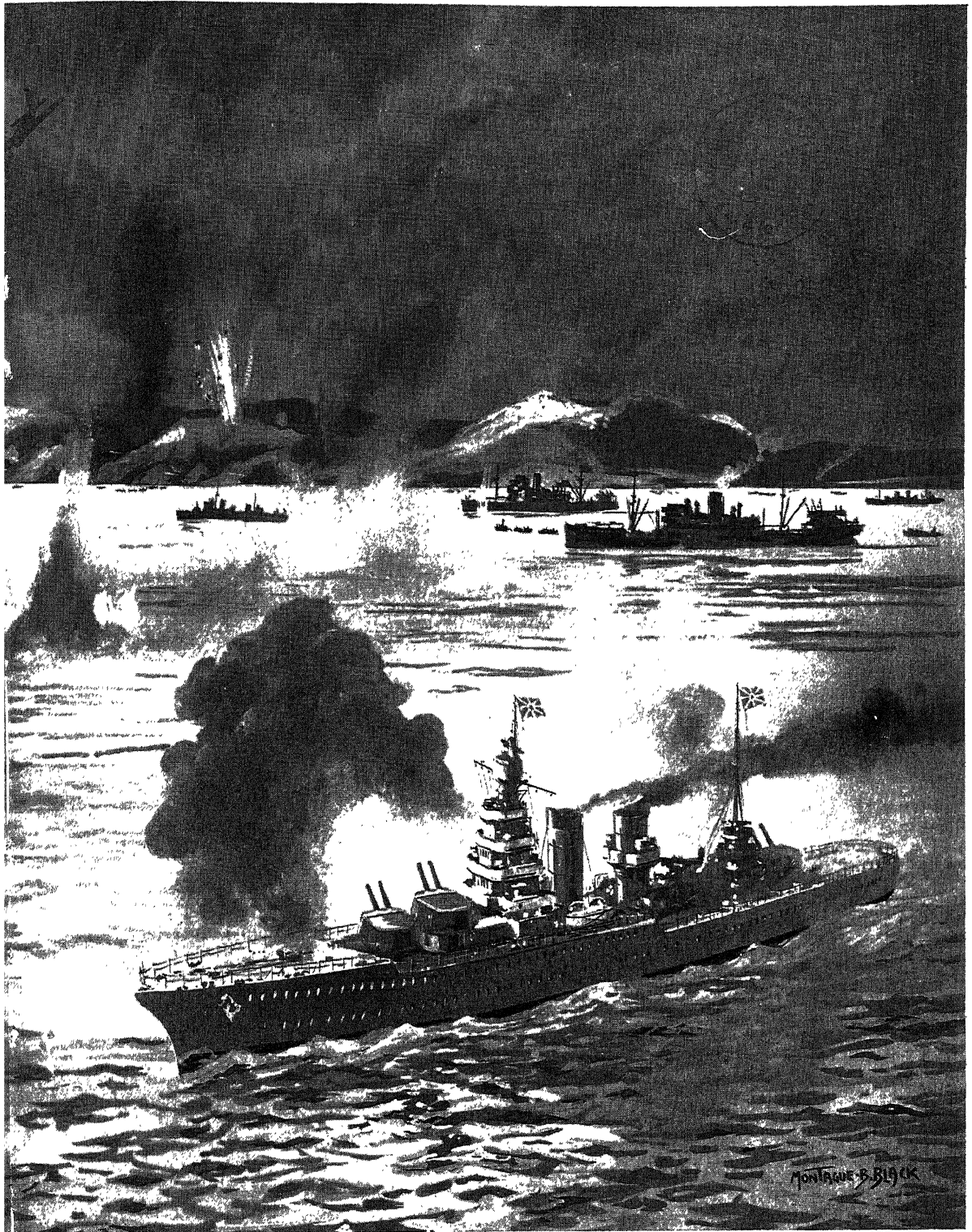
Radio photograph of fires blazing when Japanese bombers made a heavy attack on the Kai Tek aerodrome, Hong Kong. The garrison at Hong Kong, although heavily attacked by land and air forces, refused to capitulate until further defence was hopeless.



Specially drawn for

RUSSIAN COMMANDOS SUPPORTED BY FLEET AND

The defeat of the German Army at Rostov was the signal for a series of mighty Russian counter-attacks from Leningrad, in the north, to Kerch, in the Crimea, where a most difficult landing operation was successfully accomplished at Theodosia. On 6th January, 1942, an even more dangerous and ambitious invasion—if a Russian assault on their own shores can be called an invasion—was launched at Eupatoria on the west coast of the Crimea, and above our artist, Montague B. Black, gives a vivid impression of the drama that was enacted there. The invasion fleet was directed by the Commander of the Black Sea Fleet, whose large naval squadron entered the harbour of Eupatoria under cover of slight fog and sank several of the enemy's motor torpedo-boats. Besides the fog a storm was



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

.. AIR ARM MAKE SUCCESSFUL LANDING IN CRIMEA

raging, and under the protection of a terrific curtain of fire from their warships Soviet transports steamed into the haven. As the transports drew alongside the beaches a considerable force of marines and shock infantry, corresponding to British Commandos, leapt ashore to be met by a withering fire from automatic rifles. Nothing daunted, the Russian stalwarts landed and despite being attacked by Stuka dive-bombers which had taken off from Eupatoria and Simferopol aerodromes, they engaged and drove back the enemy. Far above the heads of those taking part in this wild and bloody conflict on the beaches, the Russian Fleet Air Arm fighters successfully engaged in innumerable "to the death" dog-fights with the Luftwaffe, which was, however, unable to prevent the landing.

GERMAN RETREAT IN RUSSIA



HIDDEN IN A WOOD

Some of the field-guns with which the Red Army repelled the Nazis' last desperate attempt to take the Soviet capital before the long Russian winter set in. The attempt was extremely costly in men and material.



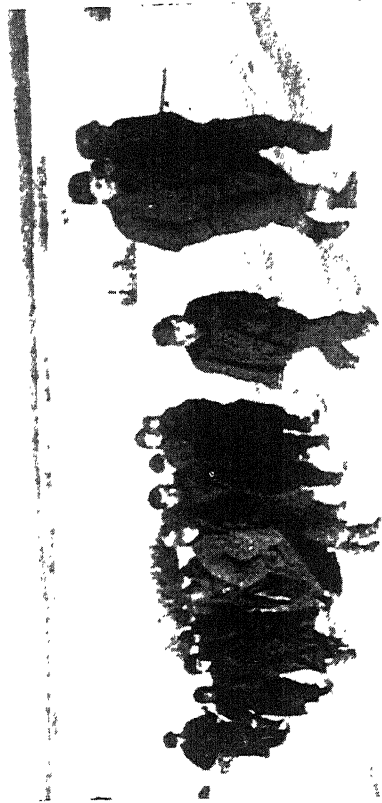
WHERE THE RETREAT BEGAN

A Soviet gun-crew near Tula pushing aside camouflage as a heavy field-gun goes into action. It was near Tula, after three weeks of defensive warfare, that the Soviet Army took up the offensive which caused the Nazis to retreat from Moscow.

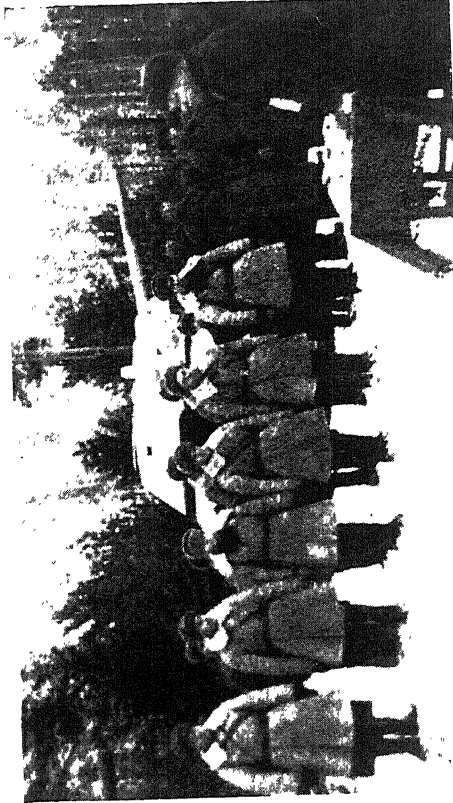


NOT CLAD FOR A RUSSIAN WINTER

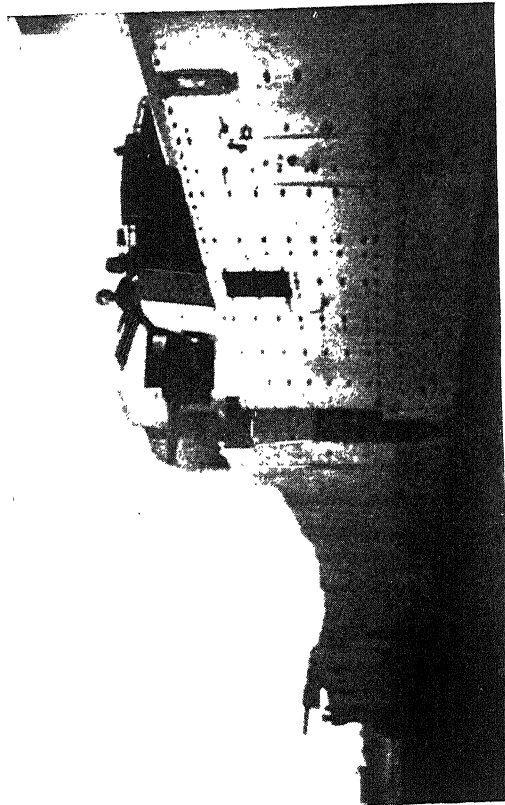
In this photograph of German troops trudging through mud and slush, with the Russian forces not far behind them, only one man is wearing a greatcoat. Despite their much-vaunted organisation, someone blundered when the Nazis were ordered to renew their attack on Moscow on 16th November, 1941.



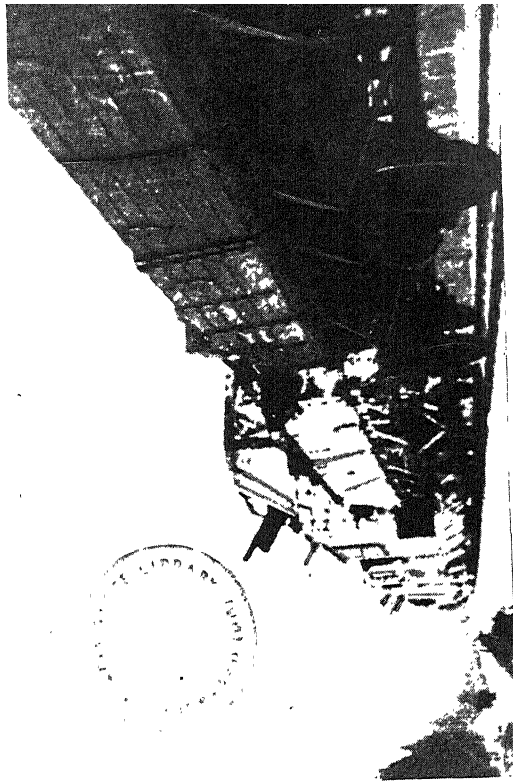
WITH HANDS IN POCKETS
Prisoners rounded up and captured in areas around Tula when the Red Army developed their counter-attacks into a sweeping offensive. Note how poorly clad are the first three men.



REWARDS FOR BRAVERY
Russian soldiers lined up to receive decorations for gallantry in action against the Nazis. Compare their fur clothing with that of the Nazis prisoners seen in the photograph on the left.



ARMOURED TRAIN IN ACTION
Guns of an armoured train opening up on German positions in the vicinity of Tula during the Red Army's successful counter-attacks against the Nazis on 14th December, 1941.



CAMOUFLAGED IN WHITE
The Russian soldier has studied and mastered the art of concealing himself from the enemy. He even paints his armoured trains white to match the surrounding snow-covered ground.



INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE-FRONT

Top, a Cossack Cavalry Division charging over the snow to rout the Nazis who had hoped to capture Moscow. Middle, a party of volunteers from Leningrad on reconnaissance patrol conceal themselves from the enemy behind the banks of a river. Bottom, a Soviet anti-tank gun in action, the gun-crew wearing thickly padded suits to protect them from the cold.



DESPERADOES IN CONFERENCE

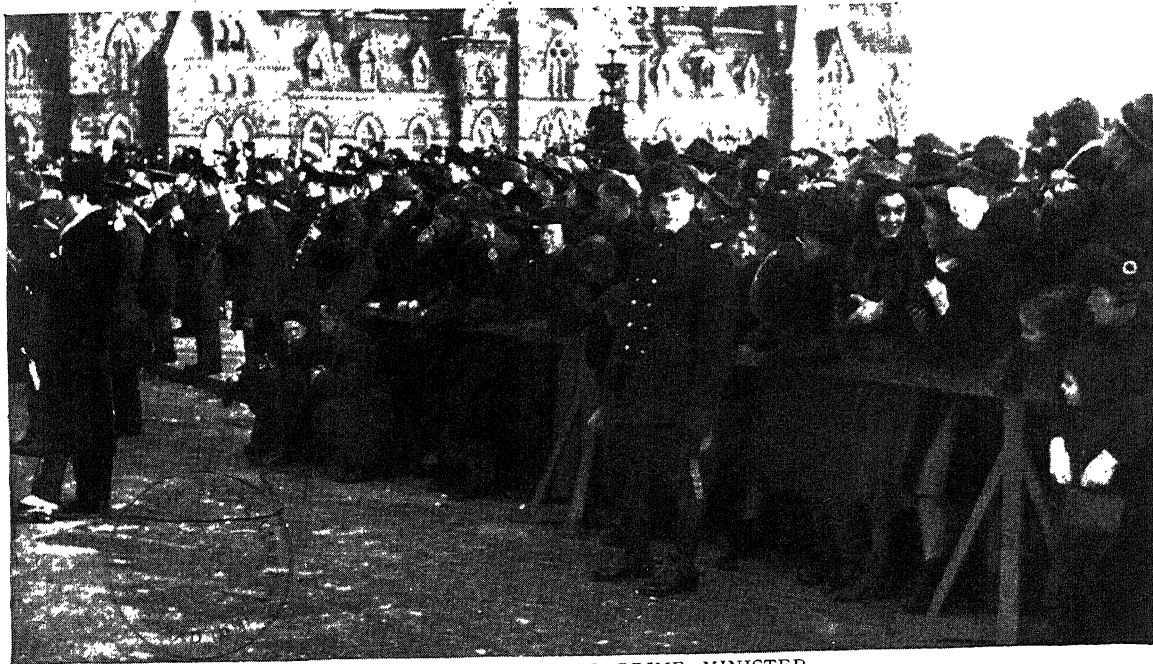
Reichsleiter Alfred Rosenberg (left) and Reichsminister Dr. Heinrich Lammers with the Fuehrer at his headquarters on the Eastern Front prior to his taking command of the Nazi Army,



WAITING OUT THE WINTER

German artillerymen with tractor-drawn limber and gun half-buried in the snow trying to discover a means of getting back to the main highway. The task seems to be an impossible one

MR. CHURCHILL IN CANADA



OTTAWA GREETES THE PRIME MINISTER

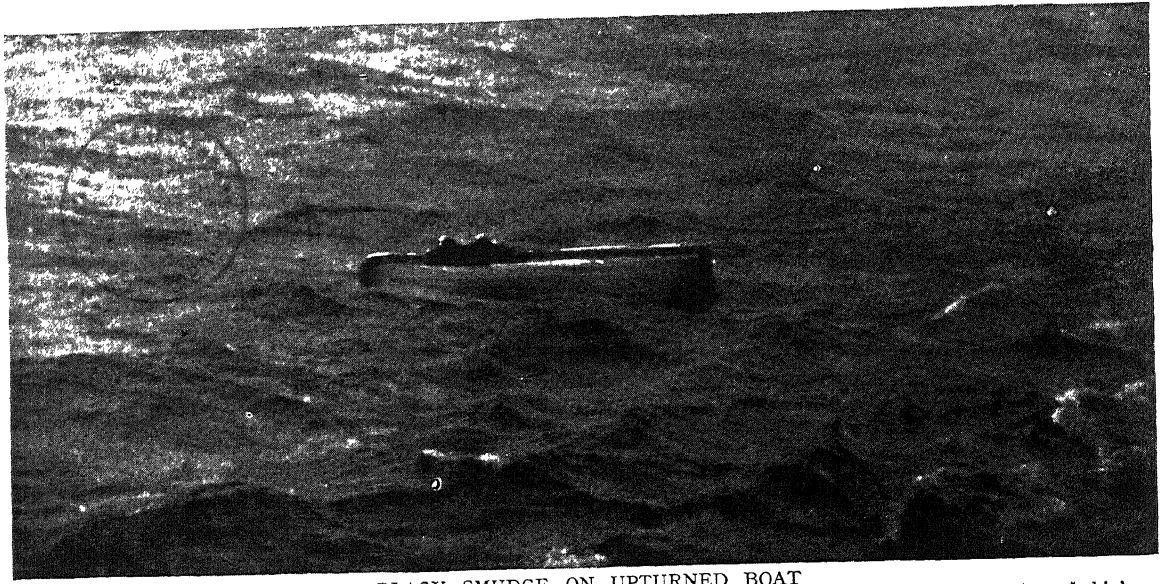
The crowd which gathered to watch Mr. Churchill's arrival at the Canadian House of Parliament in Ottawa on 29th December, 1941. On the previous day, the British Prime Minister had travelled to Ottawa from Washington.



GUARD OF HONOUR INSPECTED

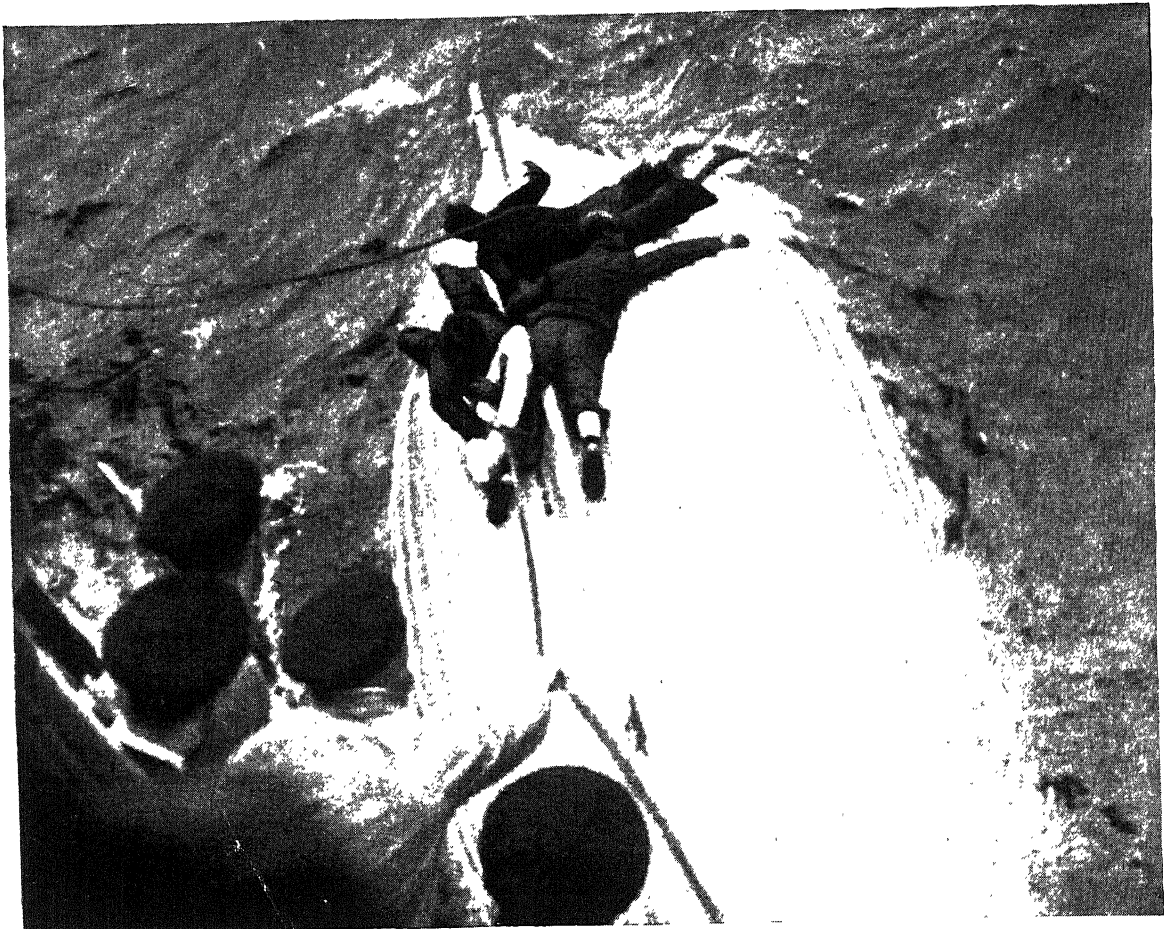
Outside the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa, the Canadian Army provided a guard of honour for Mr. Churchill, who is seen inspecting it. On 30th December he addressed the assembled members of the Canadian Legislature in the House of Commons.

ATLANTIC U-BOAT VICTIMS



BLACK SMUDGE ON UPTURNED BOAT

A tiny speck which a British warship sighted tossing on the grey seas of the Atlantic turned out to be an upturned ship's lifeboat, and the black smudge on it, four survivors of a torpedoed merchantman clinging precariously to the keel.



ONLY JUST IN TIME

The four survivors of the merchantman torpedoed by a U-boat hundreds of miles from sight of land were so completely exhausted from their ordeal that only one had strength to reach for the lines thrown to them by their rescuers.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 7th—13th January, 1942

ONCE again events in the Far East continued to dominate, though they did not monopolise, the great world scene. For though mighty happenings were clearly unfolding in the European and African theatres, the clash of battle in Malaya, the Philippines and the Netherlands East Indies held the stage for the moment.

As anticipated, Japan's objective in the opening stages of the Pacific War is to create a situation rendering impossible the exploitation of the decisive naval superiority which the Allies will enjoy in due course, despite their disasters at Pearl Harbour and off Malaya. It is a self-evident truism that fleets cannot operate without bases and the Japanese design is to possess or neutralise all the bases in the South-Western Pacific which the British and American fleets would require to make their presence felt. Above all, Singapore.

The week demonstrated once more that the necessary resources in men and material to stay the Japanese advance on Singapore through Malaya had not yet been accumulated. Resistance was offered in various positions but was overcome either by direct assault or by attacks from the flank, including landings on the west coast in the rear of the defending forces.

Responsibility of the Cabinet

Each stage of the withdrawal has been accompanied by the usual outcry—frequently justified—about the lack of preparation and the inefficient handling of the situation by the men on the spot. But even without any governmental pronouncement such as that made by Mr. Attlee in this week, it is easy to see that the prime responsibility for the present position in Malaya lies at the door of the Cabinet. It was a Cabinet decision last year that the bulk of our available resources not required for the defence of Britain should be employed to buttress the efforts of Soviet Russia and eliminate the Axis from Africa. The Cabinet could not and did not foresee that its plans would be upset by the success of the surprise blow against the American Navy at Pearl Harbour and still more by the loss of the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*. In his great speech in Washington the Prime Minister proclaimed his belief that History would justify the decisions which had been taken. The present writer for one shares that view.

This is not to say that the situation which developed in Malaya was handled as competently as it might have been. It would seem that the American General MacArthur in the Philippines has proved himself more adept in making the best of a bad job than his British counterpart in Malaya. The denial of the harbour of Manila to the enemy is a factor of first-class importance.

It must frankly be admitted that the consequences of the loss of so large a part of Malaya have been and will continue to be very grave. It is useless to shut one's eyes to them. Apart from the threat to Singapore and our chances of reversing the naval situation, the loss of so great and important a source of two vital war materials, rubber and tin, may and indeed must have a most serious effect on British and American war production.

The fact remains, however, that the decision to sustain and support Soviet Russia at the most critical moment of her desperate struggle has been amply justified by the result, and the result is of cardinal importance to the prospects of the Allies, both individually and as a whole. Germany has not finished with Russia. She cannot finish with Russia. She proposes to employ the winter months in recuperation and preparation for a renewal of her onslaught in the spring. If she achieves in 1942 what she failed to achieve in 1941 the Allies' prospects of winning this war in any measurable time will be dim indeed.

Soviet Russia does not intend to allow her ferocious foe to recover from the effects of the reverse it has suffered. The Soviet armies have seized the initiative and mean to keep it. But they cannot keep it without a great and swelling flow of equipment and munitions from this country and America.

Effect of Home Truths

In the absence of more information it is wise to discount the stories of continuous and immense German wastage through cold and disease. A certain degree of suspicion also attaches to the astonishingly frank revelations in the German Press of the difficulties in which the army and the country find themselves. But it is equally unwise to attach no importance to such news. Everyone remembers the effect of home truths on the German nation in 1918. They quickly broke its backbone. But for the moment the German people, depressed and disillusioned as they are, are buoyed up by the successes of the Japanese and the promise of a swift reversal of the situation when the spring comes. It is a paramount necessity for the Allies to prove to them that the spring will bring not relief but an intensification of Germany's difficulties. Once we have achieved that aim we shall have real reason to think that German morale will break down. German mentality is not attuned to face a hopeless prospect.

Amid the misfortunes which overtook the allied cause in the Far East this week it is fitting to record the Chinese claim to a great success in defeating the Japanese attack on Changsha. But it is somewhat strange that the British Press does not or will not trouble itself to ascertain the real facts about the military situation in China. For a long time the Japanese have been relying on the weapon of starvation to effect the subjugation of her Chinese enemy.

China is faced with a food crisis owing to disorganisation and the failure of the rice harvest. Changsha is one of the great depots where the gathered rice is stored and the Japanese say that their two-day occupation of the town was for the purpose, successfully accomplished, of destroying the rice stocks there. It will be remembered that they made a similar expedition last year.

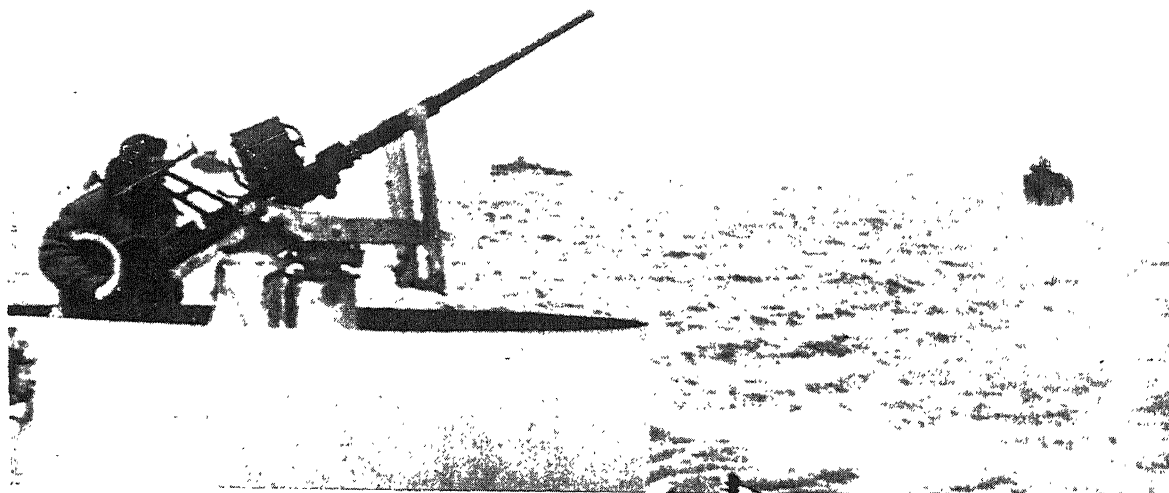
No one would wish to decry China's efforts or achievements but the Press will do harm rather than good by representing that China is in a position seriously to affect the military situation in the Far East at the present time.

BRITISH FORCES RAID LOFOTEN



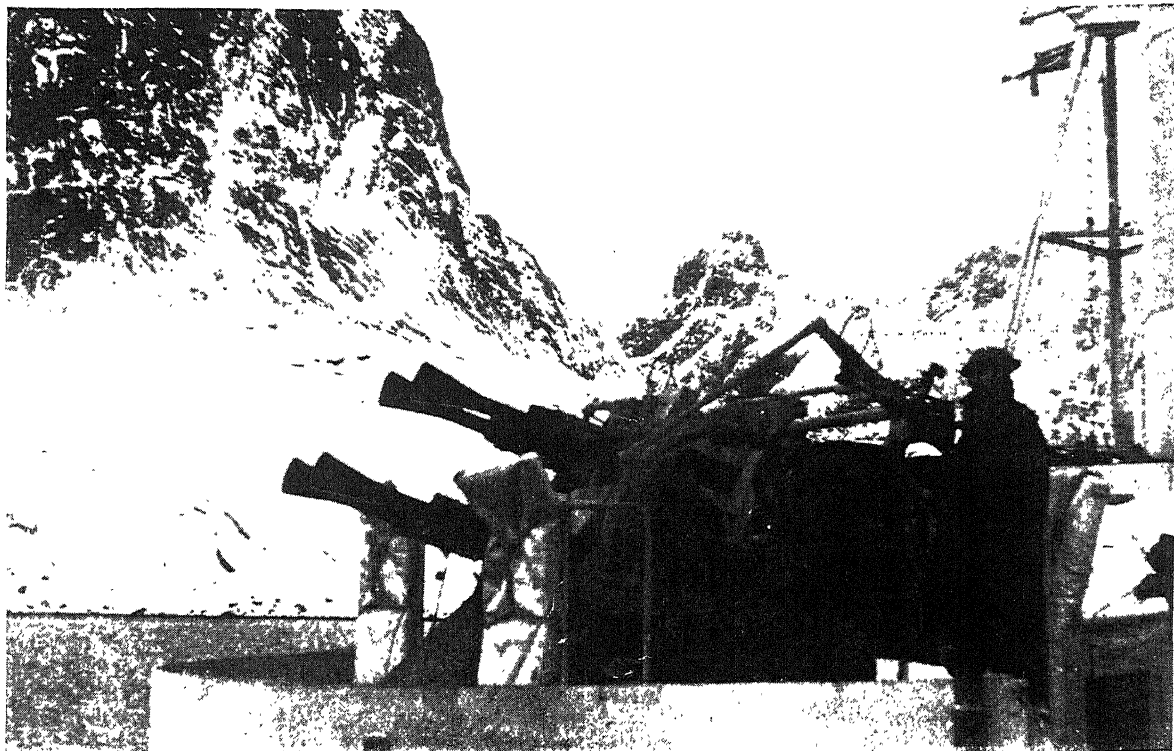
LEADER OF THE EXPEDITION

Rear-Admiral L. H. K. Hamilton, D.S.O., who was in charge of the British Commandos and Norwegian troops which raided and held the Lofoten Islands, off the Norwegian coast, for three days. The raid synchronised with the attack on Vaagso.



ON THE WAY TO LOFOTEN

Some of the British ships, with Norwegian and Polish units, on their way to raid the Lofoten Islands where they used one of the harbours as a fuelling base, sank a German patrol vessel, and disorganised enemy sea communications.



AMONG NORWAY'S FJORDS

Silhouetted against the snow-covered mountains bordering Kirke Fjord, the pom-poms of one of H.M. ships that took part in the raid await Nazi aircraft which reconnoitred the British forces. One of the enemy aircraft was shot down.



COMMANDOS' GERMAN CAPTIVES

Carefully blindfolded, these German prisoners were landed in Britain from a drifter. Unlike the Germans at Vaagso and Maaloy, the Lofoten Nazis gave themselves up without putting up a fight. Several quislings were also captured and brought to Britain.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

January 7, 1942

It is announced that Sir Geoffrey Layton, Commander-in-Chief, Eastern Fleet, has left Singapore to organise the Eastern Fleet so that the Allies may gain sea supremacy in the Far East as soon as possible. But the land situation in Malaya continues to be serious. On the lower Perak front heavy Japanese pressure is maintained on our lines and at one point their tanks succeed in penetrating our defences. British bombers make a concentrated attack on the dock area at Bangkok.

In the Philippines there is fighting of varying intensity on all parts of the Luzon front and a big battle is in prospect.

R.A.F. bombers deliver a strong night attack on the German naval bases at Brest and St. Nazaire.

In a great speech to Congress, President Roosevelt says that the colossal estimated expenditure of the United States reflects "our determination to devote at least half of our national production to the war effort."

In Russia the Soviet advance continues and the town of Meshchovsk is reoccupied.

January 8

Five American bombers operating with the R.A.F. make attacks on Japanese-occupied aerodromes near Bangkok. Seven Japanese aircraft are destroyed on the ground. There is no improvement in the land position in Malaya. Our forces are withdrawn to positions south of the Slim River and some losses in guns and transport are suffered.

In the House of Commons Mr. Attlee reviews the war in the Prime Minister's absence. He says that what has happened in Malaya is only what was expected. Our position was determined by our total resources and it is not fair to blame the local commanders for strategic decisions made by higher authority.

The Americans announce that during the Japanese attack on Wake Island one Japanese cruiser, four destroyers, a gunboat and a submarine were destroyed.

The Japanese have suffered a heavy reverse in their attempt to capture Changsha. It is believed that their casualties amount to 30,000.

A new corps, to be called the Royal Air Force Regiment, is to be formed for the specific purpose of aerodrome defence at home. Its commander is Major-General C. F. Liardet.

In Libya General Rommel's forces begin to withdraw from Jedabia, the movement being favoured by a heavy sandstorm.

January 9

After a fierce and prolonged action on the Slim River our forces in Malaya again retire southwards. There are further Japanese air raids on Singapore.

The cruiser *Galatea* has been sunk by a German submarine.

The Russian advance to the west gathers impetus. The towns of Mosalsk, Vetchino and Serpeisk are recovered and the Germans frankly admit that they are struggling against immense superiority, and not only in numbers.

January 10

There is further great activity by the Japanese in the West Pacific. At night they land on the Dutch island of Tarakan, off Borneo, and at Minahasai in the Celebes. At Tarakan the attraction is oil but they are frustrated

by the destruction of the wells. In Malaya they still push southwards towards Kuala Lumpur. Their aircraft bomb Muar and the railway at Tebong while Imperial aircraft bomb Sungei Patani, the enemy-occupied aerodrome at Ipoh and enemy shipping at Singora. In the Philippines a fierce Japanese attack on the American and Filipino lines is beaten off.

It is announced that Mr. Duff Cooper, Resident Minister for Far Eastern Affairs at Singapore, is being asked to return home, the appointment of General Wavell having necessarily brought his mission to an end.

At night there are heavy R.A.F. attacks on the naval base at Wilhelmshaven and Emden, as well as aerodromes in the Low Countries and the docks at Boulogne. The Germans display rather more than usual activity at night and carry out minor raids on Merseyside and the East Coast.

In Libya General Rommel continues his retreat towards El Agheila.

January 11

British submarines in the Mediterranean have torpedoed a large enemy transport and a medium-sized supply vessel in the Ionian Sea.

In Russia the Soviet armies continue their progress in several sectors; the town of Lyudinovo and the important railway junction of Tikhonovo Pustyn are reoccupied.

Axis positions in the vicinity of Sollum are attacked and captured by South African troops. It is announced that during the latest campaign in Libya 26,000 Axis prisoners have been taken.

In Malaya our withdrawal continues and the Japanese enter Kuala Lumpur. In the Dutch East Indies the garrison is still holding out at Tarakan and fierce fighting continues in the region of Minahasa. Allied aeroplanes bring down four Japanese aircraft near this town and score two direct hits on a cruiser.

R.A.F. bombers make a night attack on Brest

January 12

The Australian Minister of the Navy says that reinforcements for the protection of Australia and the other Far Eastern theatres of war will come from Great Britain and the United States as soon as possible.

In Malaya the retreat from Kuala Lumpur continues. Japanese aircraft bomb Tampin and Muar and Imperial bombers attack the railway station at Singora. Heavy enemy air attacks on Singapore cause the Japanese a loss of six, and probably 10 aircraft.

The Dutch garrison of Tarakan Island surrenders after an heroic fight against overwhelming odds.

January 13

The Russians announce new successes. They have made further progress west of Moscow and reoccupied Kirov and Dorokhovo.

More submarine successes in the Mediterranean are announced. The Italian mine-sweeper *Santo Pietro* has been sunk, the supply ship *Sirio* torpedoed and seriously damaged and another enemy supply ship shelled and set on fire.

At a conference of nine allied countries held at St. James's Palace their representatives sign a solemn declaration that the punishment of Axis war criminals is among the principal war aims of its opponents.

SOVIET'S MOSCOW OFFENSIVE



LEAVING THEIR HORSES BEHIND THEM

Cossacks are world-famous for their dash and bravery on horseback, but in the photograph above a Cossack cavalry unit has left its mounts sheltering in a wood and is charging on foot across the snow to capture a German position.



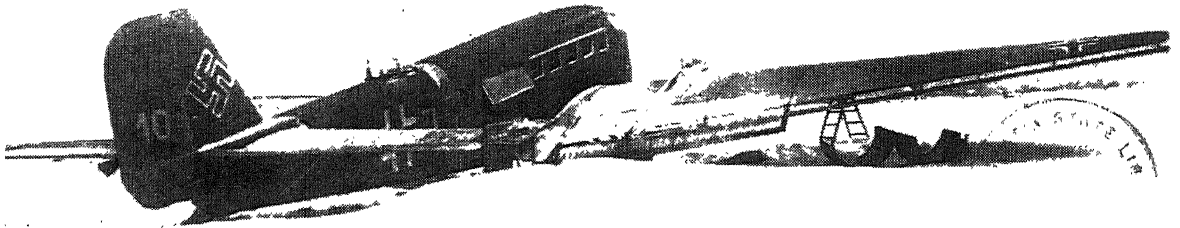
ANSWERING THE CALL "ACTION STATIONS"

Gun-crews on the outskirts of Tula springing from their dug-outs to take up action stations at the call of the man on the left of the centre group of three. Note the guns on the edge of the wood



AFTER A GERMAN ROUT

Tula, on the southern line of the German advance towards Moscow, was retaken by the Soviet troops, whose counter-attacks led up to a Nazi rout. Soviet infantry are seen examining equipment discarded by the German troops as they fled.



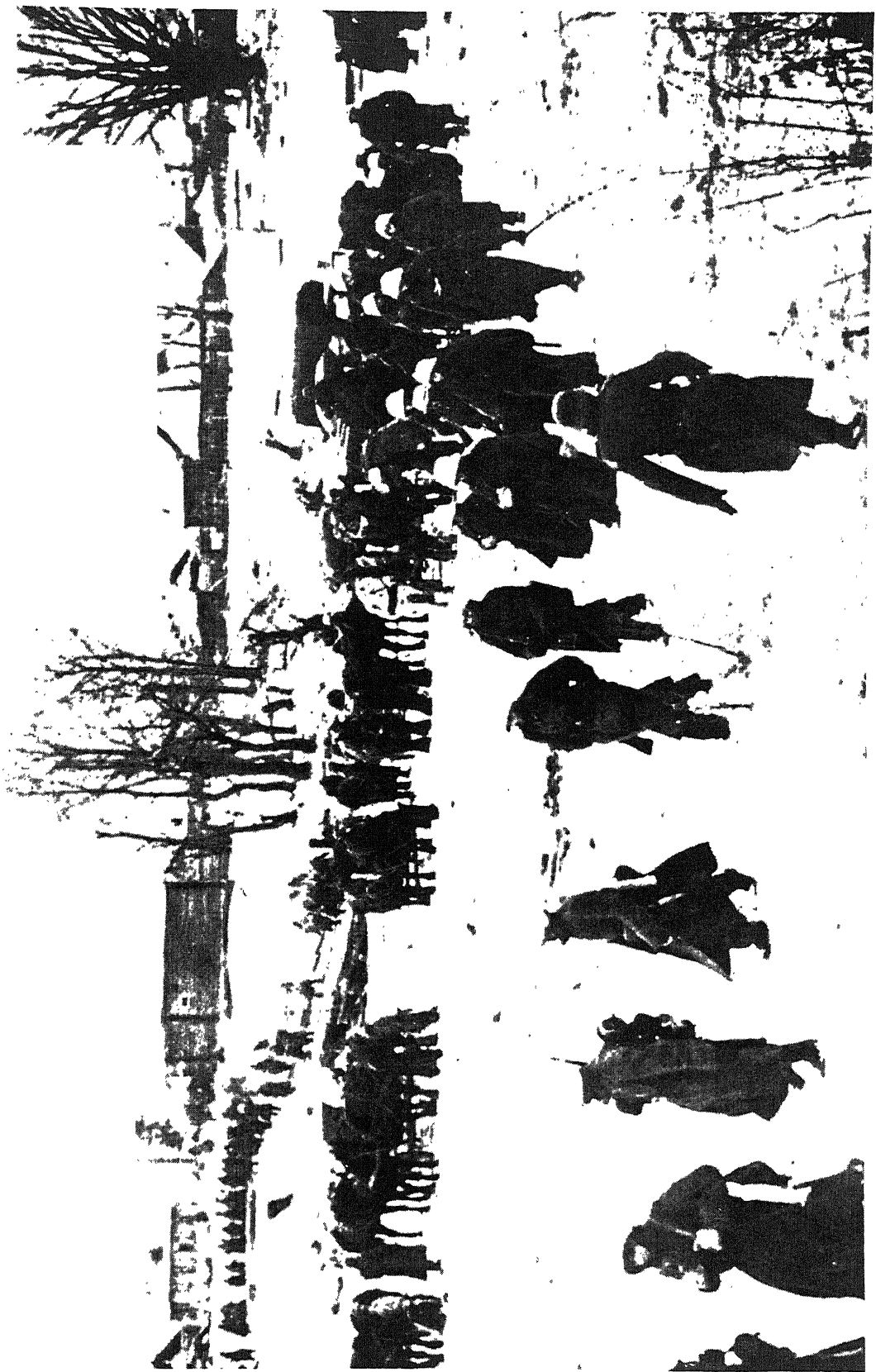
ABANDONED TROOP-CARRIER

North of Moscow, at Kalinin, the German armies fared no better than south of it, for they were forced to retire so rapidly that they left behind transport aircraft used in carrying reinforcements to threatened positions.



REMINDER OF 1914-1918

Soviet infantry going over the top. Trench warfare was a marked characteristic of the last war, and in this one, although not so frequently, both German and Soviet troops have at times found it convenient to dig in.



GERMAN TROOPS SEEK WINTER QUARTERS

Failing to effect the occupation of Leningrad and Moscow, and having been turned out of Rostov, Hitler announced that his troops would take up winter quarters and prepare for a spring offensive. This line was, however, broken and the Nazis were forced to seek other winter quarters.



OUTSKIRTS OF MOSCOW
Cossack cavalry riding proudly down a road through a forest in the approaches to Moscow.



A NOISY DEFENDER
One of the Red Army's field-guns which helped to stay the advance of the German hordes on Moscow



INDICATING THE NEXT OBJECTIVE
Russian counter-attacks carry their troops forward so rapidly that, as at Tula (above), officers in command can point straightway to the next objective. By contrast, because of stubborn Soviet resistance, the Nazis had to halt and reform after each onslaught

THE WAR AT SEA

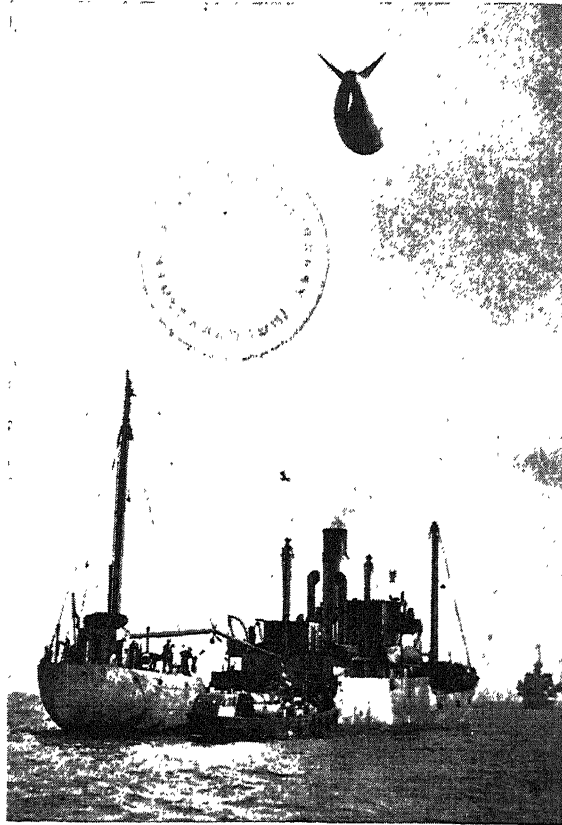
by Admiral Sir Gerald Dickens, K.C.V.O.

It has been rightly impressed on us since Japan opened her attack that Germany is still enemy No. 1 and that we must on no account weaken our effort against her. On the other hand we have to consider the possibility of Japan's actions affecting our operations against Germany.

If Singapore fell, and I would add, if Sumatra and Java fell, the effects would be felt right through our war effort. For three main reasons. One, that among many other important requirements a great part of our tin and rubber supplies would cease and you realise how indispensable these are for most war purposes. Two, the Japanese would be better placed to attack our vitally important sea routes in Australasian waters and in the Indian Ocean, and the extra protection we would have to provide there must weaken us elsewhere. The third reason is that if we lost these places the difficulty of turning to the offensive would be immeasurably greater. I think it no exaggeration, but perhaps a bit Irish, to describe the fight for Singapore and the Dutch East Indies as part of the Battle of the Atlantic.

You cannot divide strategy up piecemeal, especially where war at sea is concerned. However, that we are not doing, as, judging by the impressive decisions announced from Washington about allied unified strategy, the Far Eastern theatre of war is obviously considered to be one to which profound and immediate importance is attached.

War at sea is largely a matter of bases, and fleets cannot operate far without them. Our ancestors, in their wisdom, early realising that we might often have to fight far from home and possibly on several fronts at the same time (as we are doing now), built up a chain of bases along the principal sea highways of the world. For instance, on the direct route to the Far East from the United Kingdom we find Gibraltar, Malta, Alexandria (a recent development), Aden, Bombay; Colombo and Trincomali in Ceylon; Singapore and Hong Kong. These bases have been provided to a greater or less extent with docking, repair and storing facilities and defences.



DIVE-BOMBING DEFENCE
Balloons protecting merchant ships have proved an effective deterrent to dive-bombers contemplating attack.

Similarly, the United States had started two chains of bases westwards: one from Alaska towards Northern Asia, and the other through Honolulu, Wake and Guam to the Philippines.

We can then say that this latter chain connected up with ours and that both their chain and ours met a Dutch chain connecting Singapore with Australia.

What has happened? Japan, working from interior lines and having jumped a claim in Indo-China, thus acquiring a nice advanced base, is busy taking out links of the allied chains where they approach each other. Wake, Guam, Hong Kong and Manila have gone. There is a threat to Singapore and probably also to Java and Sumatra. Other Dutch islands have been attacked.

You see, the Japanese idea is to create a big gap between the Allies across which concerted operations on a concerted plan would be difficult. Also,

of course, to occupy permanently these lands rich in so many things she covets. All this shows how necessary it is to hold on to what is left to us so that we keep a bridgehead in this most important strategic area.

You have to be well up in geography to think in terms of strategy. If I may digress, here is a little story more or less to the point. When I was Naval Attaché at the Hague I paid a visit, shortly before Germany's attack on Holland, to our Army Headquarters in France and, as I was travelling across then neutral countries, I was in plain clothes. When we arrived at the British front a sentry stopped the car, opened the door, looked at me suspiciously and said: "Oo are you?" I answered: "Naval Attaché, Hague." Looking more suspicious than ever and somewhat puzzled, he said: "'Aig, 'Aig, 'ere you're talking about the *last* war." You see, his mind switched more easily to the great field-marshal than to geography.

I said in my last broadcast that it would be interesting to see what new efforts the Axis powers would make to save the situation in North Africa. It is quite certain that the enemy has been making, and it seems likely that he will make further efforts of this nature. The Germans have sent a number of submarines into the

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

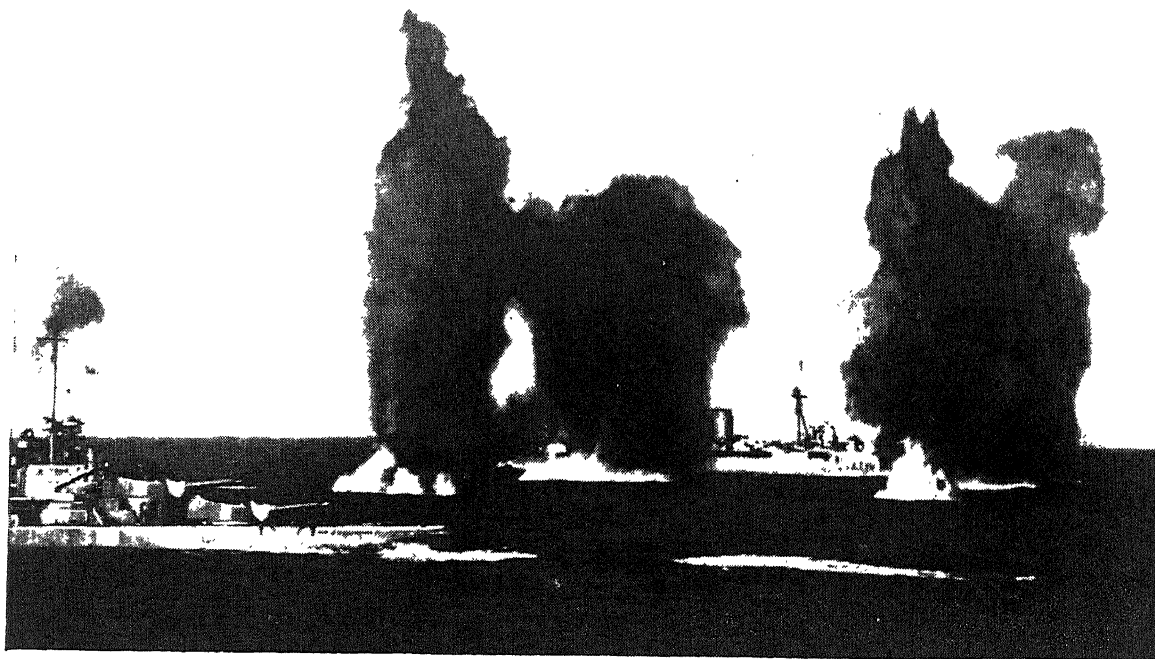
Mediterranean and massed aircraft in Italy, Sicily, Greece and the Balkans, and they have undoubtedly been forcing the Italians to take more risks with their transports and fleet. If the enemy thinks it worth the candle to take these risks and lose a large proportion of supply ships, transports and war vessels, a certain number of military reinforcements and material will no doubt reach their destination across the very narrow stretch of sea between Sicily and the African ports.

We must expect renewed attempts, perhaps from fresh directions, to obtain mastery in the Mediterranean and the Middle East, as Germany still seems to dream of oversea conquest and appears as intent on the mastery of this blue strip of water (and Malta) as Napoleon was.

of much accumulated thought given to the difficult tactical problem of dealing with the U-boat "wolf-packs" and to splendid team work on the part of the convoy escort.

What is particularly satisfactory is that so many of the star-turn U-boat captains have been killed or captured. They did most of the damage. In the last war it was found that 10 per cent of the U-boat captains were responsible for 60 per cent of our losses.

I wish I could tell you about all the people to whom you are all thankful for the fine achievements in the Atlantic battle, from the Naval Staff at the Admiralty, the Commander-in-Chief Western Approaches, Admiral Sir Percy Noble, and those under him at the various



YET THE CONVOY GOT THROUGH

Ships of the Royal Navy under heavy bombardment from the air while escorting a convoy in the Mediterranean. The photograph was taken from one of the accompanying destroyers, which got the convoy safely through to its destination.

Like him, they have succeeded in putting an army on the other side of it. Napoleon's campaign cost him his fleet at the Battle of the Nile and the immobilisation and finally the defeat of his army. We trust that history will repeat itself. It may mean a lot more fighting though, on land, at sea, and in the air.

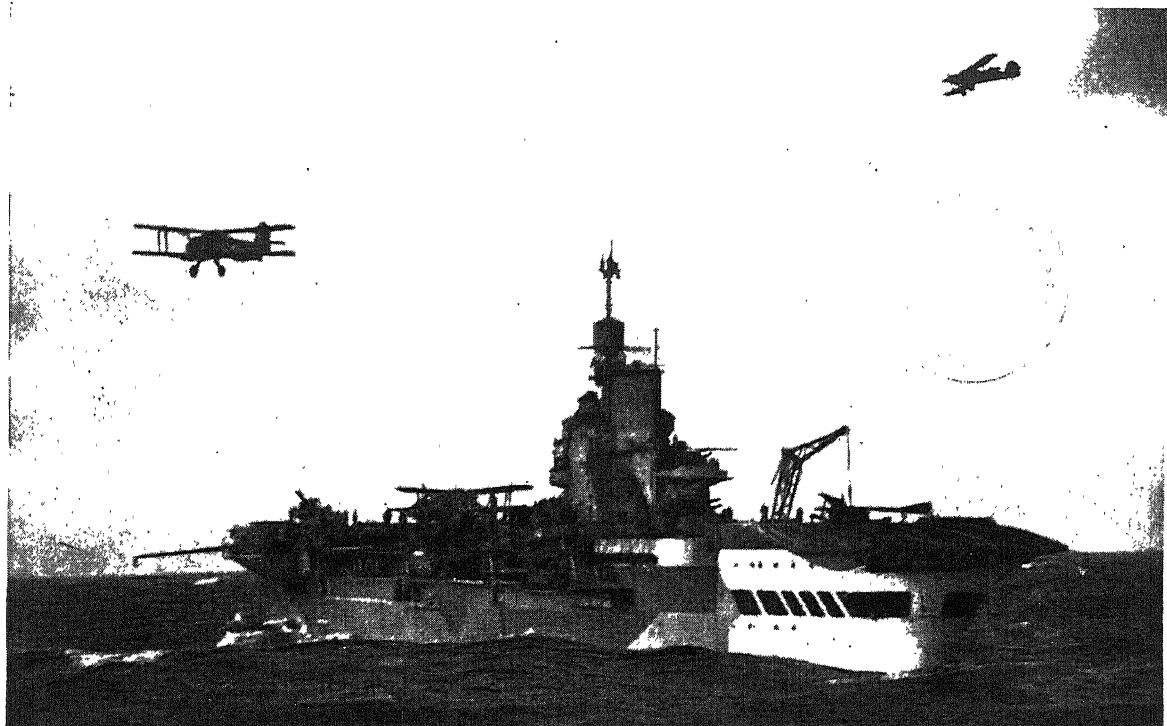
In the meanwhile, we have the satisfaction of knowing that the good work of our Navy, Army and Air Force in the Middle East deflects German men, weapons, and energy from the Russian front, and that this in itself is a great contribution towards the defeat of the German Army and Luftwaffe.

The Battle of the Atlantic continues to go well. Our losses have been kept down and the losses sustained by the attackers have gone up. Much interest was naturally excited by the recently announced defeat of a heavy and sustained enemy attack on one of our convoys. Although, of course, improvements in our weapons are constantly being effected in the light of experience, yet the success of the action referred to is probably mainly the outcome

ports, the people who man the convoy escort vessels, the Merchant Navy and the R.A.F. You know something about all of them, but there are others not so well known.

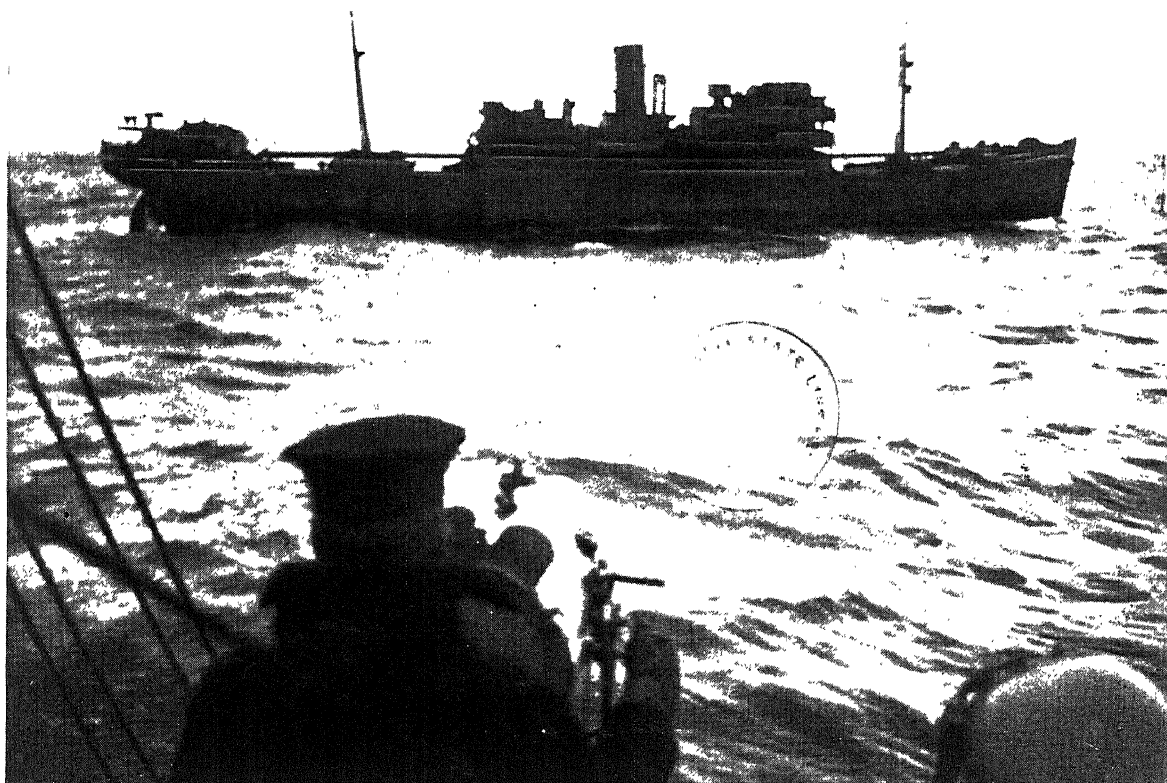
There are, for instance, the commodores of convoys. A commodore flies his broad pennant in one of the merchant ships of each convoy. These commodores are usually retired admirals or senior naval reserve officers, many of them of an age entitling them to remain on shore. Their long sea experience and their standing have been an important factor in successful convoy work. I was amused to see a signal from the Admiralty not long ago saying: "Commodores of convoys are not to be accommodated in refrigerator ships." You will no doubt be pleased to hear about this benevolent thought on the part of their lordships in this wintry weather. Of course, they are benevolent, but I think on this occasion there was some other reason for the signal.

Then there are the armed merchant cruisers, that is to say armed liners, the names of many of them familiar



AIRCRAFT "MOTHER" AND CHILDREN

H.M. aircraft-carrier *Victorious*, one of the Fleet Air Arm's vessels which mother a fleet of Albacore aircraft. Two "children" are in flight above her, and the cranes for lifting them aboard are visible fore and aft.



MID-ATLANTIC RENDEZVOUS

A signalman on a British destroyer flashing a message to a merchantman which has been convoyed, with other merchant vessels, to a mid-Atlantic rendezvous where U.S. escorting warships hand over their charges to the Royal Navy

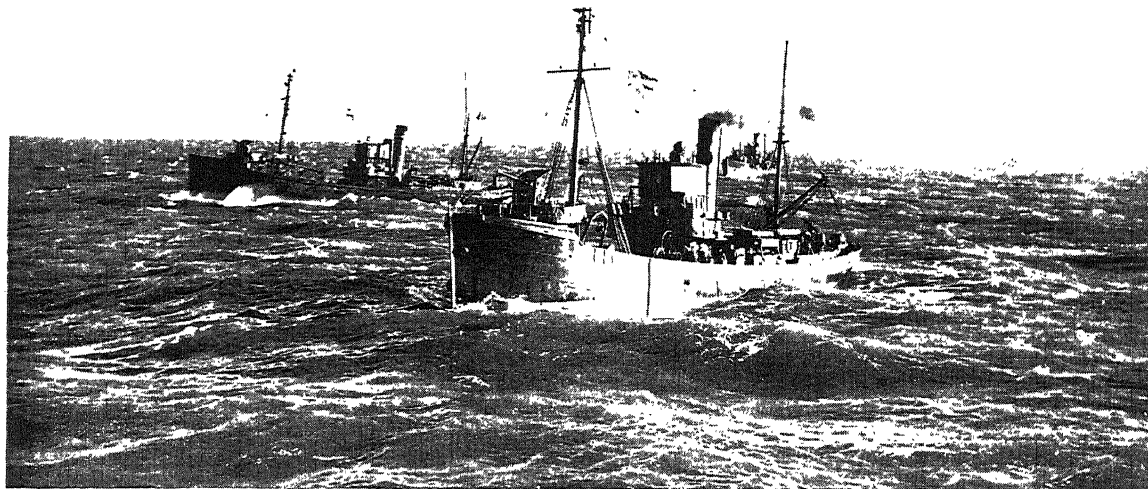
HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

to you in peace-time. The majority of their officers and men belonged in peace-time to the Merchant Navy. These ships spend longer periods at sea than any others, and their rare spells of leave ashore are mighty short. It is a hard service, but remember, theirs is the spirit of the *Jervis Bay* and the *Rawalpindi*.

Have you ever heard of the rescue tugs? Since the war began, rescue tugs have been responsible for towing to safety more than a million and a quarter tons of damaged merchant shipping. This feat is more remarkable when it is realised that when we entered the war we had only two or three ocean-going tugs. Luckily we have had the assistance of several Dutch tugs, and these have done splendid work. Rescue tugs often have to go a hundred miles or more into the Atlantic in all

shown by their Government when it declared war against Japan. Their submarines and aircraft have inflicted heavy losses on the Japanese. Dutch submarines in the Mediterranean have likewise been much to the fore.

Let me summarise the points of view I have endeavoured to put before you. The Battle of the Atlantic is going well at present, but it is too early to say that we haven't got some hard struggles ahead of us yet. The Battle of the Middle East has produced splendid victories for our sea, land and air forces, but it is probably far from being over. In the Far East the struggle is one of momentous importance and the Allies have to fight a holding battle until such time as the unified strategy decided upon can be put into full execution.



MINE-SWEEPING FLOTILLA IN NORTH SEA

Off on another spell of duty, these mine-sweepers day in and day out carry on the hazardous work of keeping the coasts of Britain safe for convoys bringing vital food supplies to our ports.

weathers, and apart from their hazardous work of grappling with helpless ships in a heavy seaway are subject to attack from aircraft and submarines. They have had their losses. All tugs are manned by Merchant Service crews, British and Dutch.

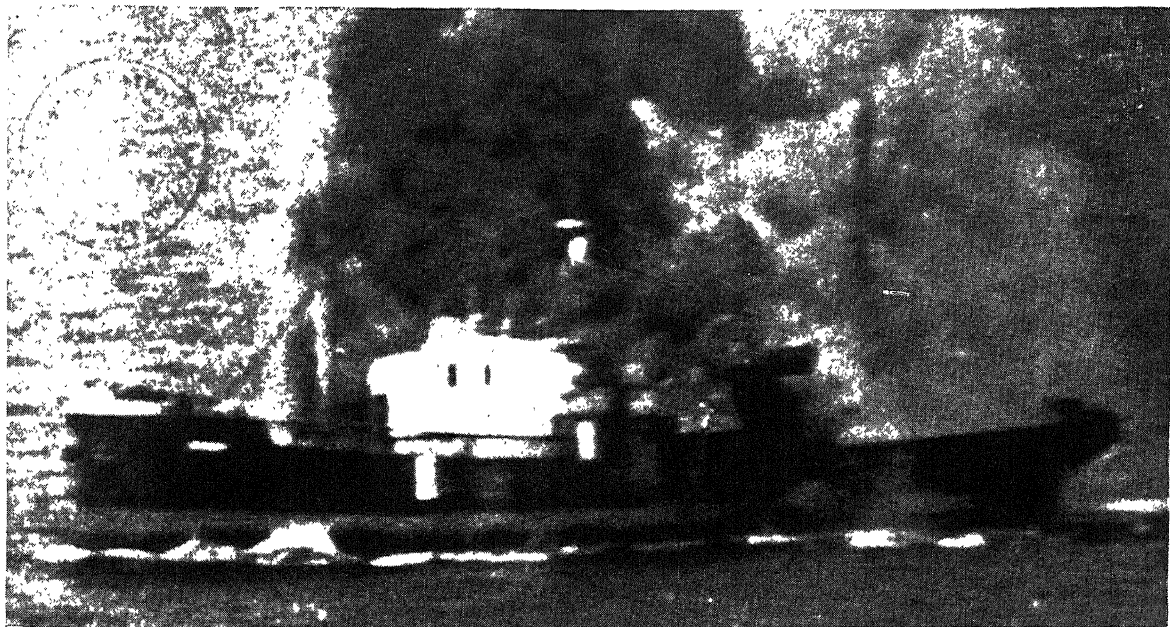
I would again like to bring to your attention the splendid work of the naval forces of the Netherlands, the Free French, Poles, Norwegians, Greeks, and Belgians. Because these are small we may be too much inclined to see in them something merely symbolic. That is not so and their practical aid is of the utmost value in the day-to-day war at sea. They go on with this plodding and generally unspectacular work with the same devotion to duty as our men. When they get an opportunity of striking a blow at the enemy they take it with both hands. Lately the opportunity has fallen to the Royal Netherlands Navy and how splendidly they have responded! They jumped to the attack in the Far East with the same unhesitating courage

Let us not forget that in addition to the above operations the sea blockade goes on relentlessly and that the effects already felt by the enemy will be felt more and more as time goes on.

It is possible that the conflagration all along the Russian front throws a light on the pattern of the things that are to be, and gives us a hope that that pattern will be woven earlier than we had thought possible a short time ago. If there is justification for such a hope then, surely, it is the moment, not for any complacency, but for a redoubled effort. When one's enemy looks the least bit groggy that is the time for harder punches than ever in order to ensure his not recovering.

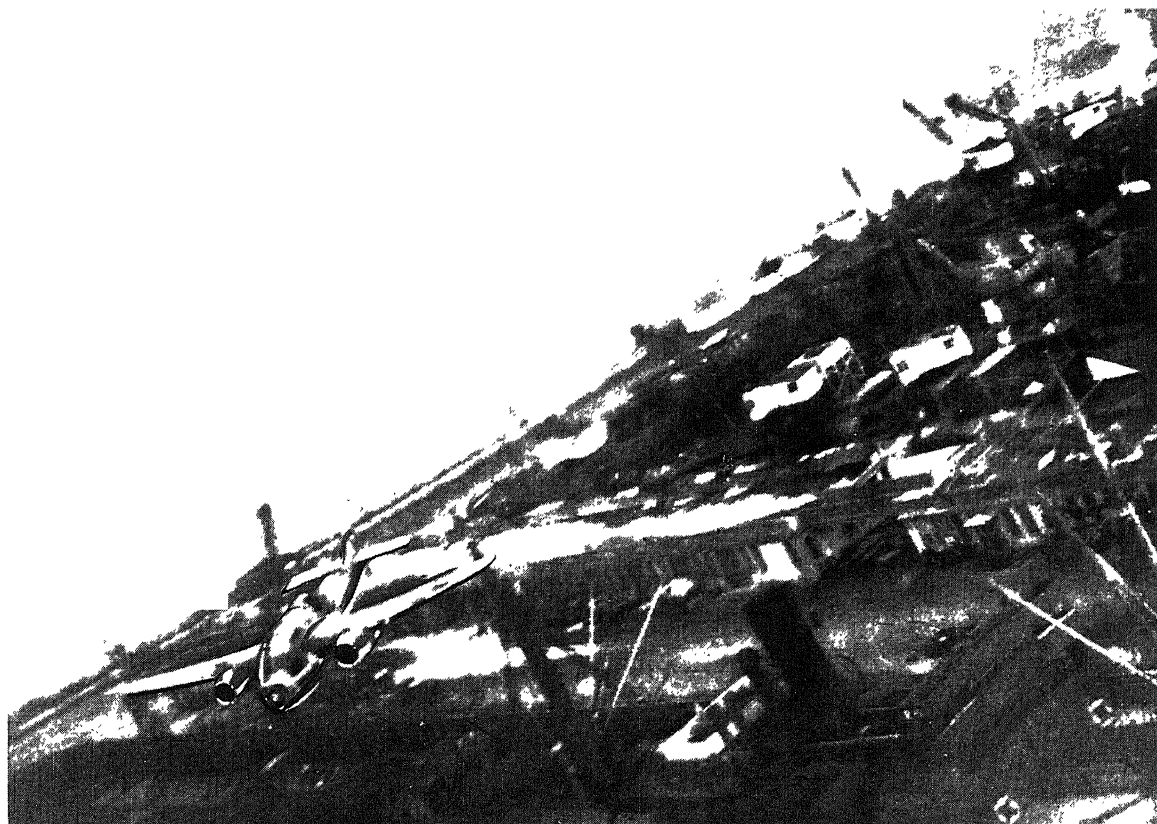
Speaking about the war at sea I can only say that there is still much more to be done. We can be confident that the allied forces will do it, aided by more of that splendid support which the shipyards, factories and munition works of Britain, the Dominions and America have already given us.

DAYLIGHT ATTACKS BY THE R.A.F.



DIRECT HIT ON ENEMY SHIP

R.A.F. of the Mediterranean Command have been busy raiding military objectives in Italy and Sicily and Axis shipping. An enemy vessel is seen on fire and with smoke pouring from her, the result of a direct hit.



MAST-HIGH ATTACK ON GUERNSEY

Skimming over the masts of a ship in the harbour of St. Peter Port, Guernsey, a Beaufort aircraft of Coastal Command bombs the German ships lying alongside the quay. Other aircraft swept over the island machine-gunning German troops.

MR. CHURCHILL'S RETURN FROM THE U.S.A.



"MY SIREN SUIT"

The Prime Minister wearing his one-piece siren suit.
Behind him is Mr. Harry Hopkins.



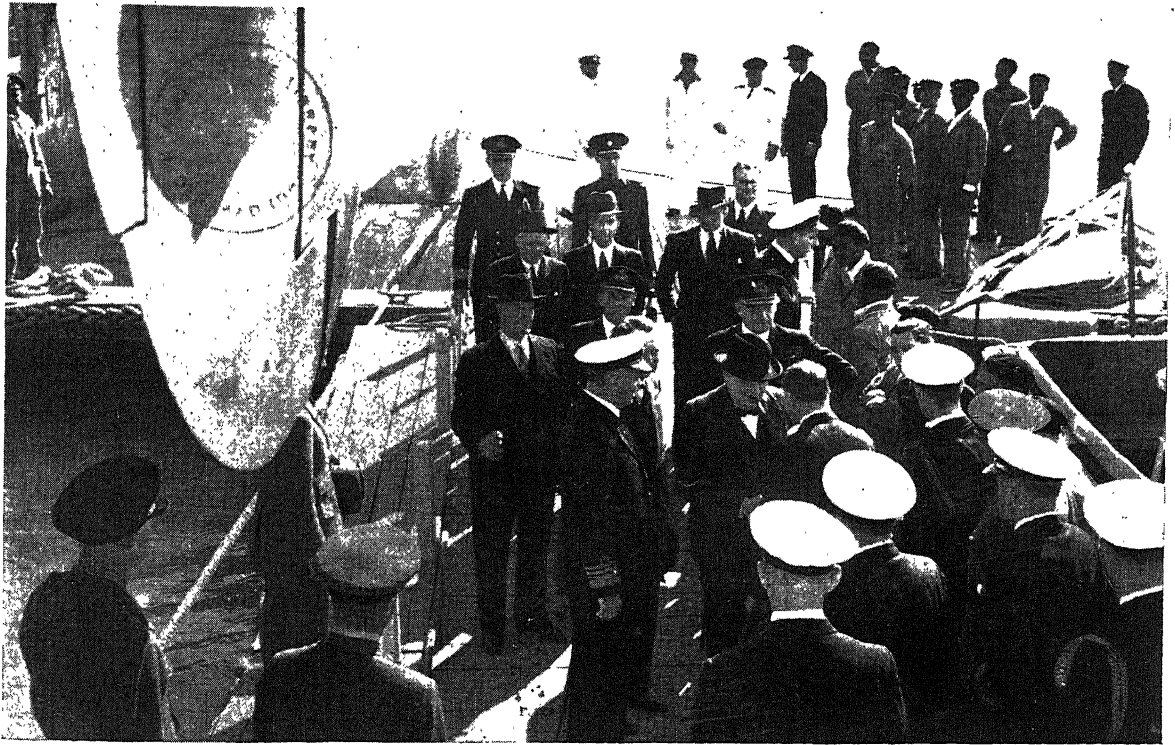
AT THE CONTROLS

Mr. Churchill returned in the Boeing 314 flying-boat
Berwick, in which he is seen at the controls



HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, BERMUDA

Before setting out on his transatlantic flight to Britain, the Prime Minister paid a visit to the Bermuda House of Assembly.
Above, the interior of the House with members of the Assembly listening to an address by Mr. Churchill.



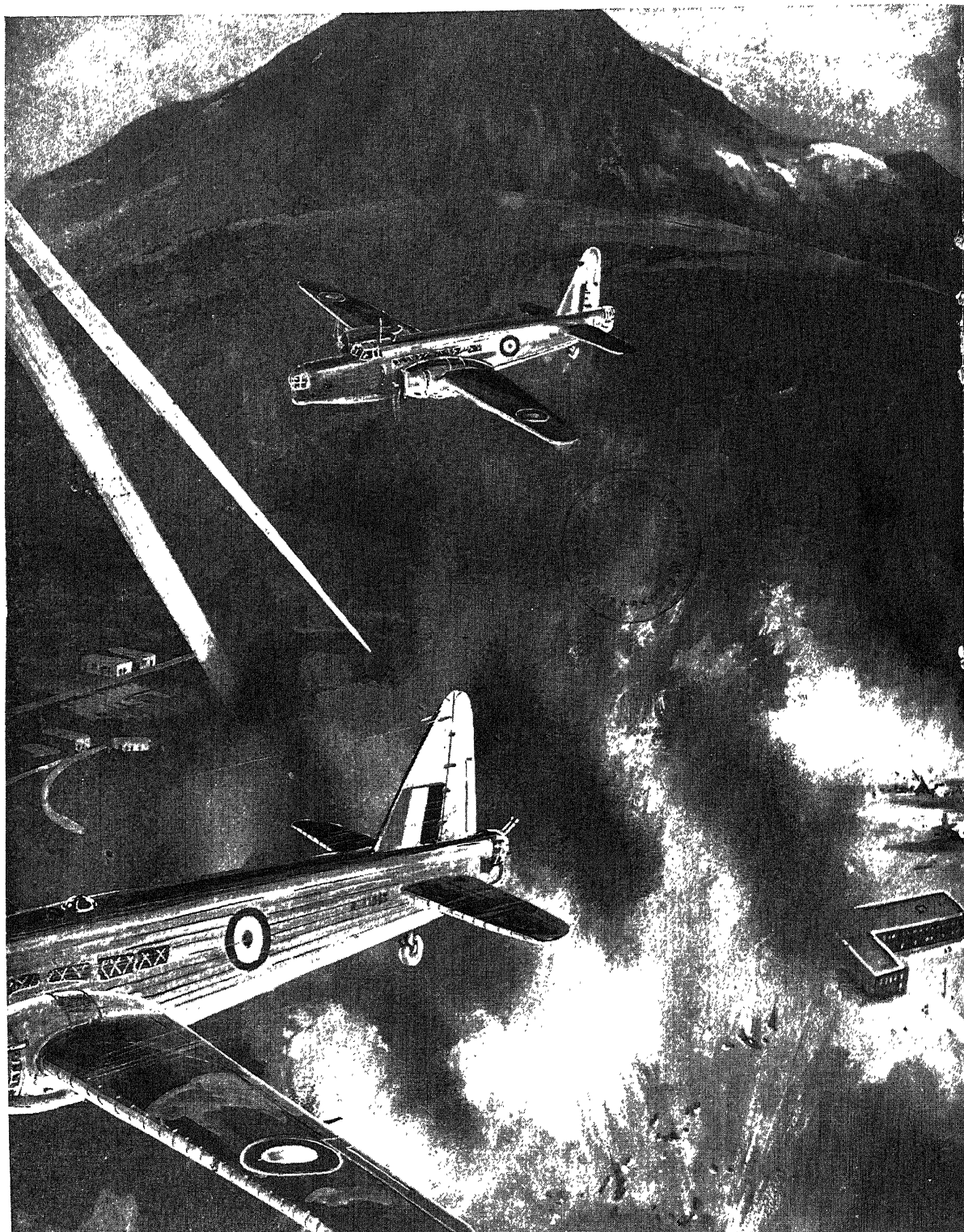
BERMUDA WELCOMES MR. CHURCHILL

This photograph was taken on Mr. Churchill's arrival at Bermuda. He is being greeted by Lord Knollys, the Governor of Bermuda, and other officials. It was at Bermuda that the Prime Minister boarded the aircraft which flew him to England.



GIVING THE VICTORY SIGN

Mr. Churchill with Lord Knollys shortly after being welcomed to Bermuda. He is giving the V-for-Victory sign. The flying-boat in which he returned to England was piloted across the Atlantic by Commander Kelly Rogers, O.B.E.



Specially drawn for

WELLINGTON HEAVY BOMBERS RAID

So heavy have been Axis shipping losses that General Rommel's forces in Libya, cut off from supplies and reinforcements and in danger of defeat, were compelled to retire across the desert without giving serious battle to the pursuing British and Imperial units. In order that these vital lines of communication between Southern Italy and Tripoli should be kept open, German Air Force units were withdrawn from European puppet states, and even from the Russian front, and established in Sicily. Their main purpose was to watch over Axis transports and supply vessels, and to keep the Royal Navy otherwise engaged while reinforcements and supplies made the hazardous crossing to the North African coast. With the object of interrupting this German patrol system, the Royal Air Force have



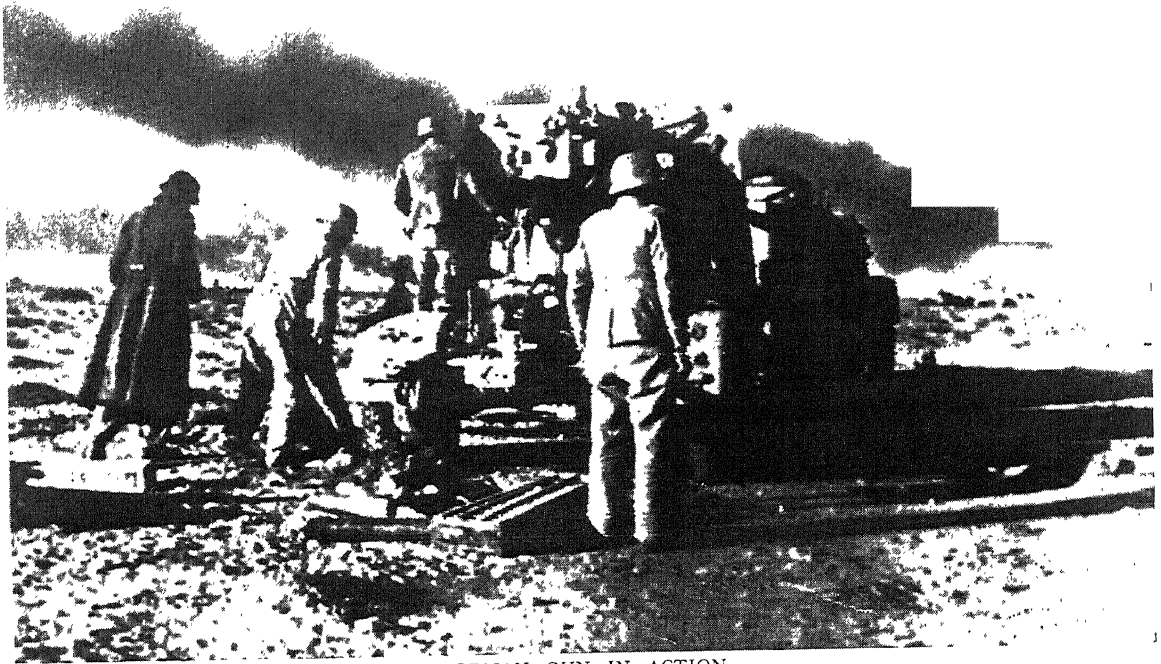
MONTAGUE B. BLACK

CATANIA AERODROME AT NIGHTFALL

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

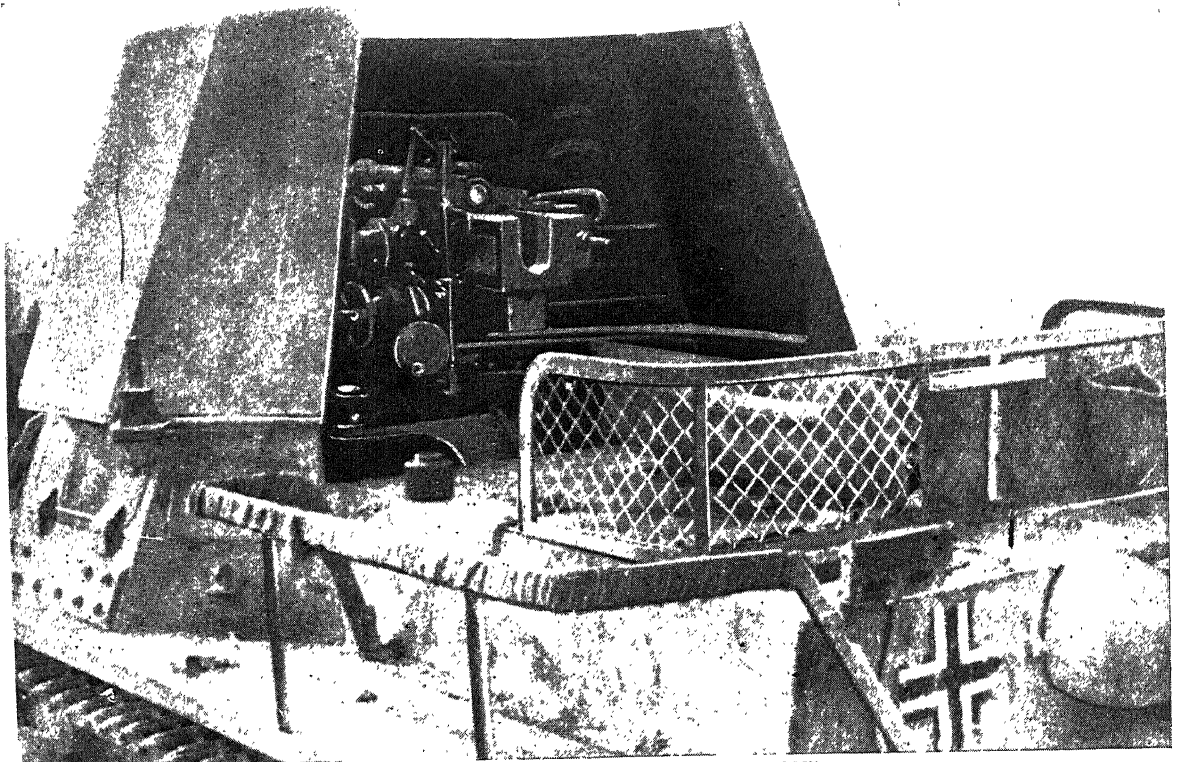
made several vigorous attacks on the aerodrome at Catania, in Sicily, and their efforts have met with conspicuous success. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, gives a realistic impression of a raid that was carried out on the aerodrome at dusk on the evening of Sunday, 18th January, 1942. With Mount Etna looming as a background for the attack, a force of Wellington heavy bombers swept in from the Mediterranean, dropping incendiary and high explosive bombs on Junkers 88 aircraft assembled on Catania aerodrome. As wave after wave of British aircraft flew over the target, fires sprang up among the enemy bombers, and many vivid red and orange flashes told of exploding petrol tanks. Intense anti-aircraft defence fire was met, but in spite of it, the attack was pressed home.

CYRENAICA BATTLE-FRONT



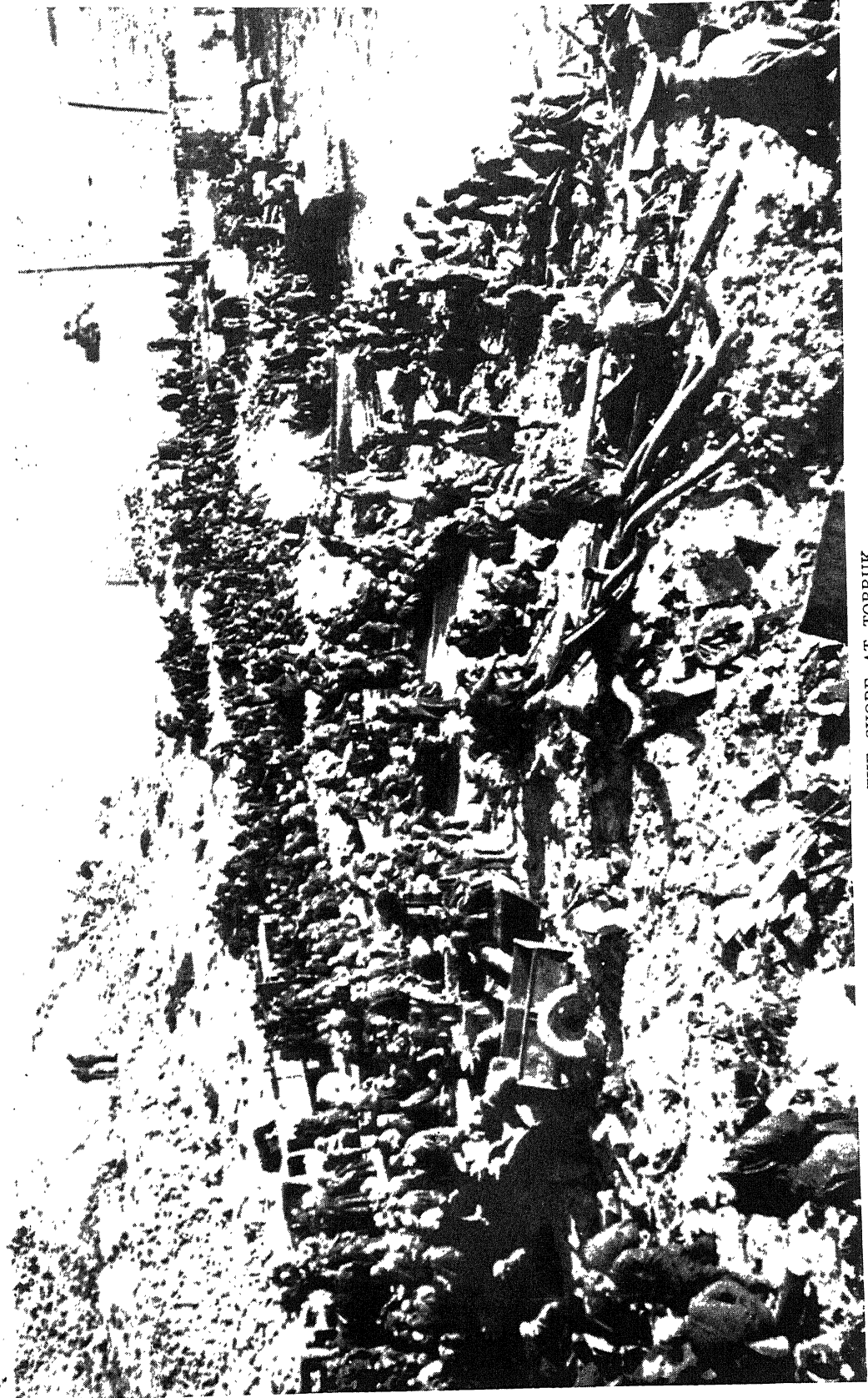
GERMAN GUN IN ACTION

A heavy German gun shelling a British stronghold in the Libyan Desert. Many of these guns were abandoned by the Axis forces in their retreat across the desert and British troops have been able to turn them against the enemy.



GENERAL ROMMEL'S "SECRET WEAPON"

The armoured turrets of some of the German Mark I tanks have been removed and replaced by thin metal shields which hide heavy-calibre guns having a range of 5,000 yards and firing armour-piercing shells. Above, a transformed tank with shield removed.



ON THE SHORE AT TOBRUK

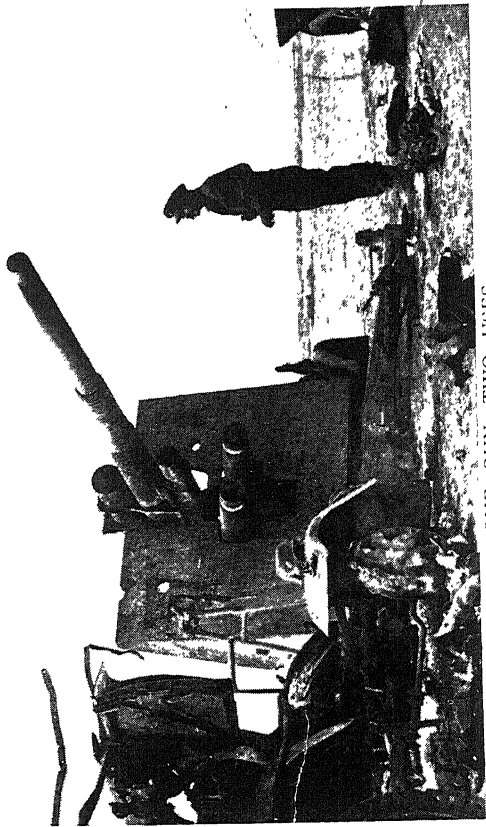
Axis prisoners, mostly men of the German Afrika Korps, gathered on the shore at Tobruk to await transport by sea to prisoner-of-war camps. In the operations which resulted in the surrender of Bardia, Sollum, and Halfaya, about 14,000 Germans and Italians were captured.



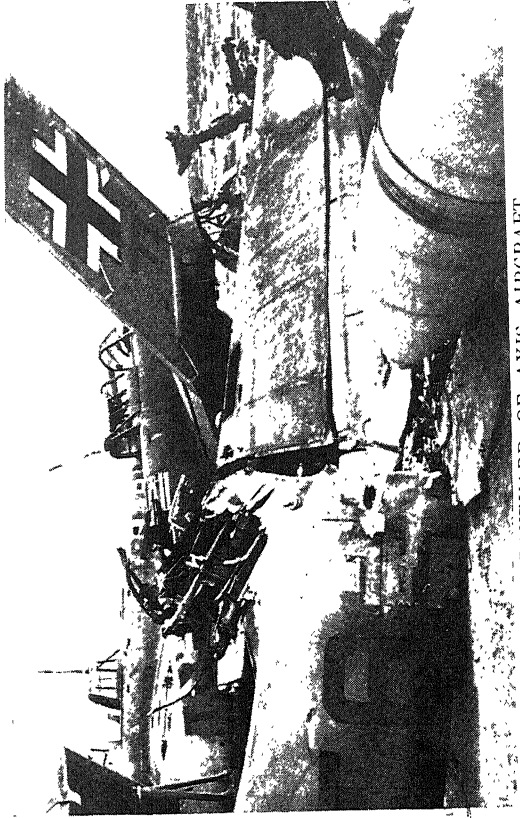
SEARCHING FOR TROUBLE
An Italian prisoner, with arms held above head, being searched by a British N.C.O. who is determined to get to the bottom of that pocket.



OUT OF THE CONFLICT
Some of the German prisoners that were captured before Sollum and Halfaya capitulated bringing in a comrade who was wounded in the fighting.



ONE GUN—TWO USES
British officer examining a German 88-mm. gun used for anti-aircraft and long-range shelling. It was put out of action near El Gubbi.

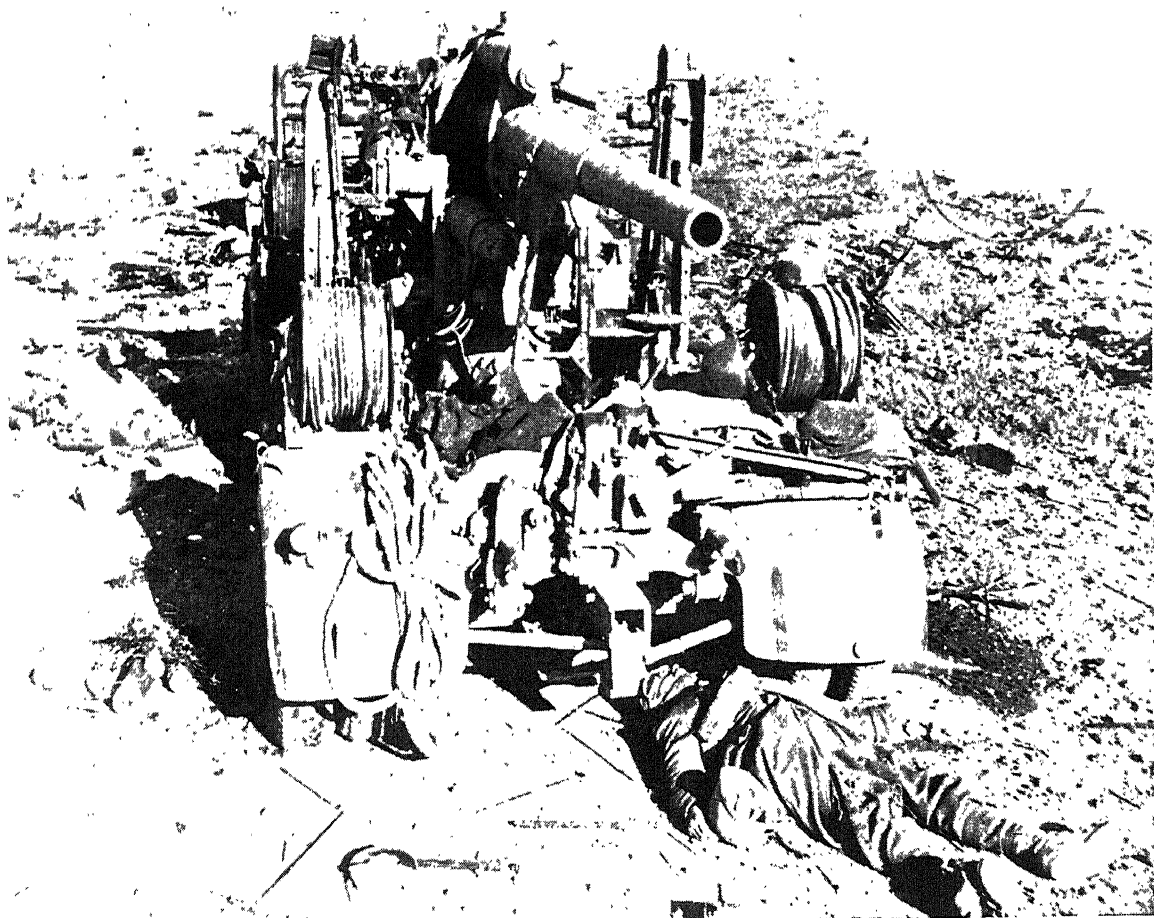


GRAVEYARD OF AXIS AIRCRAFT
Some of the Nazi dive-bombers which have been destroyed by British and allied air forces in Libya. They have been given a common grave.



BOMBING-UP IN THE DESERT

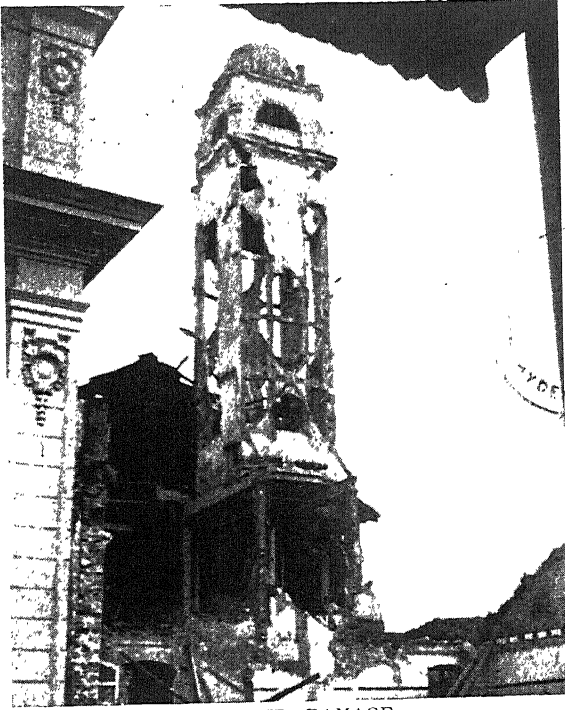
R.A.F. Maryland bombers, which have operated so successfully against General Rommel's Axis forces, bombing-up. As soon as they return to the airfield after one raid bomb-loads are taken aboard for the next.



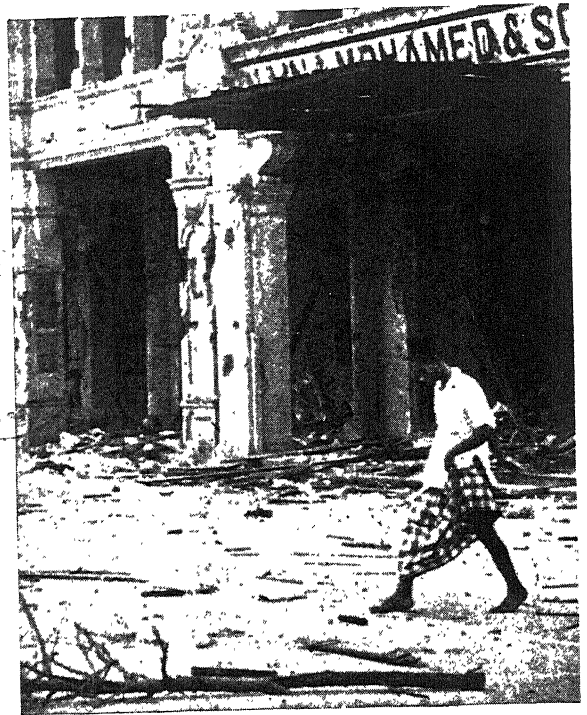
OUT OF ACTION

An enemy mobile gun which was put out of action by British artillery. In the foreground lies the Italian gunner, who has laid his last charge and sleeps the sleep of death beneath his gun

FAR EAST BATTLE-FRONT



AIR RAID DAMAGE
The wrecked tower of a building which suffered during heavy Japanese air attacks on Singapore.



BOMBS ON SINGAPORE
Considerable damage was caused to Raffles Place, Singapore's Piccadilly Circus, by Japanese bombing aircraft.



FAMILIAR SCENE, BUT DIFFERENT
There are strange names over these shops, and the faces of the workers are also strange, but the scene, although in Singapore, is a familiar one. Wherever the Axis and their partners go, the same wanton destruction may be found.



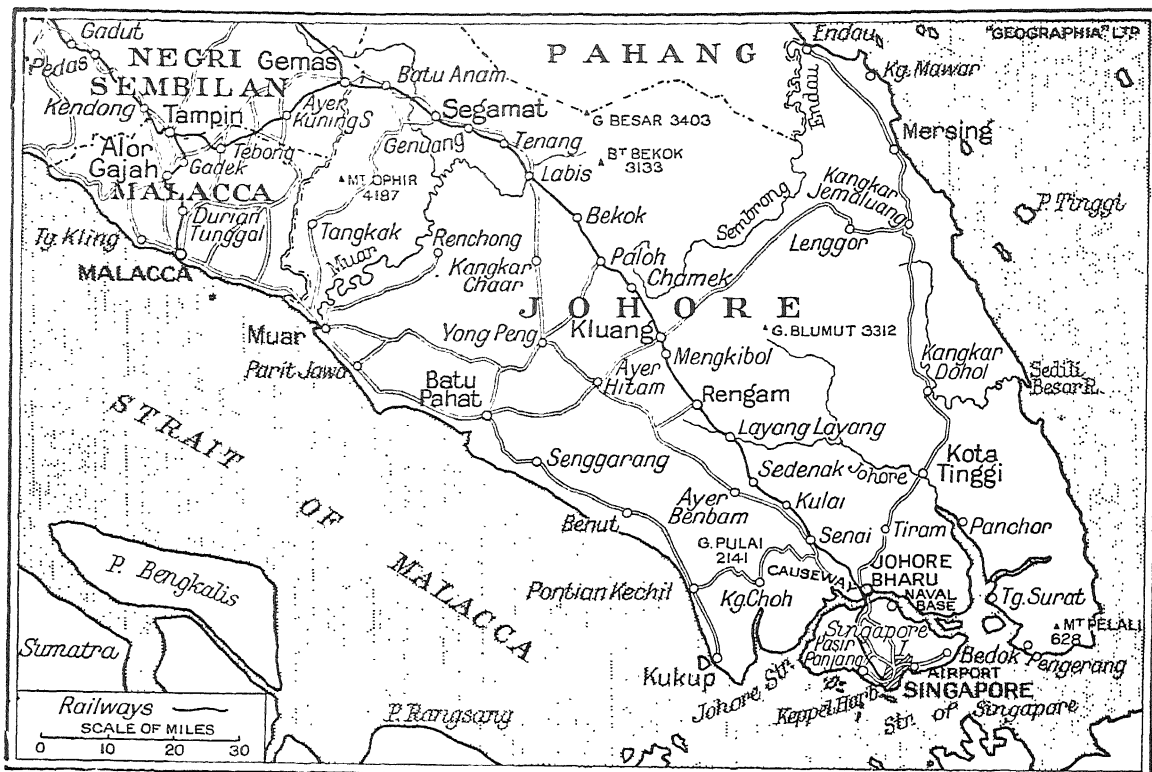
INVASION IN THE PACIFIC

Although no indication is given of the place where the event took place, the above photograph, received from a Japanese source, purports to depict invading Japanese troops hauling equipment ashore after they had disembarked from barges.



THEY MAN INVASION BARGES

Another photograph originating from Japan. It shows Japanese marines, the men who man the barges from which troops are landed. Already her many invasions of Pacific islands have involved Japan in a dozen major military operations.



Specially drawn for

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY 'GEOGRAPHIA' LTD

SOUTHERN MALAYA AND SINGAPORE

Map of the country over which British troops are fighting to stem the advance of the Japanese, who in an attempt to overcome resistance landed further troops south of the Allies' line of defence.



UNDER THE RISING SUN

Probably taken on the coast of Thailand, this Japanese picture shows invasion troops beneath the flag of the Japanese Empire pressing forward to establish themselves at vital points.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 14th—20th January, 1942

THE *pièce de résistance* of this week was the return of the Prime Minister from his dramatic and momentous visit to the United States. "The Old War Horse", as Stalin called him, had proved that the description was true enough except for the reference to age. He even took the controls of the aircraft in which he travelled from Bermuda. Hitler has good reason to fear a man who does that at a time when to lose him would spell disaster to the allied cause.

For there can be little doubt that in the spheres of high policy and high strategy the present Government is a "One Man Show". With all respect to his colleagues, none of them can claim such knowledge and experience of the art of war as would qualify him to form and rely upon his own judgment of the far-ranging and complex military problems which this war presents from day to day and almost from hour to hour. The Prime Minister has not only trained and fought as a soldier. All readers of his work know that he has made a profound study of the military art. He has amassed the necessary learning and developed those qualities which are a *sine qua non* to anyone engaged in the higher conduct of war. With such endowments and the position of Prime Minister to back them Mr. Churchill could hardly fail to have unchallengeable authority in the present Cabinet.

In that fact has lain—until recently—a certain danger. Not all of us on the side-lines can accept the view that in matters of the greatest moment the Prime Minister's judgment is always sound. The spectacular and grandiose has, or perhaps we should say had, a certain attraction for him. On a cool calculation professional critics in virtually all the nations at war from 1914-1918 hold that his Gallipoli project was far too much of a gamble, even though circumstances changed after it was under way. His great work in that war strikes most impartial and competent observers as displaying undue tenderness to what they regard as cardinal blunders on the part of the British General Staff.

Unsuccessful Enterprise

Even in this war at least one enterprise which bears the stamp of his personality showed that he had failed to anticipate and allow for some of the governing factors of war at the present time. Unless the present writer is gravely mistaken, it was mainly his inspiration (in this country at least) which lay behind the conception and shape of the unhappy expedition to Norway. It is difficult to believe that the Chamberlain Government looked to anyone else for military guidance outside the ranks of its professional advisers. We all remember Mr. Churchill's reference to the allied armies spending the summer of 1941 purging and cleansing the soil of the Vikings from the Nazi horror. It is now accepted as a truism that without fighter bases in Norway itself the allied armies never had a real chance of carrying out that eminently desirable operation.

Of course, it will be said that the Prime Minister acts on the advice of the military and naval chiefs. But

that can hardly be right seeing that we have had no less than four Chiefs of Staff in the course of this war. Nor is the Prime Minister the kind of man to surrender his judgment too readily. It is one of his outstanding virtues.

But whatever danger there may have been that our cause would be at the mercy of his intuitions, it seems to have been effectively dispelled by the initiation of joint strategic planning by the Allies. There should be no "One Man Show" about the body which is to take the strategic decisions of the Allies in the future.

Greatest Leader of All Time

This minor criticism apart, who can doubt that Mr. Churchill is by far the greatest war leader this country has ever found in a time of critical emergency. As a source of inspiration Chatham alone can challenge his supremacy, and even Chatham was without the gifts of tolerance, humour and the management of men which make our Prime Minister so outstanding a figure. We are living through the most glorious, if the gravest, epoch of our history. In a truer sense than during the Napoleonic wars, we are saving ourselves by our efforts and Europe (or indeed the world) by our example. It is a certainty that by far the greatest single factor in this wondrous achievement is the genius of Winston Churchill.

The world scene on his return home during this week was far from attractive. For though Russia continued to turn the tables on the Germans in Europe it appeared that for the moment nothing could frustrate, or even seriously impede, the Japanese design to dismember the British and Dutch Empires in the Far East. Command of the Western Pacific, secured by the audacious if treacherous stroke at Pearl Harbour and our loss of the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*, enabled them to rob the Allies of essential bases and cleave their way forward to the mighty bastion of Singapore. They appeared able to land where they willed and when they willed. No doubt an accumulation of superior force could be amassed against them in time, but would the Allies be given the time? Only the future can show.

Nor was the picture in Libya altogether comforting. The elimination of the Axis from Africa, that consummation to which all our prayers and strivings had been directed for many weeks, had not materialised. On the contrary, the valiant and continuous efforts of the Navy and Air Force to sever its communications across the Mediterranean had not prevented the reinforcement of Rommel's battered army. It was still full of fight and possessed of resources sufficient to carry on the struggle.

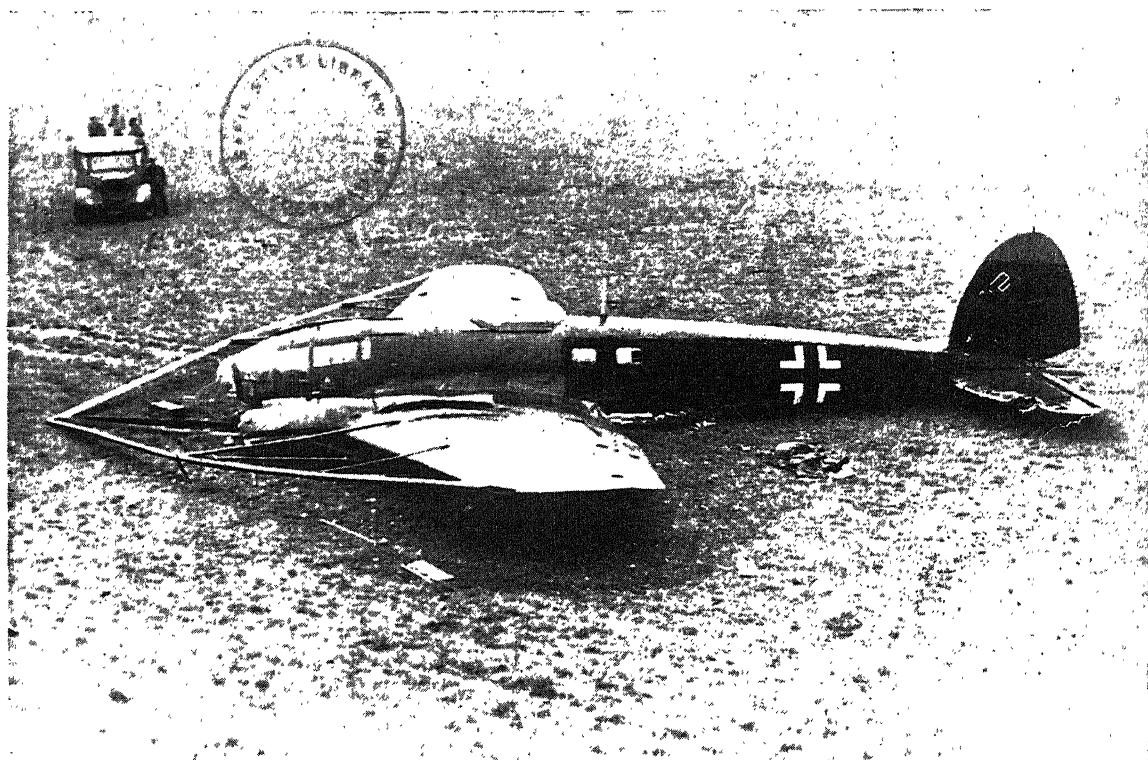
But even against such backgrounds the continuing achievement of our Russian ally stood out in strong and comforting relief. The Germans struggled in vain to establish a firm line behind which they could rest, recuperate and devote themselves to their avowed object of building up a reinforced and rejuvenated array with which to essay a second (and as they profess to believe) final round in the spring.

BOMBERS AND BOMBS : GERMAN DEVICES



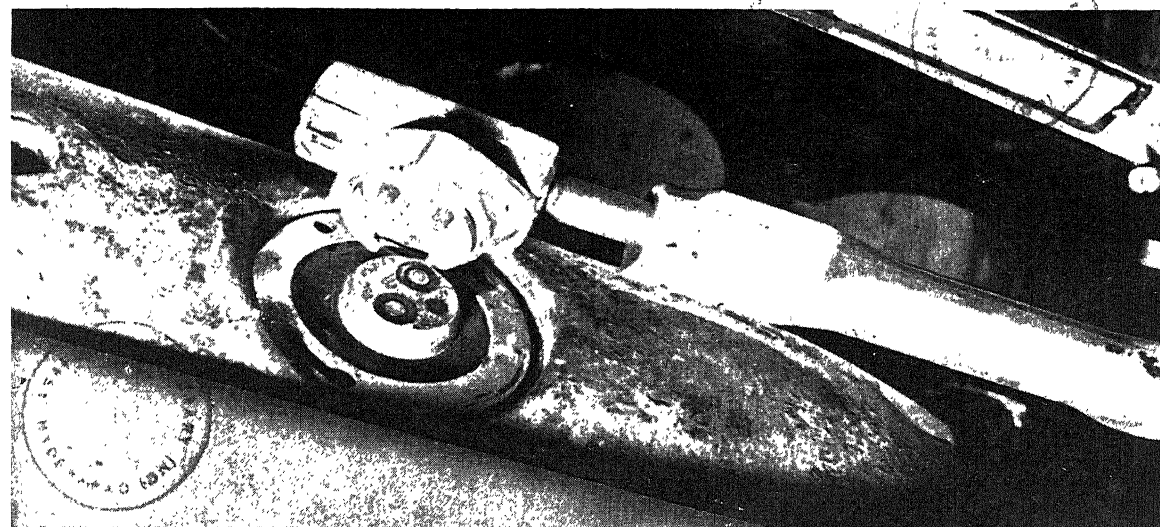
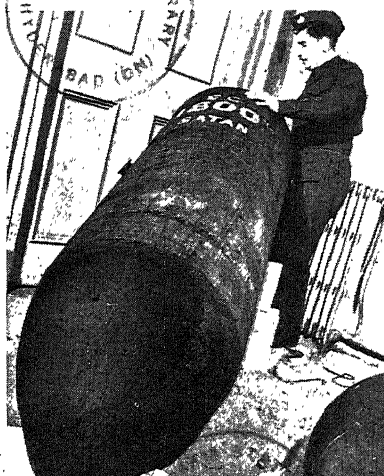
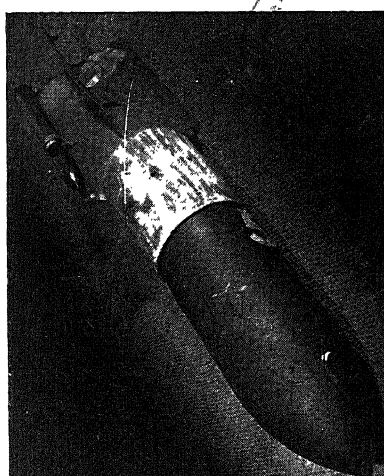
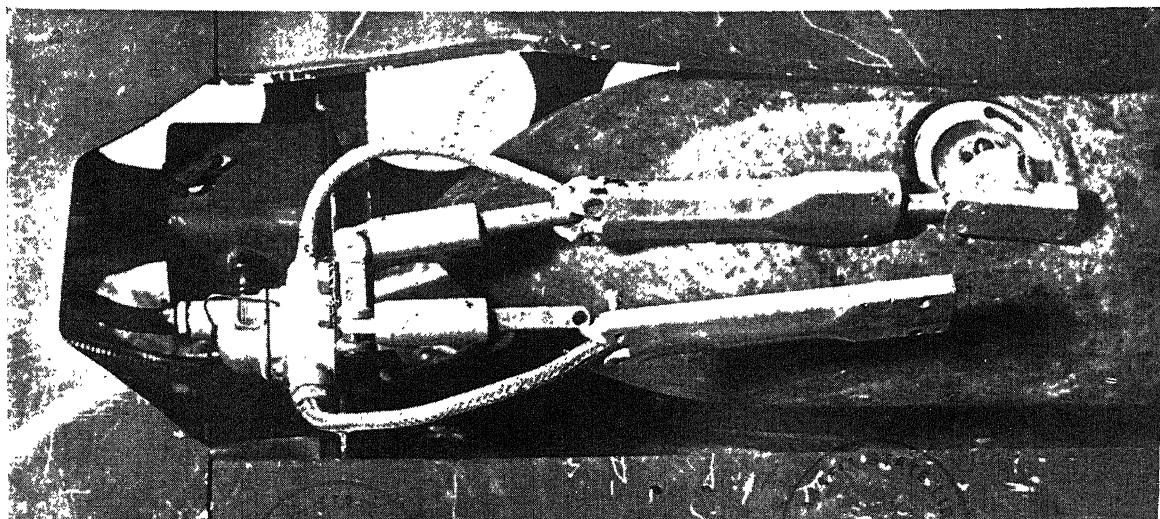
BARRAGE BALLOON BUMPER

Londoners may not appreciate their balloon barrage, but that German airmen have a healthy respect for its cables is shown by the above photograph of a crashed Heinkel 111 fitted with a "bumper" to protect the nose of the aircraft.



NO PROTECTION FROM CRASHING

Another view of the Heinkel 111 showing the wing-tip to wing-tip extent of the "bumpers". A disadvantage of the device is that it adds weight to the aircraft, thus reducing its speed and the bomb load it can carry.



BOMBS: SMALL, LARGE AND NOISY

Types of German bombs which have been dropped in England by the Luftwaffe. Top, a 100-kilo H.E. bomb in position on the rack of a German aircraft; middle (left), a 50-kilo H.E. bomb with miniature organ-pipes made of papier maché fitted to the fins to increase the noise made while falling; (centre): a close-up of the organ-pipe; (right), one of the biggest bombs dropped in England—length 13 ft. 3 in., diameter 2 ft. 3 in., weight 1,800 kilos, about two tons; bottom, a close-up of a bomb-fuse.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

January 14, 1942

General Wavell, the allied Commander-in-Chief in the South-Western Pacific, has arrived in the Netherlands East Indies with his deputy, the American Lieutenant-General Brett.

In Malaya our retreat continues and the state of Pahang is abandoned to the Japanese, who reach points not much more than 100 miles from Singapore. In the Philippines the Japanese do not renew the attack on the American lines on the Bataan Peninsula but make further fierce onslaughts on Corregidor Island, losing several bombers without any result.

A German submarine torpedoes a Panama tanker within 60 miles of the North American coast.

The Russians sink two German transports, totalling 11,000 tons, in the Barents Sea.

Hamburg, Emden and other German ports are heavily bombed by the R.A.F.

January 15

A conference of Foreign Ministers of all the States of the Americas meets in Rio de Janeiro to consider what steps should be taken *vis-à-vis* the Axis to secure the defence of the Western Hemisphere.

In Libya our mobile columns near the coast move forward against stiff opposition over heavily mined country. A heavy bombardment of Halfaya by land and air is kept up all day.

Hamburg and Bremen are again attacked by a strong bomber force and large fires are left burning.

In the Western Pacific the Japanese make fierce air attacks on the Dutch base of Amboina and the east coast of Borneo. An American submarine has sunk a Japanese liner of 17,000 tons which was probably used as an aircraft-carrier.

The Greek and Yugoslav Governments enter into a federation agreement providing for political, economic and military unity.

The Russians make further progress west of Rzhev and Kalinin and arrive within artillery distance of Kharkov.

January 16

At the pan-American conference at Rio de Janeiro Mexico, Colombia and Venezuela table a resolution that all the nations represented shall break off diplomatic, commercial and financial relations with the Axis Powers.

It is announced that Sir Stafford Cripps is relinquishing his post at his own request and coming home.

United States warships have sunk five more Japanese vessels—two large cargo ships, two large transports and one medium transport—in Far Eastern waters. In the Philippines General MacArthur's army beats off heavy attacks by Japanese shock troops. In Malaya Australian troops come into contact with the enemy and emerge with profit and credit from their first encounter.

The trawler *Lady Shirley* has been lost. She was famous for having sunk a German submarine last October.

January 17

The Prime Minister arrives home after his momentous visit to the United States and is given a tremendous welcome. He came back in a flying-boat which he piloted himself for part of the journey.

The Germans announce that Field-Marshal von Reichenau has died of apoplexy, but his death at this crisis in German affairs arouses widespread suspicion.

The Germans and Italians at Halfaya surrender unconditionally and the last obstacle to our communications with Libya is thus removed. About 5,500 prisoners are taken.

In Malaya there is a bitter struggle for the possession of Gemas. Our fighters and bombers carry out attacks on the Gemas-Tampin road. The Japanese make two heavy daylight raids on Singapore, employing 20 aircraft in the first and 50 in the second. Our aircraft attack enemy shipping off Malacca.

American army bombers raid the enemy-occupied airfield at Menado, Celebes, and shoot down nine Japanese fighters.

January 18

The submarine *Perseus* has been lost.

The Russians continue their advance in the Leningrad, Moscow and Ukraine sectors. At one point they are within 60 miles of Smolensk. Their aircraft destroy eight tanks, over 550 motor vehicles and three railway supply trains.

It is announced that the Prime Minister of Burma U Saw, has been detained in view of the fact that he got into contact with Japanese authorities after the outbreak of war with Japan.

The Axis counterblast to the allied plans for co-operation in all theatres of war is announced in Berlin. Germany, Italy and Japan sign a convention specifying joint operations against their common enemies.

Naval aircraft in the Mediterranean torpedo a large tanker and a destroyer. Enemy aircraft raid Malta.

January 19

In their sweeping advance westwards the Russians achieve a mighty triumph with the capture of Mojaiksk, lynch-pin of the German defensive system to the west of Moscow.

In Malaya our centre holds, but the position is compromised by Japanese landings on the left flank at Muar, in the neighbourhood of Batu Pahar and between those two points. In Burma our forces have withdrawn from Tavoy and its important aerodrome is occupied by Japanese forces.

The destroyer *Vimiera* has been sunk.

January 20

The Japanese thrust forward on the left flank is still the disturbing feature of the situation in Malaya, involving as it does a further British withdrawal on the other sectors. Enemy aircraft raid Singapore again and drop bombs indiscriminately, mainly in residential areas. About 50 civilians are killed and 150 injured.

Japanese aircraft also make a heavy raid on Rabaul aerodrome, in New Guinea.

An American torpedo-boat has made a daring night attack in Subic Bay, in the island of Luzon, and sunk a 5,000 ton enemy ship. American army bombers have sunk a cruiser and set on fire a large tanker off Tolo.

The Japanese renew their attack on General MacArthur's forces but are once again repulsed.

The trawlers *Henriette* and *Irvana* have been sunk, but there are no casualties.

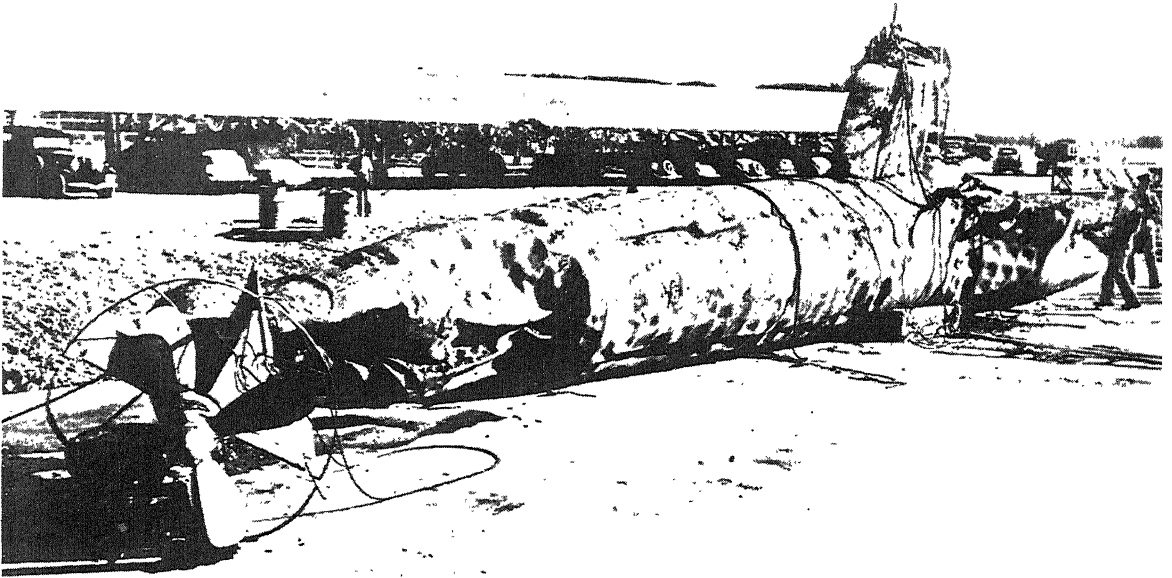
HEROES OF ARCTIC PATROL



OFFICERS AND CREW OF H.M. SUBMARINE *TIGRIS*

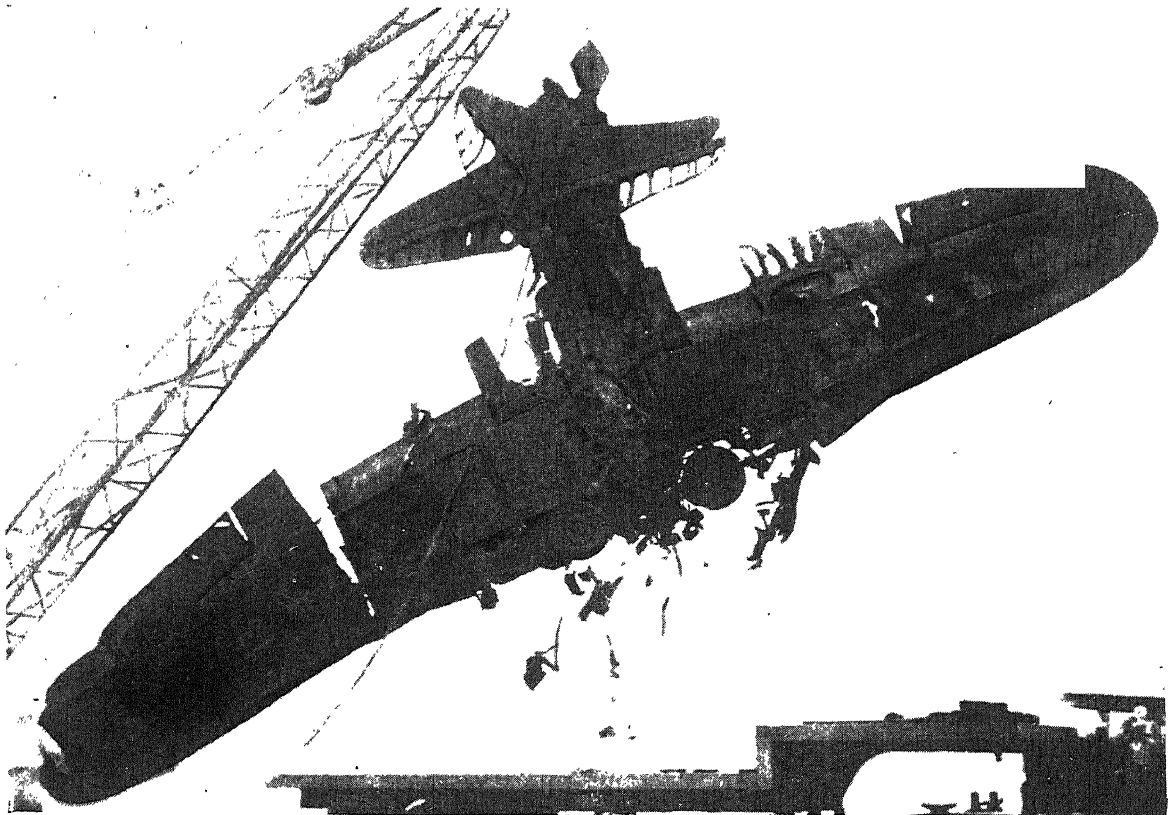
Commander H. F. Bone, D.F.C., D.S.O. and Bar., D.S.C. (centre), with officers and ship's company aboard the *Tigris* which, with the *Trident*, inflicted severe losses on ships carrying reinforcements to German armies on the Murmansk front.

INCIDENTS OF THE FAR EAST WAR



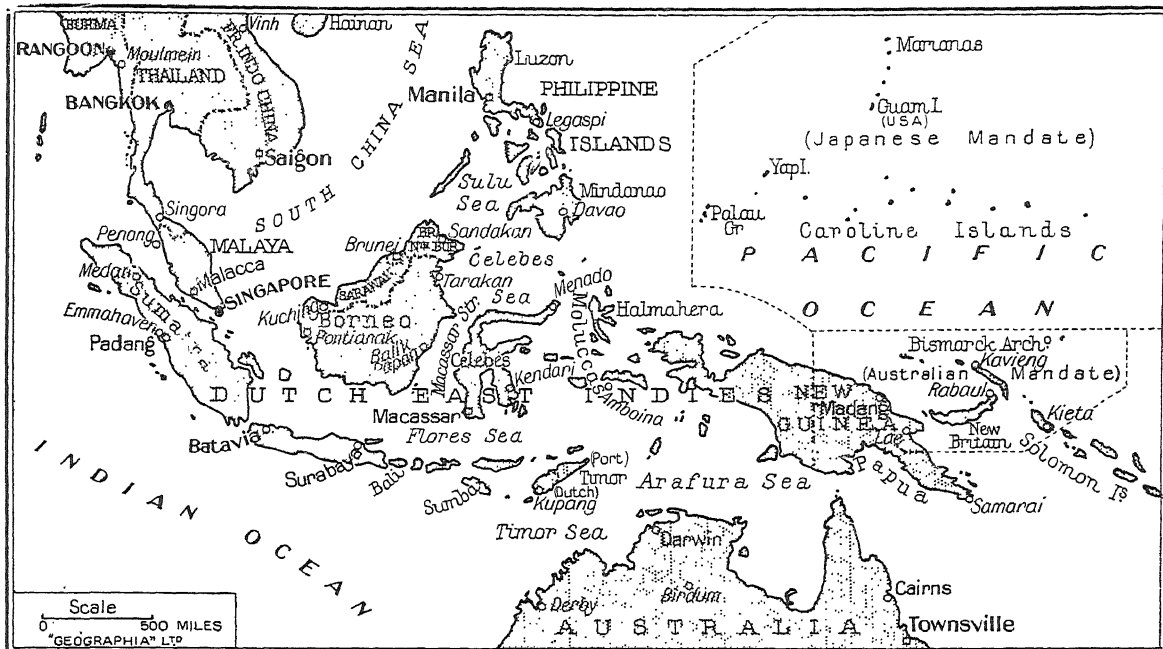
SHELLED, RAMMED AND BLASTED

All that was left of a Japanese two-man submarine after an aircraft tender had shelled it, a destroyer had rammed it, and depth charges had battered it. It was then beached at Pearl Harbour, Hawaii.



SALVAGING A JAPANESE BOMBER

A badly battered Japanese torpedo bomber, with shattered fuselage and the red ball insignia of the Rising Sun showing on the wing-tips, being salvaged from Pearl Harbour, into which it had plunged when U.S. anti-aircraft gunners hit it

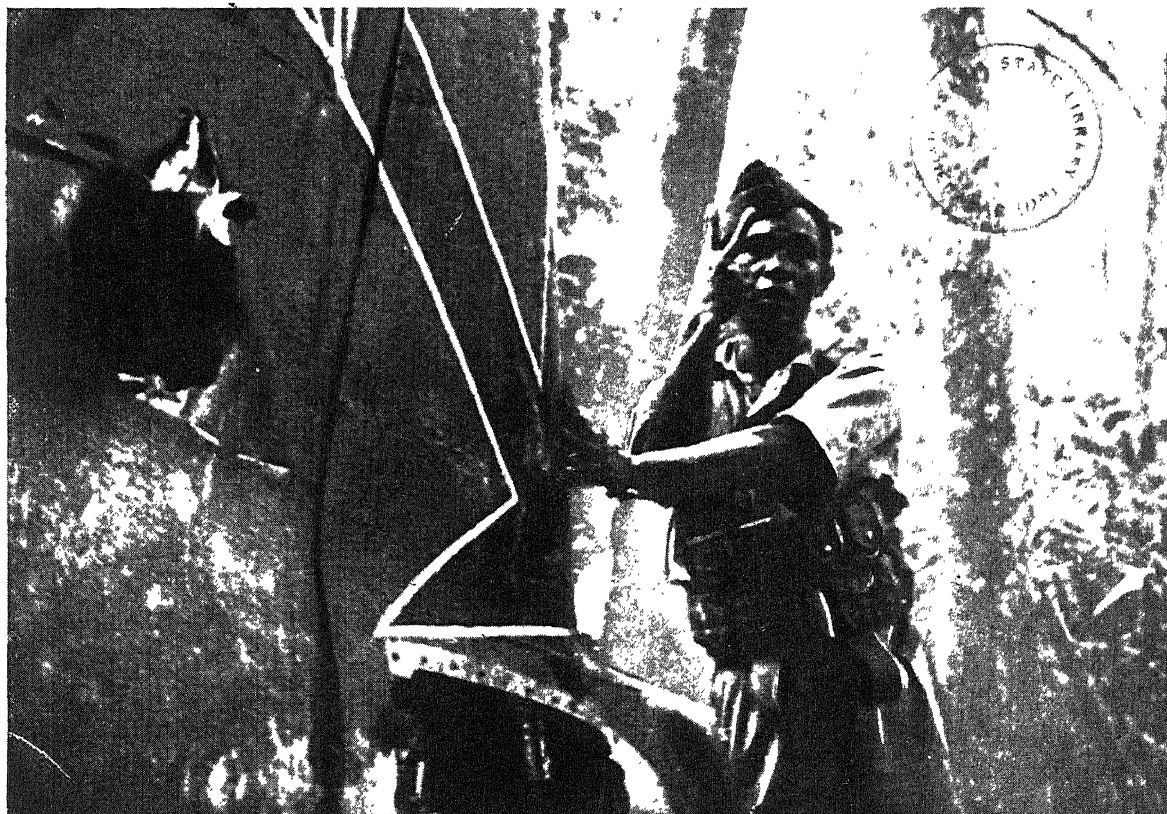


Specially drawn for

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD

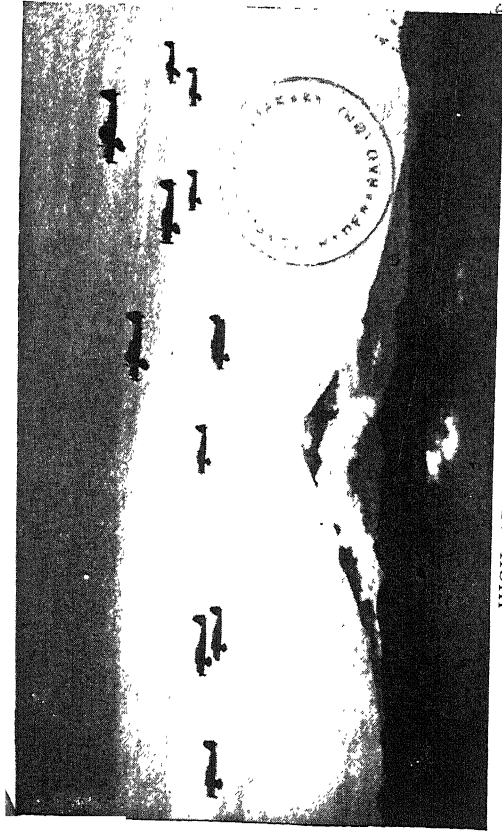
MAP OF THE PACIFIC THEATRE OF WAR

Japan's main objectives in the Pacific are the naval bases of the ABCD Powers. If they can be subjected to her domination Japan believes that she will be able to defy any challenge of the Western Powers.



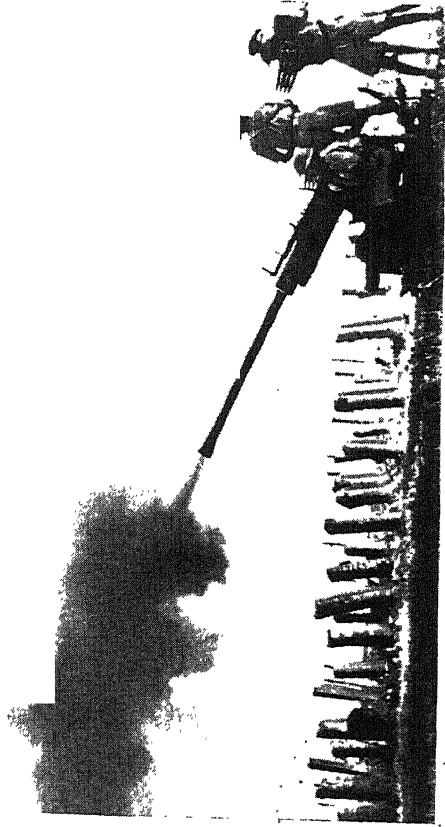
VICTORY SIGN IN THE JUNGLE

When British A.A. gunners in Malaya shot down a Japanese aircraft, the wreckage was scattered over a mountainside and the body of the pilot was found half a mile away from the tail of his aircraft, which is shown here.



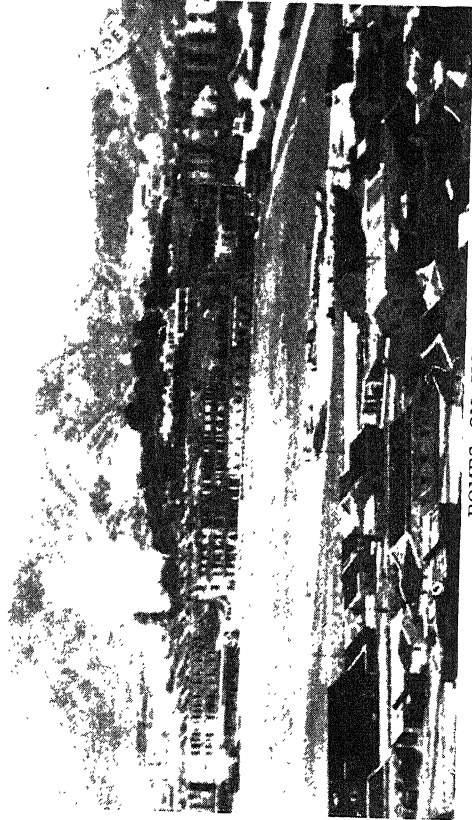
HIGH ABOVE MAJESTIC FUJIYAMA

A setting such as that provided by the snow-capped Mt. Fuji deserves a more worthy purpose than that which lies behind these Japanese army bombers.



MALAYA DEFENCES

An Indian gun-crew with their Bofors gun, which has proved remarkably efficient in dealing with low-flying enemy aircraft. Note the anti-tank obstacles.



BOMBS ON HONG KONG

A bomb, launched during an attack on Hong Kong by Japanese warplanes, bursting wide of Kai Tak aerodrome. After an heroic stand the outnumbered British troops were forced to surrender.



DUTCH OIL REFINERY

Japanese forces, despite strong Dutch resistance, landed troops at Kendari, in the Celebes, and at Balikpapan, in Borneo. Above, is seen one of Balikpapan's oil refining centres.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR

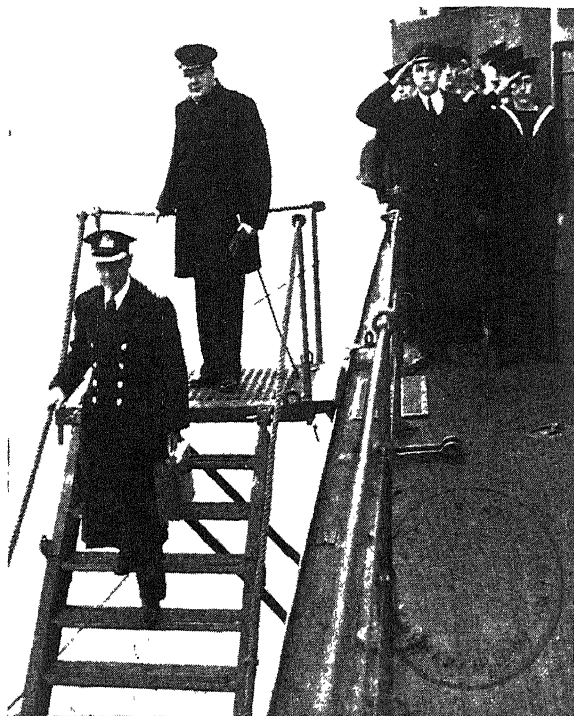
by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,
Prime Minister

IN a survey of the war situation in the House of Commons on 27th January, 1942, Mr. Churchill said :

From time to time in the life of any Government there come occasions which must be clarified. No one who reads the newspapers of the last few weeks about our affairs at home and abroad can doubt that such an occasion is at hand. Since my return to this country I have come to the conclusion that I must ask to be sustained by a vote of confidence from the House of Commons. This is a thoroughly normal, constitutional, democratic procedure. A debate on the war has been asked for. I have arranged it in the fullest and freest manner for three whole days. Any member will be free to say anything he thinks fit about or against the administration, or against the composition or personalities of the Government, to his heart's content, subject only to the reservation which the House is always so careful to observe about military secrets.

You could not have anything freer than that. Could you have any higher expression of democracy than that? Very few other countries have institutions strong enough to sustain such a thing while they are fighting for their lives. I owe it to the House to explain to them what has led me to ask for their exceptional support at this time. It has been suggested that we should have a three days' debate of this kind, in which the Government would no doubt be lustily belaboured by some of those who have lighter burdens to carry, and at the end we should separate without a division. In this case sections of the Press which are hostile—and there are some whose hostility is pronounced—could declare that the Government's credit was broken, and it might even be hinted, after all the discussions there have been, that it had been privately intimated to me that I should be very reckless if I asked for a vote of confidence from Parliament.

The matter does not stop there. It must be remembered that these reports can then be flashed all over the world, and that they are repeated in enemy broadcasts night after night in order to show that the Prime Minister has no right to speak for the nation and that the Govern-



MR. CHURCHILL ARRIVES IN U.S.
Britain's Prime Minister at the top of the gangway
leaving H.M.S. *Duke of York* to go ashore.

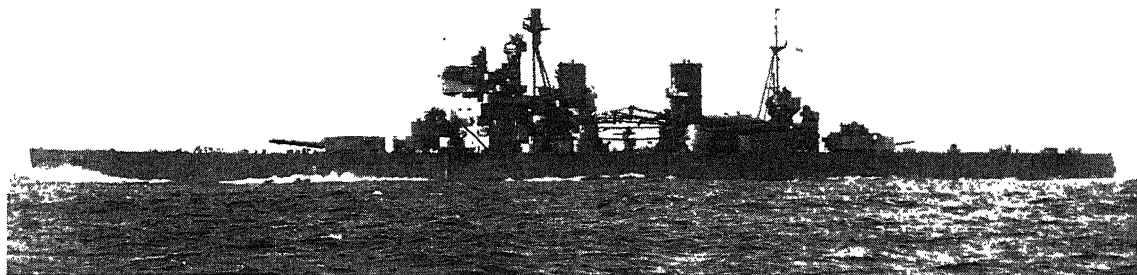
ment in Britain is about to collapse. Anyone who listens to the fulminations which come from across the water knows that that is no exaggeration. Of course, these statements from foreign sources would not be true, but neither would it be helpful to anyone that there should be any doubt about our position.

There is another aspect. We in these islands for a long time were alone holding up the torch. We are no longer alone now. We are now at the centre and among those at the summit of 26 united nations comprising more than three-quarters of the population of the globe. Whoever speaks for Britain at this moment must be known to speak not only in the name of the people—and of that I feel pretty sure I may—but in the name of Parliament and, above all, of the House of

Commons. It is genuine public interest that requires that these facts should be made manifest in a formal way.

We have had a great deal of bad news lately from the Far East, and I think it highly probable, for reasons which I shall presently explain, that we shall have a great deal more. Wrapped up in this bad news will be many tales of blunders and shortcomings both in foresight and action. No one will pretend for a moment that disasters like these occur without there having been faults and shortcomings. I see all this rolling towards us like the waves in a storm, and that is another reason why I require a formal solemn vote of confidence from the House of Commons, which hitherto in this struggle has never flinched.

The House would fail in its duty if it did not insist upon two things : first, freedom of debate, and, secondly, a clear, honest, blunt vote thereon. Then we shall know where we are, and all those with whom we have to deal, at home and abroad, friend or foe, will know where we are and where they are. It is because we are to have a free debate, in which perhaps 20 or 30 members can take part, that I demand an expression of opinion from the 300 or 400 members who will have sat silent. It is because things have gone badly, and worse is to come, that I demand a vote of confidence. This will be placed on the Paper to-day to be moved later.



BRITAIN'S LATEST BATTLESHIP

H.M.S. *Duke of York*, in which the Prime Minister crossed the Atlantic to discuss with President Roosevelt allied war strategy against the Axis powers, is Britain's latest battleship and a sister ship to the ill-fated *Prince of Wales*.

I do not see why this should hamper anyone. If a member has helpful criticisms to make, or even severe corrections to administer, that may be perfectly consistent with thinking that in respect of the administration, such as it is, he might go farther and fare worse. But if a gentleman dislikes the Government very much, and feels it in the public interest that it should be broken up, he ought to have the manhood to justify his conviction in the Lobby.

There is no need to be mealy-mouthed in debate. There is no objection to anything being said, plain and even plainer, and the Government will do their utmost to conform to any standard which may be set in the course of the debate. No one need be mealy-mouthed in debate, and no one should be chicken-hearted in the Lobby. I have voted against Governments I have elected to support, and looking back I have sometimes felt very glad that I did so. Everyone in these rough times must do what he thinks is his duty.

The House of Commons, which is at present the most powerful representative assembly in the world, must also, I am sure will also, bear in mind the effect produced abroad by all its proceedings. We have also to remember foreigners' views of our country and its way of doing things. When Rudolf Hess flew over here some months ago he firmly believed that he had only to gain access to certain circles in this country for what he described as the Churchill clique to be thrown out of power and for a Government to be set up with which Hitler could negotiate a magnanimous peace.

The only importance to attach to the opinions of Hess is the fact that he was fresh from the atmosphere of Hitler's intimate table, but I can assure you that since I have been back in this country I have had anxious inquiries from a dozen Governments and reports of enemy propaganda in a score of countries all turning upon the point whether his Majesty's present Government is to be dismissed from power or not. This may seem silly to us, but in those mouths abroad it is hurtful and mischievous to our common interests and our common effort. I am not asking for any special personal favours in these circumstances, but I am sure the House would wish to make its position clear, and therefore I stand by the ancient constitutional parliamentary doctrine of free debate and faithful vote.

Now I turn to the account of the war which constitutes the claim I make for the support and confidence

of the House. Three or four months ago we had to cope with the following situation. The German invaders were advancing, blasting their way through Russia. The Russians were resisting with the utmost heroism. But no one could tell what would happen, whether Leningrad, Moscow, or Rostov would fall, or where the German winter line would be established. No one can tell now. The boot is on the other leg.

We all agree that we must aid the valiant Russian armies to the utmost limits of our power. His Majesty's Government thought, and Parliament upon reflection agreed with them, that the best aid we could give to Russia was in supplies of many kinds of raw materials and of munitions, particularly tanks and aircraft. Our forces at home and abroad had for long been waiting thirstily for these weapons. At last they were coming to hand in large numbers. We have believed we had always the danger of invasion to consider and prepare against. I will speak about the situation in the Middle East presently. Nevertheless, we sent Premier Stalin—for that I gather is how he wishes to be addressed; at least, that is the form in which he telegraphed to me—exactly what he asked for. The whole quantity was promised and sent.

There has been, I am sorry to say, a small lag due to bad weather, but it will be made up by the early days of February. This was a decision of major strategy and policy, and anyone can see that it was right to put it first, when they watched the wonderful achievements, un hoped for, undreamed of by us, because we little knew the Russian strength, but all the more glorious as they seem—the wonderful achievements of the Russian armies.

Our munitions were, of course, only a contribution to the Russian victory, but they were an encouragement in Russia's darkest hour. Moreover, if we had not shown loyal help to our ally, albeit at heavy sacrifice to ourselves, I do not think our relations with Premier Stalin and his great country would be as good as they are now. There might have been a lack of comradeship, and the lack of comradeship might have spread reproaches on all sides. Far from regretting what we did for Russia, I only wish it had been in our power—but it was not—to have done more.

Three or four months ago, at a time when the German advance was rolling onwards, we were particularly concerned with the possibility of the Germans forcing the

Don River, with the capture of Rostov, and the invasion of the Caucasus, and the reaching of the Batum oil wells before the winter by the Panzer spearheads of the German Army. Everyone who has been giving careful study and independent thought to this war knows how deep an anxiety that was in all our breasts three or four months ago.

Such an advance would not only have given the Germans the oil which they are beginning seriously to need, but it would have involved the destruction of the Russian Fleet and the loss of the command of the Black Sea. It would have affected the safety of Turkey, and it would in due course have exposed to the gravest dangers Persia, Iraq, Syria, and Palestine, and beyond those countries, all of which are now under our control; it would have threatened the Suez Canal, Egypt, and the Nile Valley.

At the same time as this menace defined itself with hideous and increasing reality, General von Rommel with his army of 10 German and Italian divisions entrenched in his fortified positions at El Agheila and Halfaya Pass was preparing to make an attack on Tobruk as a preliminary to a renewed advance upon Egypt from the west. The Nile Valley was therefore menaced simultaneously by direct attack from the west and by a more remote, but in some ways more deadly attack from the north.

In such circumstances it is the classical rule of war reinforced by endless examples—and some exceptions—that you prepare to fight a delaying action against one of these two attacks and concentrate if possible overwhelming strength against the other and nearer attack. We therefore approved General Auchinleck's plans for building up a delaying force in the vast region from Cyprus to the Caspian Sea along what I may call the Levant-Caspian front, and preparing installation, air-fields, and communications upon which larger forces could be based as time and transport allowed. On the

other flank, the western flank, we prepared to set upon von Rommel and tried to make a good job of it. For the sake of this battle in the Libyan Desert we concentrated everything we could lay our hands on and we submitted to a very long delay, very painful to bear over here, so that all preparations could be perfected. We hoped to recapture Cyrenaica and the important air-fields round Bengazi, but General Auchinleck's main object was more simple. He set himself to destroy Rommel's army.

Such was the mood in which we stood three or four months ago. Such was the broad strategic decision we took. How often we see events mock and falsify human effort and design. But, now that we see how they have shaped themselves, I am sure this was a right decision.

General Auchinleck demanded five months' preparations for his campaign and on 18th November he fell upon the enemy. For more than two months in the desert a most fierce continuous battle has raged between scattered bands of men, armed with the latest weapons, seeking each other dawn after dawn, fighting to the death throughout the day and then often long into the night. Here was a battle which turned out very differently from what was foreseen. All was dispersed and confused. Much depended on the individual soldier and the junior officer—much, but not all, because this battle would have been lost on 24th November if General Auchinleck had not intervened himself, changed the command and ordered the ruthless pressure of the attack to be maintained without regard to risks or consequences.

But for this robust decision, we should now be back on the old lines from which we had started or perhaps farther back. Tobruk would possibly have fallen and Rommel would be marching towards the Nile. Since this battle has declared itself, Cyrenaica has been regained. It has still to be held. We have not succeeded



ON BOARD H.M.S. DUKE OF YORK

Left of Mr. Churchill are: Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley Pound and Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Portal. Among those on his right are Lord Beaverbrook, Mr. Averell Harriman, Field-Marshal Sir John Dill and Lieut.-Gen. Macready.



PHILIPPINES DEFENDER
Lieut.-Gen. Douglas MacArthur, for whose heroic defence of the Philippines Mr. Churchill expressed great admiration.



AUSTRALIAN PREMIER
The Hon. John Curtin, Australia's Prime Minister and Minister of Defence, who is organising resistance to invasion.



FAR EAST GENERAL
Major-General George Grunert, Commanding General of the United States Army operating in the Far East.

in destroying Rommel's army, but nearly two thirds of it are wounded, prisoners, or dead.

In this strange, sombre battle of the desert, where our men have met the enemy for the first time, I do not say in every respect because there are some things in which we are not all that we had hoped for, but upon the whole have met him with equal weapons, we have lost in killed, wounded, and captured about 18,000 officers and men of whom the greater part are British. We have in our possession 36,500 prisoners, including many wounded, of whom 10,500 are Germans. We have killed and wounded at least 11,500 Germans and 13,000 Italians—in all a total accounted for exactly of 61,000 men. There is also a mass of enemy wounded, some of whom have been evacuated to the sea or to the west—I cannot tell how many—and of the forces of which General Rommel disposed on 18th November, little more than one-third now remains, while 852 German and Italian aircraft have been destroyed and 386 German and Italian tanks.

During this battle we have never had in action more than 45,000 men, against enemy forces—if they could be brought to bear—much more than double as strong. Therefore, it seems to me, that this heroic, epic struggle in the desert, though there have been many local reverses and many ebbs and flows, has tested our manhood in a searching fashion, and has proved not only that our men can die for King and country—everyone knew that—but that they can kill.

I cannot tell what the position at the present moment is on the Western Front in Cyrenaica. We have a very daring and skilful opponent against us and, may I say across the havoc of war, a great general. He has certainly received reinforcements. Another battle is even now in progress. I make it a rule never to try to prophesy beforehand how battles will turn out, and I always rejoice that I have made that rule.

In the general upshot, the fact remains that whereas a year ago the Germans were telling all the neutrals that they would be in Suez by May, and when some people talked of the possibility of a German descent

upon Assiut and many people were afraid that Tobruk would be stormed and others feared for the Nile Valley, Cairo, Alexandria, and the Canal, we have conducted an effective offensive against the enemy and hurled him backwards, inflicting upon him far heavier losses and damage than we have suffered ourselves.

Not only has he lost three times our losses on the battlefield, approximately, but the blue waters of the Mediterranean have, thanks to the enterprise of the Royal Navy, our submarines, and Air Force, drowned a large number of the reinforcements which have continually been sent; and this process has had further important successes during the last few days.

Whether you call it a victory or not, it must be dubbed up to the present, although I will not make any promises, a highly profitable transaction, and certainly is an episode of war most glorious to the British, South African, New Zealand, Indian, Free French, and Polish soldiers, sailors, and airmen who have played their part in it. The prolonged, stubborn, steadfast, and successful defence of Tobruk by Australian and British troops was an essential preliminary, over seven hard months, to any success we may have achieved.

Let us see what has happened on the other bank, the northern bank of the Nile Valley. What has happened to Palestine, Syria, Iraq, and Persia? There we must thank Russia. There the valour of the Russian armies has ward off dangers which we saw and which we undoubtedly ran. The Caucasus and the precious oilfields of Baku, the great Anglo-Persian oilfields, are denied to the enemy. Winter has come, and evidently we have the time to strengthen still further our forces and organisations in those regions. Therefore I present to you, in laying the whole field open and bare and surveying it in all its parts, for all are related a situation in the Nile Valley, both west and east, incomparably easier than anything we have ever seen since we were deserted by the French—the Vichy-Bordeaux Government—and were set upon by Italy.

The House will not fail to discern the agate points upon which this vast improvement has turned. It is

only by the smallest margin that we have succeeded so far in beating Rommel in Cyrenaica and destroying two-thirds of his forces. Every tank, every aircraft squadron was needed. It is only by the victories on the Russian steppes and on the Black Sea coasts that we have been spared the overrunning of all those vast lands from the Levant to the Caspian, which in turn give access to India, Persia, the Persian Gulf, the Nile Valley, and the Suez Canal.

I have told the House the story of these few months, and hon. members will see from it how narrowly our resources have been strained and by what a small margin and by what strokes of fortune, for which we claim no credit, we have survived so far. Where should we have been, I wonder, if we had yielded to the clamour which was so loud three or four months ago that we should invade France or the Low Countries? We can still see on the walls the inscription: "Second front now." Who did not feel the appeal of that?

But imagine what our position would have been if we had yielded to that vehement temptation. Every ton of our shipping, every flotilla, every aeroplane, and the whole strength of our armies would be committed and would be fighting for life on the French shores or on the shores of the Low Countries. All these troubles of the Far East and the Middle East might have sunk to insignificance compared with the question of another and far worse Dunkirk.

Here I should like to pay my tribute to one who has gone from us since I left this country, Mr. Lees-Smith, who, I remember, spoke with so much profound wisdom on this point at a moment when many opinions were in flux about it. His faithful, selfless, and wise conduct of the important work which he discharged in this House was undoubtedly of great assistance, not only to the Government, but to us all in the various stages of the war. His memory as a distinguished Parliamentarian will long find an honoured place in the recollection of those who had the fortune to be his colleagues.

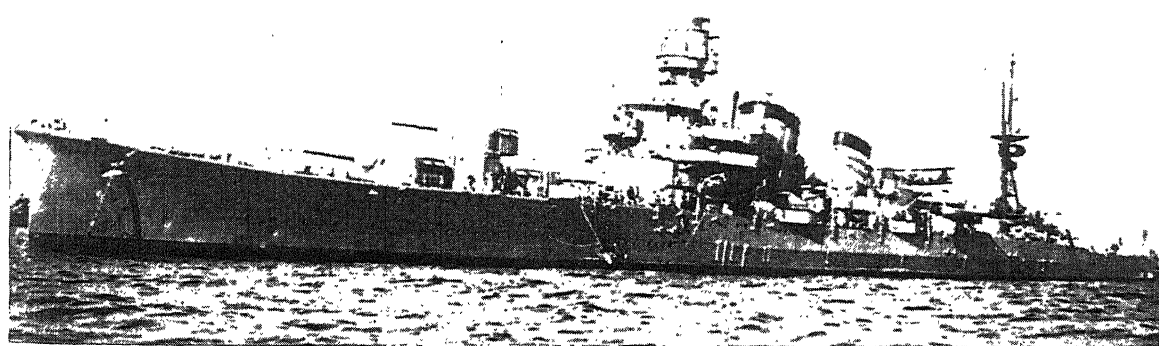
Some things can be done by saying "Yes" and sometimes things can be done by saying "No", yet I suppose there are some of those who were vocal and voluble, and even clamant, for a second front to be opened in France who are now going to come up bland and smiling and ask why it is that we have not ample forces in Malaya,

Burma, Borneo, and the Celebes. There are times when so many things happen, and happen so quickly, and time seems to pass in a way so that you can neither say it is long nor short, that it is easy to forget what you have said three months before. You may fail to connect it with what you are advocating at the particular moment.

Throughout a long and variegated Parliamentary life this consideration has led me to try to keep a watchful eye on that danger myself. You never can tell. There are also people who talk and bear themselves as if they had prepared for this war with great armaments and long, careful preparation. But that is not true. In two and a half years of fighting we have only just managed to keep our heads above water. When I was called upon to be Prime Minister, now nearly two years ago, there were not many applicants for the job. Since then, perhaps the odds have improved. In spite of the shameful negligence, gross muddles, blatant incompetencies, complacency, and lack of organising power which are daily attributed to us—and from which chidings we endeavour to profit—we are beginning to see our way through. It looks as if we were in for a very bad time, but provided we all stand together, and provided we throw in the last spasms of our strength, it also looks more than it ever did before as if we were going to win.

While facing Germany and Italy here and in the Nile Valley, we have never had any power to provide effectively for the defence of the Far East. My whole argument so far has led up to that point. It may be that this or that might have been done which was not done, but we have never been able to provide effectively for the defence of the Far East against an attack by Japan. It has been the policy of the Cabinet at almost all costs to avoid embroilment with Japan until we were sure that the United States would also be engaged. We even had to stoop, as the House will remember, when we were at our very weakest point, to close the Burma Road for some months.

I remember that some of our present critics were very angry about it, but we had to do it. There never has been a moment, there never could have been a moment, when Great Britain or the British Empire, single-handed, could fight Germany and Italy—or could wage the



"KAKO" CLASS CRUISER

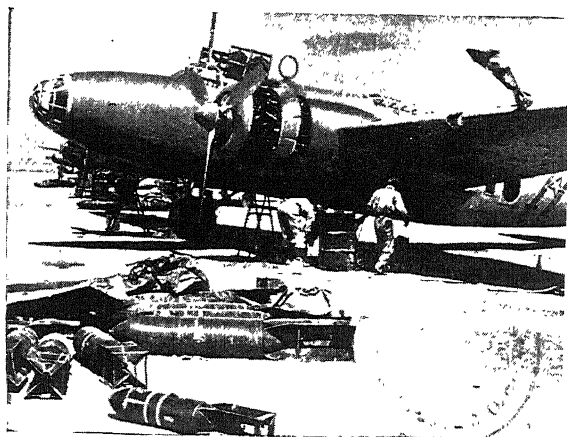
The *Hurutaka*, one of Japan's first-class cruisers of a type which may be operating around the Celebes. It has a displacement of 7,100 tons, its horse power is 95,000, and its speed 33 knots



CANADIAN SUB-MACHINE GUN
This is the Sten sub-machine carbine designed especially for paratroops. It weighs only seven pounds.

Battle of Britain, the Battle of the Atlantic, and the Battle of the Middle East—and at the same time stand thoroughly prepared in Burma, the Malay Peninsula, and generally in the Far East against the impact of a vast military Empire like Japan with more than 70 mobile divisions, the third navy in the world, a great air force, and the thrust of 80,000,000 or 90,000,000 of hardy, warlike Asiatics. If we had started to scatter our forces over these immense areas in the Far East we should have been ruined. If we had moved large armies of troops urgently needed on the war fronts to regions which were not at war and might never be at war we should have been altogether wrong. We should have cast away the chance, which has now become something more than a chance, of all of us emerging safely from the terrible plight in which we have been plunged.

We therefore have lain—I am putting it as bluntly as I can—for nearly two years under the threat of an attack by Japan with which we had no means of coping, but as time has passed the mighty United States, under the leadership of President Roosevelt, from reasons of its own interest and safety, but also out of chivalrous regard for the cause of freedom and democracy, has



ENEMIES OF CHINA
Ground crew of a Japanese bomber loading up on a North China airfield prior to a raid.

drawn ever nearer to the confines of the struggle, and now that the blow has fallen it does not fall on us alone. On the contrary, it falls upon the united forces and united nations which are unquestionably capable of enduring the struggle, of retrieving the losses, and of preventing another such stroke from ever being delivered again.

There is an argument with which I will deal as I pass along to pursue my theme. It is said by some that if only you had organised the munitions production of this country properly and had had a Minister of Production—and that is a question which is not one which should be dogmatised upon either way—it would have made everything all right; there would have been enough for all needs; we should have had enough supplies for Russia, enough very well-equipped squadrons and divisions to defend the British Islands, to sustain the Middle East, and to arm the Far East effectively. But that is really not true. As a matter of fact, our munitions output is gigantic, and has for some time been very large indeed, and it is bounding up in a most



DUTCH WARRIORS
Soldiers of the Netherlands East Indies Army, with a modern anti-tank gun, ready for invaders.

remarkable manner. In the last year, 1941, although we were at war in so many theatres and on so many fronts, we have produced more than double the munitions equipment of the United States, which was arming heavily, though, of course, lagged behind on the road.

These conditions will naturally be rapidly removed as the full flower of American industry is brought to bear, but in the last six months, thanks to the energies of Lord Beaverbrook and the solid spadework done by his predecessors and the passage of time—he particularly asked me to say that—I should have said it anyway—our munition output is rising in the following respects: we are producing more than twice as many far more complicated guns every month than we did in the peak of the 1917-18 war, and the curve is rising. The guns are infinitely more complicated. Tank production has doubled in the last six months. Small arms production is more than twice what it was six months ago, the filled rounds of ammunition being doubled in the last six months.

I could go on with the catalogue. These are not doublings from only very small totals, they are doublings from the totals we boasted about, as far as we dared

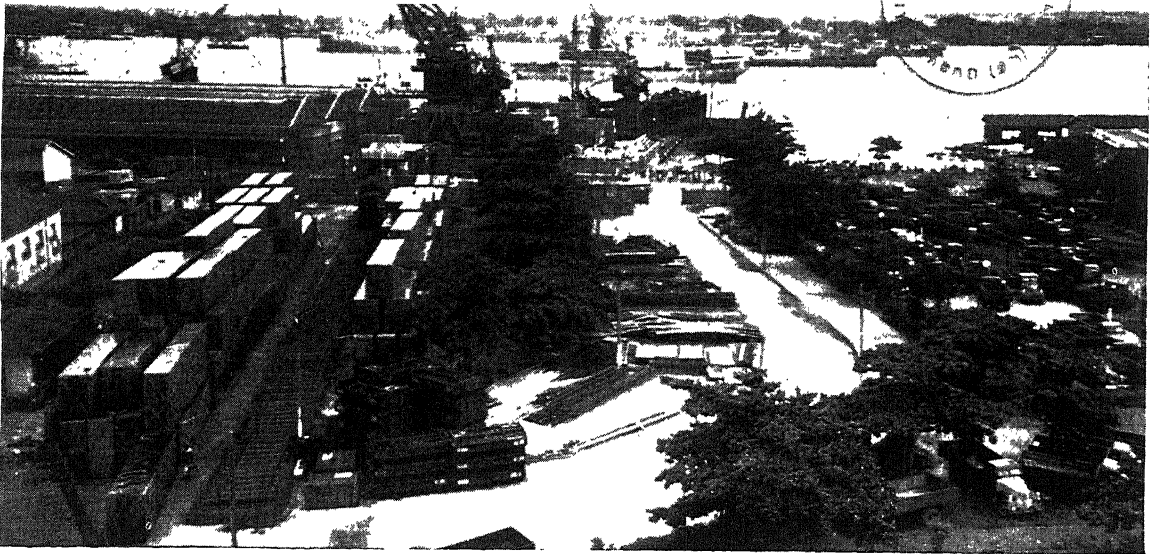
HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

six months ago. There has been an immense leap forward in aircraft production, and there is a steady increase not only in the numbers but also in the size and quality of the aircraft, though I must say there has not been all the increase which I had hoped for.

This has nothing to do with the preparations it was open to us to make in Malaya and Burma and generally in the Far East. The limiting factor has not been troops or even equipment. The limiting factor has been transport, even assuming we had wished to take this measure and had had this great surplus. From the time that this present Government was formed, from the moment it was formed I may say, every scrap of shipping we could draw away from our vital supply routes, every U-boat escort, we could divert from the Battle of the Atlantic,

If we have not large, modern air forces and tanks in Burma and Malaya to-day no one is more accountable than I am. Why, then, should I be called upon to pick out scapegoats, to throw the blame on generals, or airmen, or sailors? Why should I be called upon to drive away loyal and trusted colleagues and friends to appease the clamour of certain sections of the British and Australian Press or in order to take the edge off our reverses in Malaya and the Far East, and the punishment we have yet to take there? I should be ashamed to do such a thing at such a time, and if I were capable of doing it, believe me I should be incapable of rendering this country or this House any further service.

I say that without in the slightest degree seeking to relieve myself from my duty and responsibility to



AMERICAN AID TO CHINA

Scene at Rangoon Docks. On the left are American fighters stowed in crates; on the right, trucks. These and vast quantities of other materials are on their way to China from the U.S.A. on lease-and-lend terms.

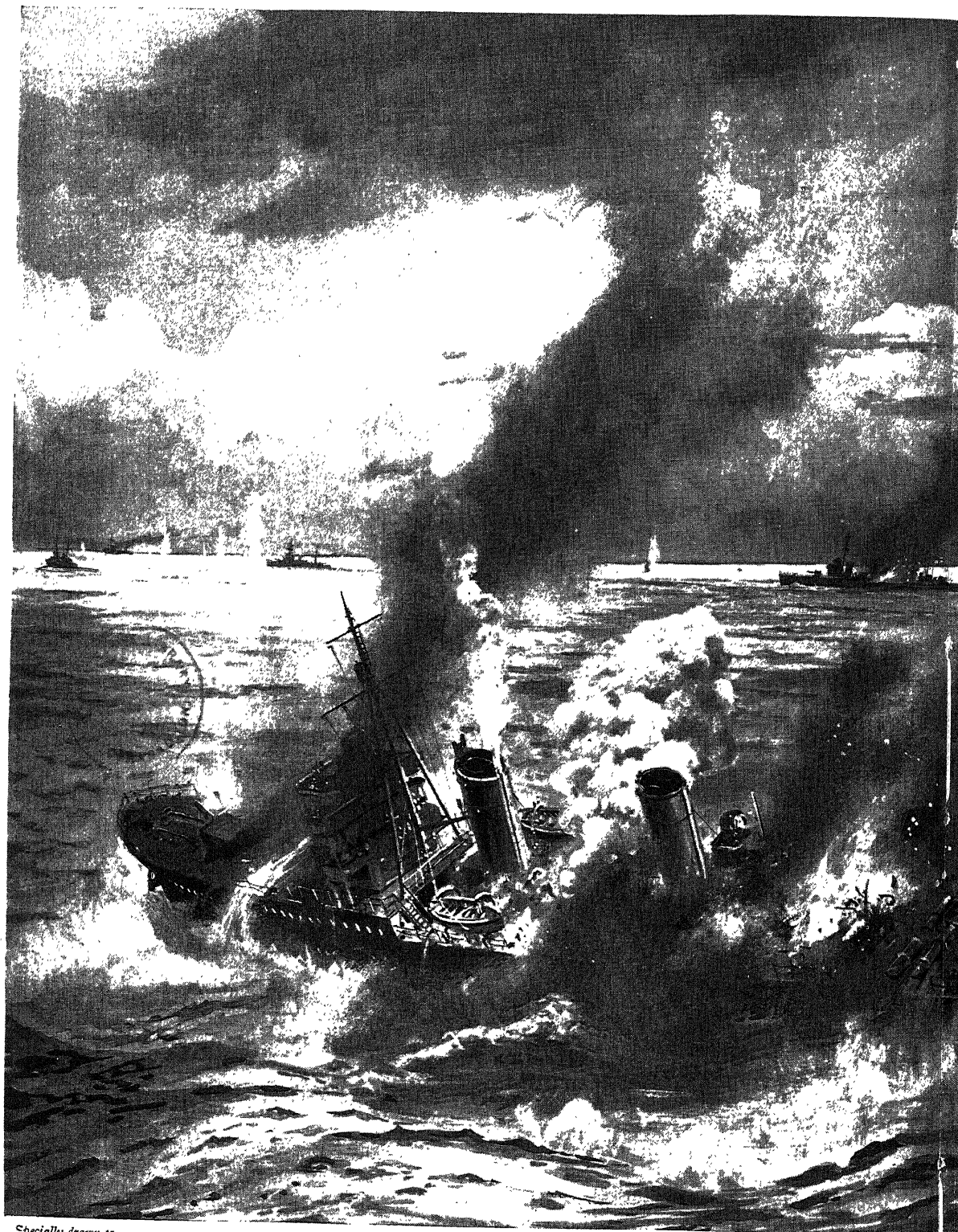
has been used to the utmost capacity to carry troops, tanks, and munitions from this island to the Near East. There has been a ceaseless flow, and as for aircraft, they have not only been moved by sea, but by every route, some very dangerous and costly routes, to the Eastern battlefield. The decision was taken, as I have explained, to make our contribution to Russia and to try to beat Rommel and to form a stronger front from the Levant to the Caspian.

It followed from that decision that it was in our power only to make a moderate and a partial provision in the Far East against the hypothetical danger of a Japanese onslaught. Sixty thousand men, indeed, were concentrated at Singapore, but priority in modern aircraft, tanks, anti-aircraft and anti-tank artillery was accorded to the Nile Valley.

For this decision in its broad strategic aspects, and also in its diplomatic policy in regard to Russia, I take the fullest personal responsibility. If we have handled our resources wrongly no one is so much to blame as I.

endeavour to make continual improvements in Ministerial positions. It is the duty of every Prime Minister to the House, but we have to be quite sure that they are improvements in every case and not only in every case but in the setting. I could not possibly descend—as the German radio repeatedly credits me with—to an attempt to get out of difficulties in which I really bear the main load by offering up some victims to public displeasure. Many well-meaning people begin their criticisms and articles by saying, "Of course, we are all in favour of the Prime Minister; he has the people behind him; but what about the muddles made by this or that department; what about that General or this Minister?" I am the man that Parliament and the nation have got to blame for the general way in which they are served, and I cannot serve them effectively unless, in spite of all that has gone wrong, and all that is going to go wrong, I have their trust and their faithful aid.

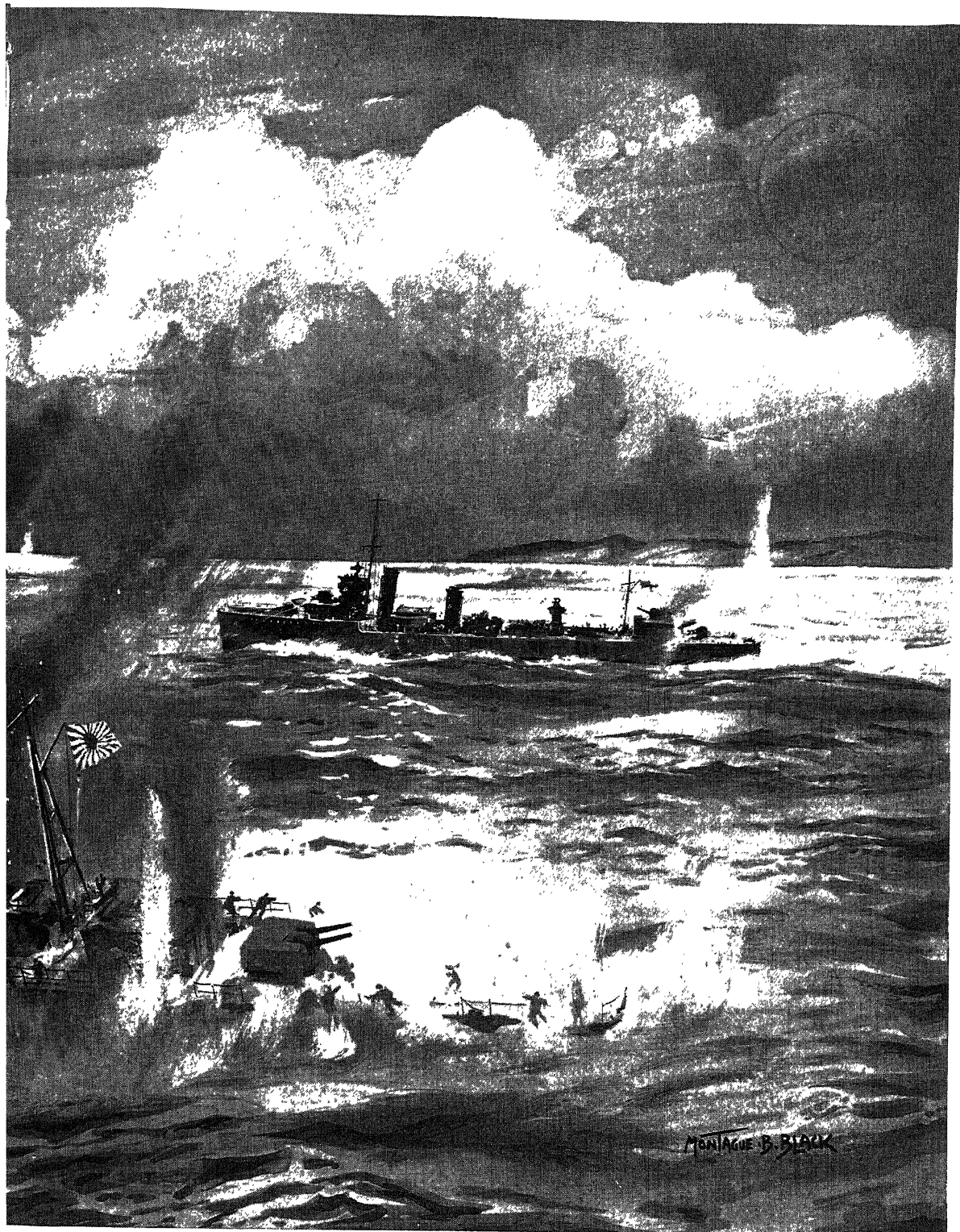
[Continued on page 125]



Specially drawn for

ENGAGEMENT BETWEEN BRITISH AND

Japanese warships. Although Britain and her Empire have been at war with Japan since 7th December, 1941, not until Monday, 26th January, 1942, had British and Japanese warships exchanged fire. As in many sea battles of the past, the British ships entered the fight with the odds heavy against them, yet they emerged victorious, although not unscathed. It was evening when two destroyers, H.M.A.S. *Vampire* (Commander W. T. A. Moran, R.A.N.) and H.M.S. *Thanes* (Commander B. S. Davies, R.N.), came upon a Japanese transport, supported by three Japanese destroyers and a cruiser, attempting a landing off Endau, on the east coast of Malaya. The *Vampire* carried four 4-in. guns and six torpedo-tubes, the *Thanes* three 4-in. guns and four torpedo-tubes, while the Japanese cruiser's guns were of not less than



JAPANESE NAVAL FORCES OFF MALAYA

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

5.5-in. calibre, and those of the enemy destroyers of 4.7-in. or even greater calibre. Despite the disparity of fire-power, however, the *Vampire* and *Thane* at once engaged the enemy, who immediately began to retire. A running fight ensued, the cruiser, the fastest of the four enemy ships, easily leading the field and escaping from the pursuing British destroyers. Less fortunate were the Japanese destroyers, for one of them received direct hits and was sunk, and another was badly damaged. The third managed to scuttle away undamaged, so far as is known. It could hardly be expected that outnumbered and outgunned as they were the British ships should avoid damage. The *Thane* was hit and eventually sank. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, depicts the climax of this successful combat

OPERATIONS IN THE WESTERN DESERT



CHRISTMAS IN BENGHAZI

Crew of a South African armoured-car column, on the Cathedral Mole at Benghazi, eating their Christmas dinner.



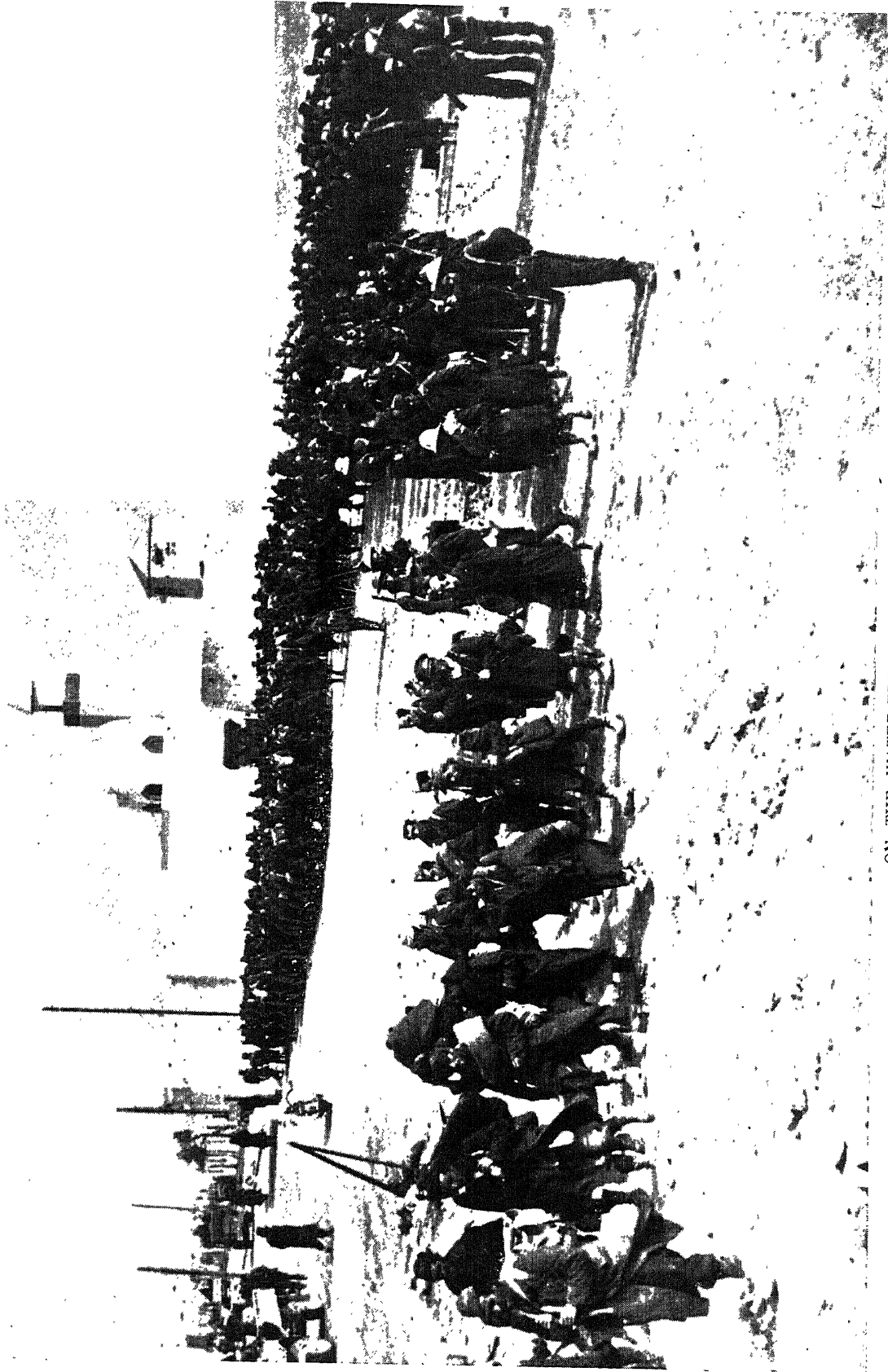
LOOKING FOR SNIPERS

Sikh troops co-operating with the British 8th Army on the alert for snipers as they enter Giovanni Berta.



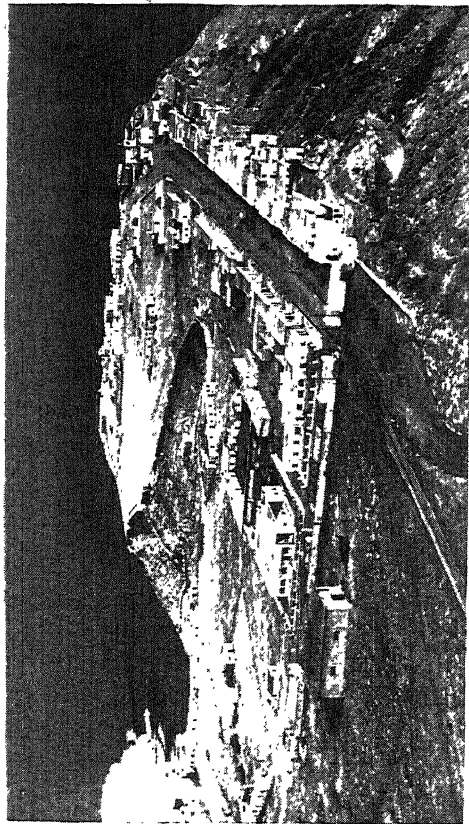
PRISONERS FROM THE AFRIKA KORPS

Before Bardia finally surrendered, South African troops captured a number of villages on the outskirts of the Nazi stronghold. Here are some of the troops rounding up and taking prisoner men of the German Afrika Korps



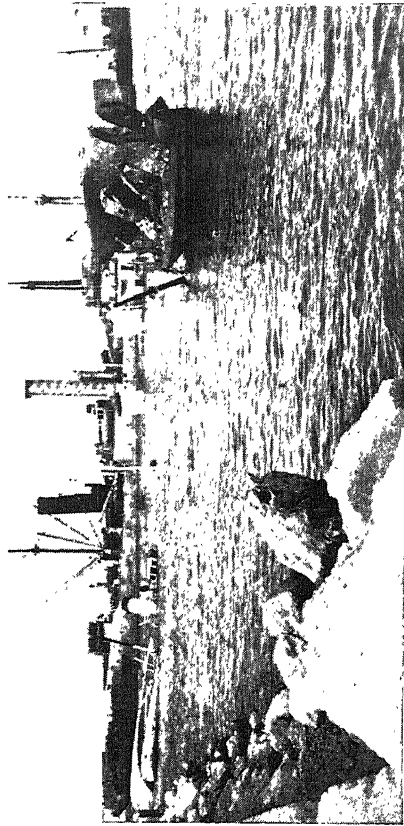
ON THE WATER-FRONT AT BARDIA

After heavy bombardment from land and sea, Major-General Schmidt, Commander of the Bardia garrison, motored to the British forward lines and surrendered to Major-General de Villiers on 2nd January, 1942. Germans and Italians captured at Bardia are making their way from the water-front to a concentration point.



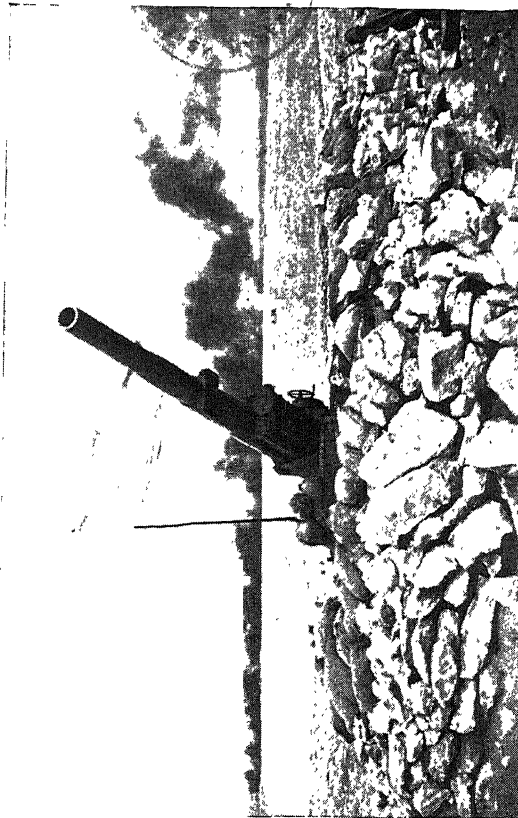
FASCIST BASTION

An aerial view of Bardia which, after preliminary naval bombardment, was made untenable for Axis forces by shelling from South African, British and Polish artillery.



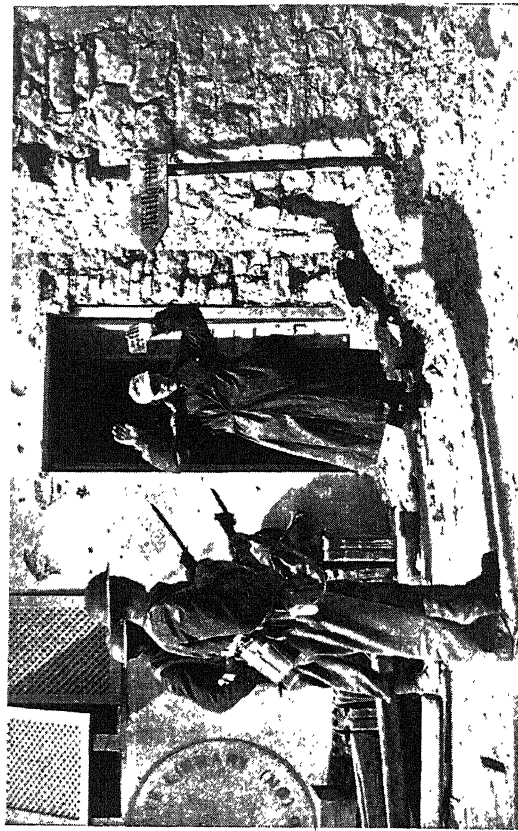
BENGAZI HARBOUR

Proof of the deadliness of the many R.A.F. raids on Bengazi. The evidence was not available until British forces re-entered the Cyrenaican capital.



TOKEN OF SURRENDER

Bombarded from sea and land, Bardia was forced to capitulate. Even the Axis artillery ran up a white flag to show that it had had enough.

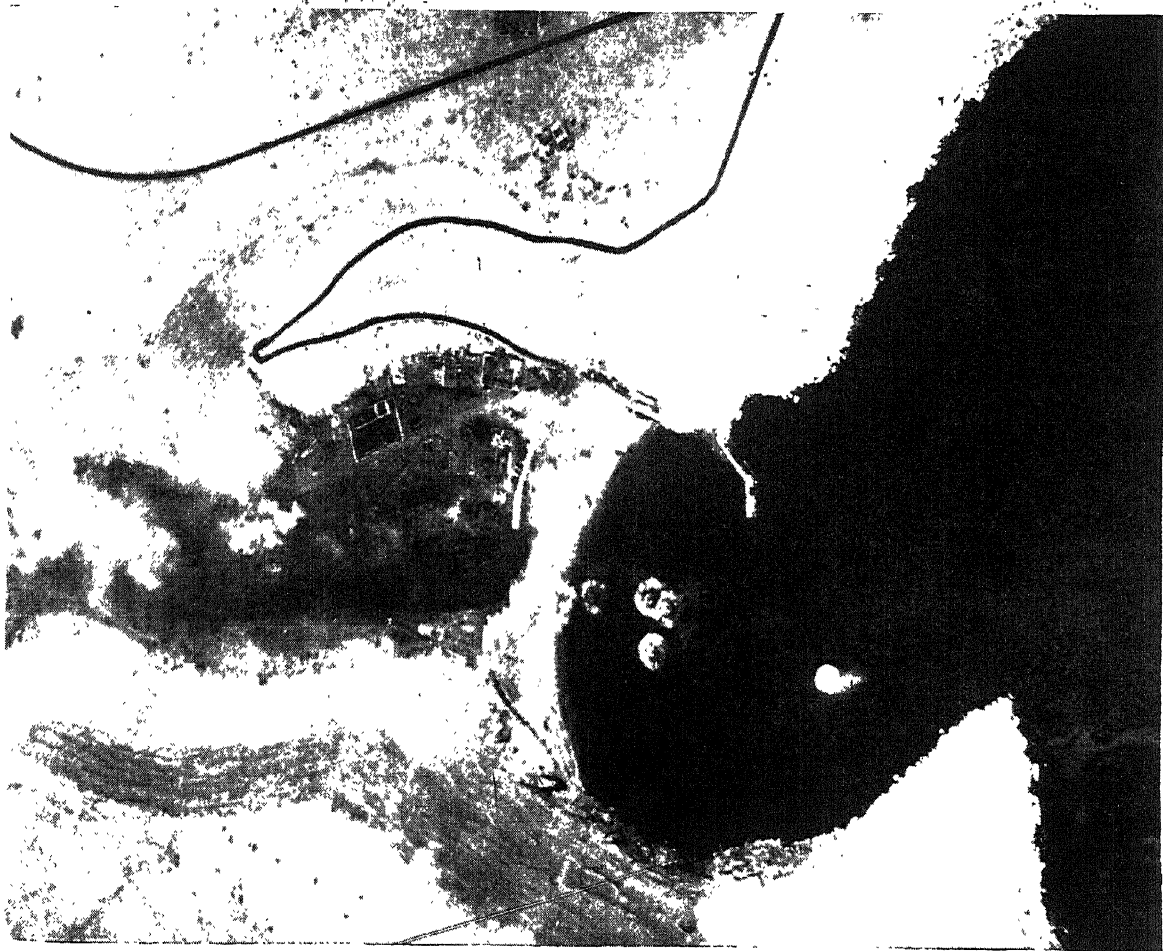


JUST ANOTHER PRISONER

The signpost is pointing to the rubbish pit but the prisoner will not be dumped there. He is just another of the many prisoners taken in the vicinity of Bardia.



AFTER THE R.A.F. HAD MADE A CALL
Benina aerodrome, which lies a short distance north-east of Bengazi, was on the R.A.F.'s visiting list. This photograph shows wrecked Axis aircraft, and a solitary enemy bomb, after a call made by R.A.F. bombers.



AIR ATTACK ON BARDIA

A bird's-eye view of Bardia while aircraft of the South African Air Force were making a daylight attack on the harbour and other targets. Bombs can be seen bursting in the harbour itself, on the edge of the harbour, and farther inland.

WINTER ON THE RUSSIAN FRONT



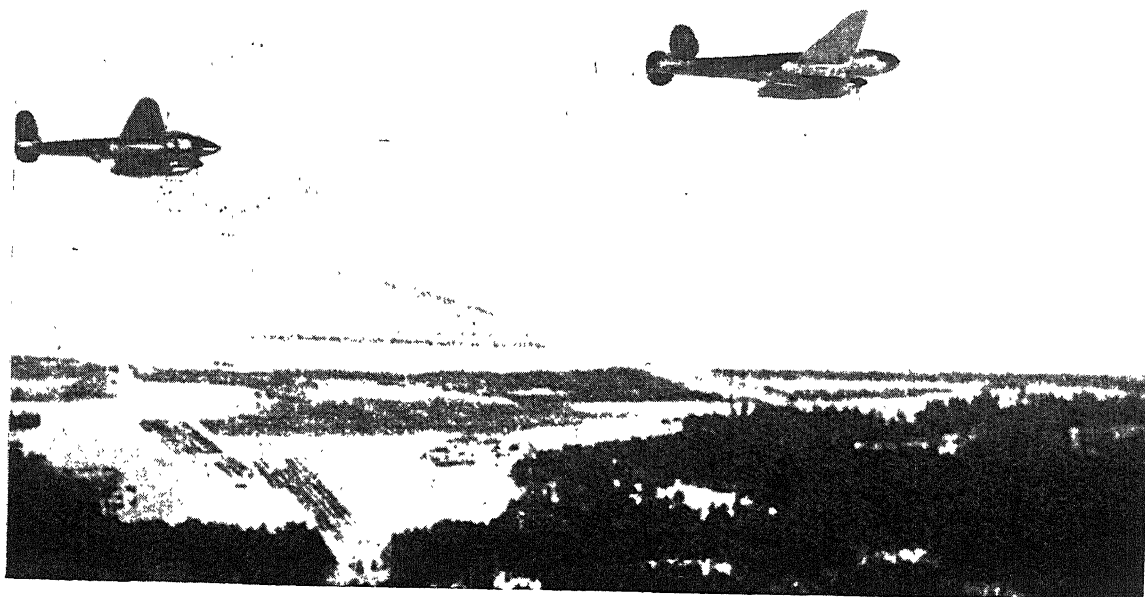
DEATH-DEALING GHOSTS

These Russian soldiers camouflaged in sheets to match the landscape are a genuine source of fear to the Nazis. Rifles and bayonets ready, they are running behind a sled hauled along by a tank.



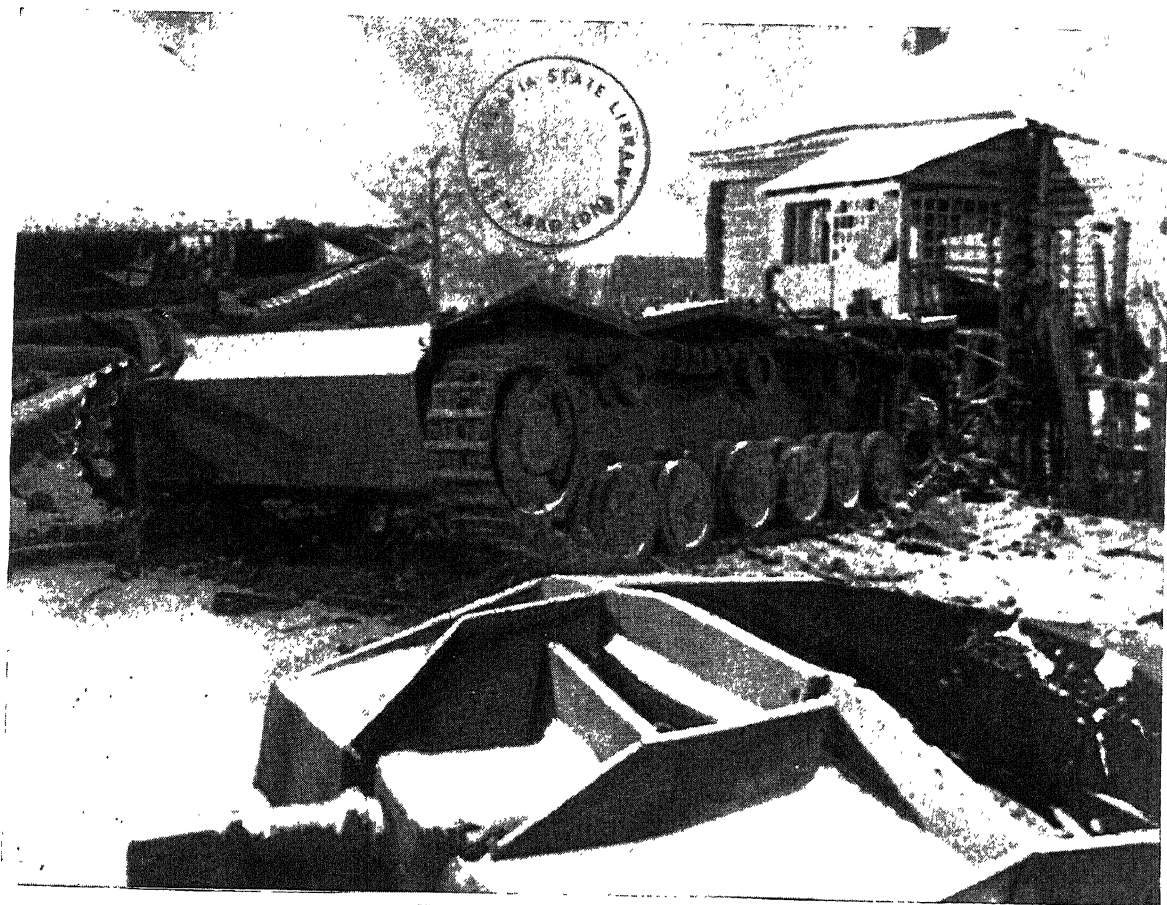
NEW SOVIET AIR FORCE BOMBER

This PE.2, a twin-engine super-speed bomber of the Soviet Air Force, is being prepared for a raid over the German lines. No details of this new aircraft are yet available, its actual performance being a closely guarded secret.



WESTWARDS FROM MOSCOW

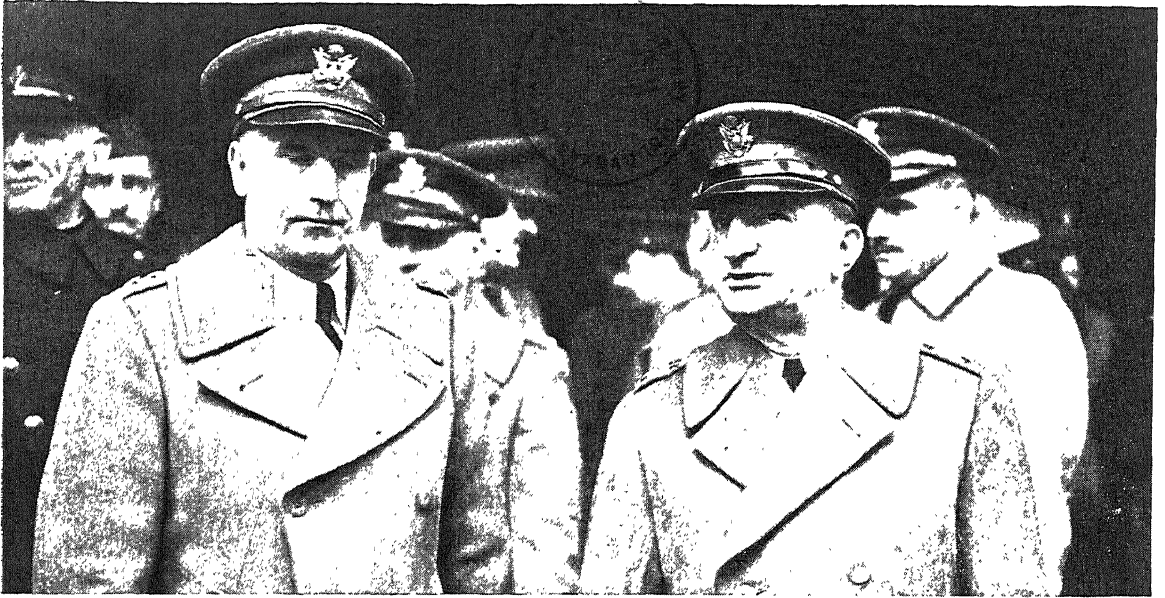
Soviet bombers flying westwards from Moscow to attack the Nazis whose hopes of capturing the Soviet capital before winter set in were so completely shattered by Russia's counter-offensive.



WHERE THE TIDE TURNED

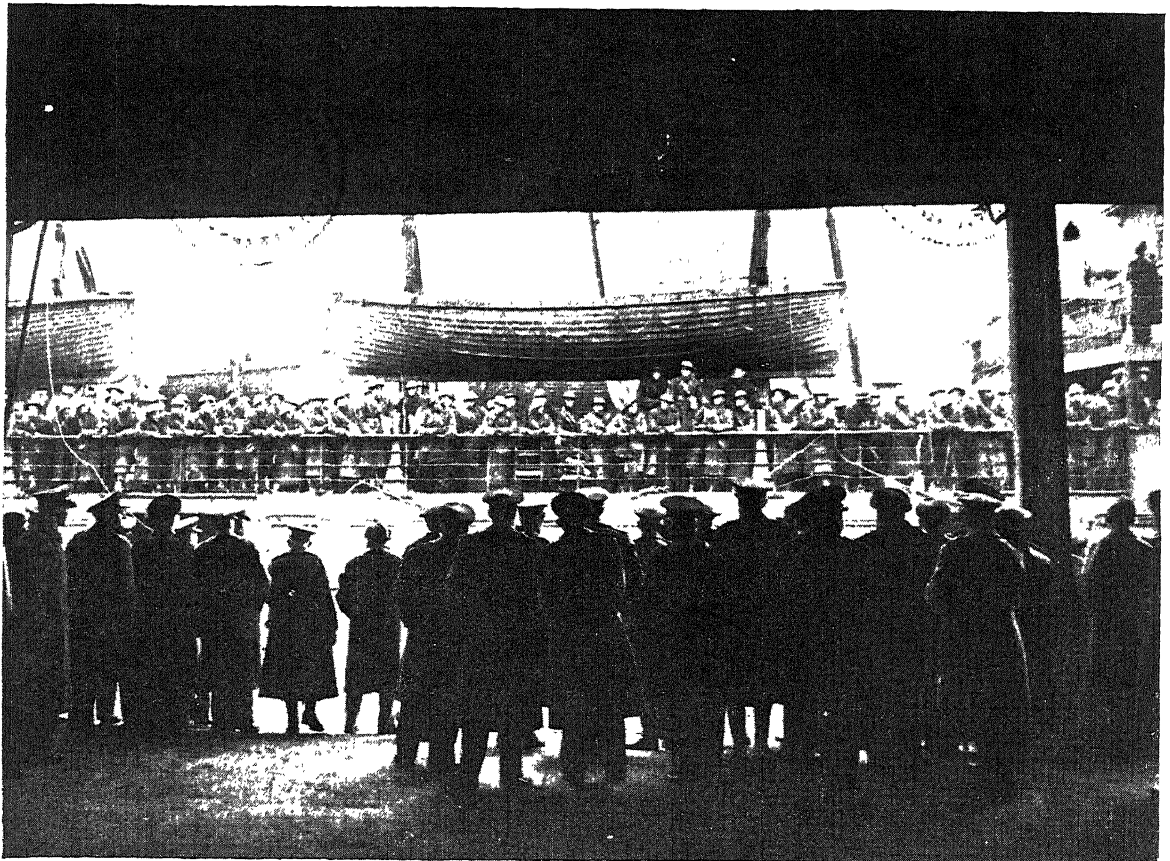
German heavy tank wrecked by a direct hit from Russian artillery battering a way for counter-attacks on Tula. Here began the great Soviet offensive which drove the Nazis from Moscow and robbed them of warm winter quarters.

AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE



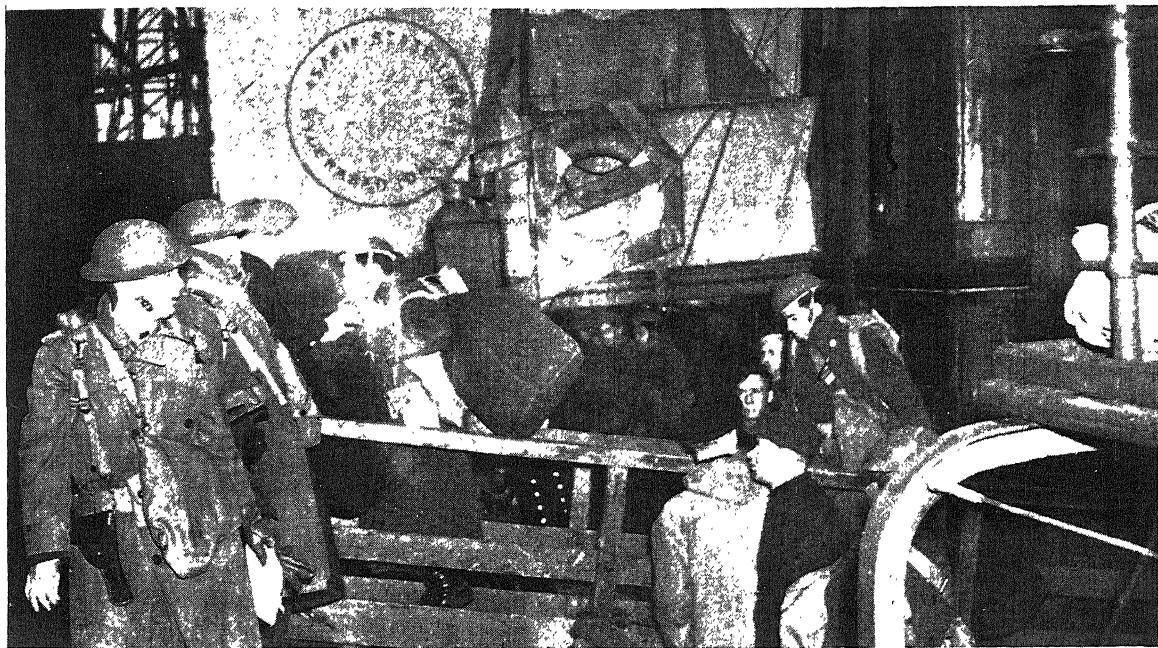
OFFICERS OF THE U.S. CONTINGENT

Major-General Chaney (left) and Major-General Hartle, two of the American officers who accompanied the first contingent of the American Expeditionary Force to land on British soil. They arrived on 26th January, 1942.



ARRIVAL IN NORTHERN IRELAND

One of the ships which brought the U.S. troops from America docking at a Northern Ireland port where they were welcomed by Sir Archibald Sinclair, the Duke of Abercorn, Governor of Northern Ireland, and Mr. Andrews Ulster Prime Minister.



END OF A LONG SEA VOYAGE

The first American troops to put foot on British soil in this war disembarking from their ship. In addition to the official reception they were the recipients of a cordial welcome by the Ulster people as they marched away from the port.



LIKE THEIR FATHERS BEFORE THEM

Soldiers of the American Expeditionary Force marching over the cobbled streets of a Northern Ireland port to their camp. Like their fathers before them, they crossed the Atlantic to fight with Britain against German aggression.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

January 21, 1942

What appear to be serious operations in a new theatre of war are reported from Burma. There is heavy fighting all day in the Kawkaireik area, 45 miles east of Rangoon.

The Russians issue some very impressive figures in a special review of their military operations since the tide of battle turned on 6th December. The Germans have lost 300,000 men killed, 4,800 guns, 1,100 aircraft, nearly 4,000 trench mortars and 33,000 lorries.

The Japanese commence air attacks on New Ireland and New Britain, in the Bismarck Archipelago, as well as on New Guinea itself. In Luzon, General MacArthur's force successfully repels all Japanese attacks.

In Libya, the enemy in three strong columns makes a reconnaissance in force to a depth of about 10 miles east of a line running south of Mersa Brega.

January 22

It is announced in Canada that the verdict of the Dominion on the issue of conscription will be taken by a plebiscite.

The R.A.F. make a concentrated night raid on Muenster, leaving large fires burning. Enemy aerodromes in Holland and the docks at Dunkirk are also bombed.

The American-Filipino army of General MacArthur again distinguishes itself in the defence of the Bataan Peninsula. The most ferocious and sustained Japanese attacks are beaten off in fighting lasting all day.

The principal change in the Pacific area is an attack on Australian territory for the first time. Japanese troops land at Rabaul, in New Britain.

January 23

The Russians have just achieved a sensational success in the northern sector. In the course of operations lasting 12 days they have broken through the enemy defences on the Kalinin front, advanced 65 miles and reoccupied a number of towns, including Kholm and Toropetz. The captured material includes 350 guns and 52 armoured-cars and tanks, while more than 17,000 Germans have been killed.

There is disappointing news from Libya. General Rommel's troops are on the move again but in the wrong direction—for us. They push forward from the Mersa Brega area and reoccupy Jedabya.

In Malaya we are just about holding our own. Singapore is heavily raided by a large force of Japanese bombers and fighters. Military damage is confined to buildings and six enemy aircraft are shot down for certain. Japanese aircraft bombing Rangoon are roughly handled and 21 out of 60 are lost.

There are Japanese landings in New Guinea and the Solomon Islands.

The Dutch Air Force has great success against a Japanese convoy threading its way through the Strait of Macassar. Twelve direct hits are scored on eight enemy warships and transports.

An attack lasting all day and during the night is made on an enemy convoy of a 20,000-ton liner, three large merchant vessels, one battleship, four cruisers and 15 destroyers in the Central Mediterranean. Our bomber and torpedo aircraft score hits on the battleship, the liner, one of the cruisers and two of the merchant-

men. The liner is set on fire and almost certainly sunk and one of the merchantmen is left blazing.

January 24

The British submarine H31 has been lost. Dutch and American aircraft and American warships continue the onslaught on the huge Japanese convoy trying to pass through the Strait of Macassar. Four large enemy transports are sunk and two severely damaged. A force of American "Flying Fortresses" is attacked by 12 enemy fighters and shoots down five. No Japanese convoy has suffered such heavy losses.

In Luzon further Japanese attacks force the defending troops to give ground with considerable losses.

In New Britain, though the Japanese have occupied Rabaul, Australian troops are keeping them penned in from hills and forests in the vicinity.

Mr. Curtin, the Australian Premier, says that Australia claims representation in an Imperial War Cabinet and that a Pacific Council shall be formed for joint consultation between all the allied countries particularly concerned.

The British army in Libya attempts to hold up General Rommel's thrust by delaying action in the triangle Jedabya-Antelat-Saunna.

January 25

General MacArthur retrieves the position in Luzon by launching a heavy counter-attack on his extreme right, scoring a brilliant success.

In Malaya in spite of heavy Japanese pressure, our positions are on the whole well held. Our aircraft support the operations by a heavy and successful attack on military objectives at Labis.

The Australian Minister for the Army says that he has received a message from Mr. Churchill promising immediate consideration of the request for the creation of an Imperial War Cabinet and an Allied War Council for the Pacific area.

The Russian advance continues and the Soviet forces occupy the town of Nelidovo, on the railway line from Rzhev to Velikye Luki.

The position in Libya deteriorates. There is confused fighting over a wide area in Cyrenaica but enemy forces reach the area north and north-east of Msus.

January 26

The arrival of American troops in Northern Ireland marks another milestone in this tremendous war. They are given a welcome in every way worthy of the occasion.

The Japanese convoy in the Macassar Strait continues to have a bad time. American cruisers and destroyers sink five more transports. American and Dutch bombers damage cruisers and transports.

Hanover and Emden are bombed by the R.A.F.

January 27

The Prime Minister makes a great speech in review of the war at the moment. He says that we must expect further setbacks in the Far East.

It is revealed that the battleship *Barham* was sunk off Sollum on 25th November.

American "Flying Fortresses" destroy two more transports of the Japanese convoy in the Strait of Macassar.

RUSSIA'S GREAT VICTORY EFFORT



SOVIET PILOTS OF AMERICAN AIRCRAFT

Under lease-lend arrangements the U.S. has supplied Russia with Tomahawk fighters. Above, some of the pilots of the Tomahawks receiving orders from Captain Naidenko (fourth from left) before taking off to protect Soviet troops harassing the retreating Nazis



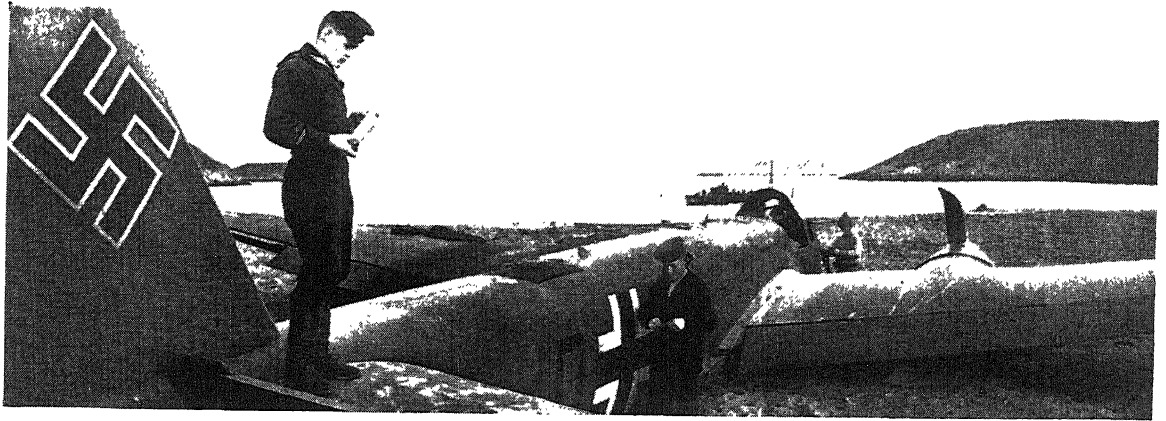
MOSCOW DEFENCE HERO
The Commissar of the 1st Moscow Guards Motorised Division which defended the capital so valiantly.



STRETCHER-BEARER HEROINE
Zina Golgovskaya who, under artillery and mine-thrower fire, helped to carry 46 wounded men to safety

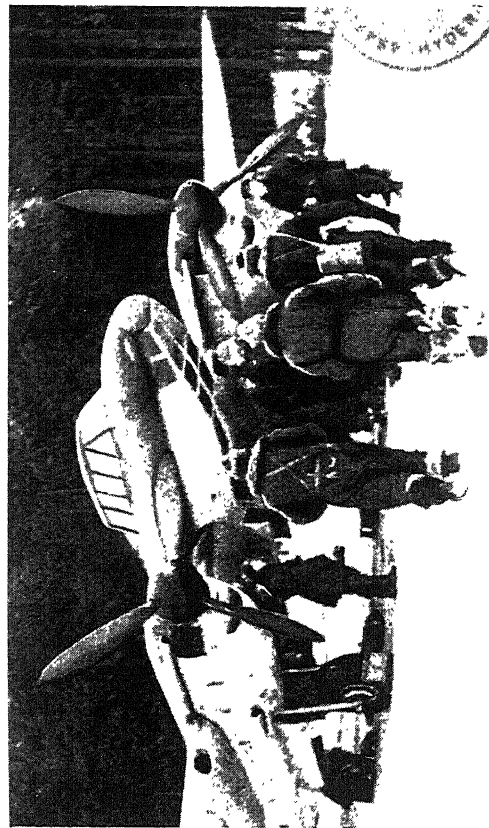


RANGING A MINE-THROWER
A mine-thrower crew of the Red Army sighting their "gun" on a Nazi target, and on the point of firing. This is one of the first photographs to show so clearly what Russia in the grip of winter is really like.



STRIKING HARD AT THE NAZI INVADER

Three photographs which show the turning of the tables on the German invaders. Top: Anti-aircraft gunners of the Soviet Fleet scored a hit on this Junkers 88 which made a forced landing on the Barents Sea coast. Middle: Red Army infantry pursuing Nazis driven out of their positions by Soviet artillery. Bottom: German infantry, which only a few weeks earlier had triumphantly occupied village after village, beginning their long trek westwards under pressure from Soviet forces.



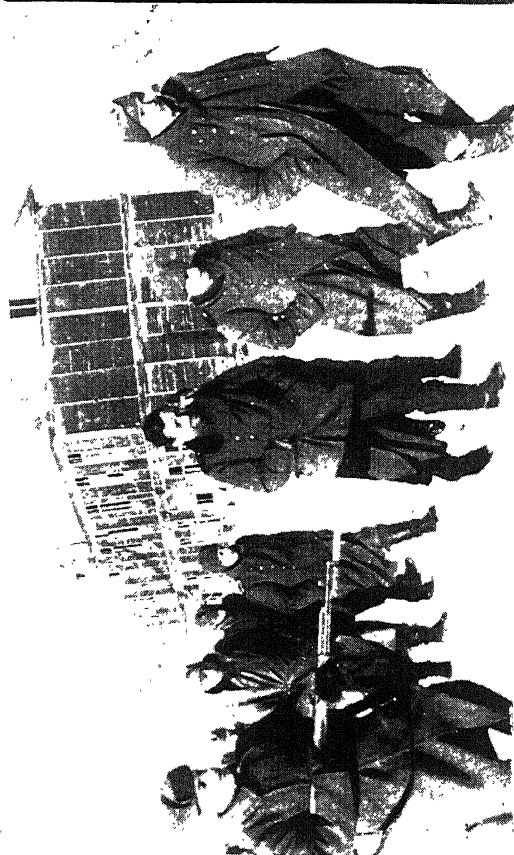
SOVIET SUPER-SPEED BOMBER

The PE-2, a twin-engine super-speed bomber of the Soviet Air Force, being prepared for a raid over the Nazi lines. Performance details are a secret.



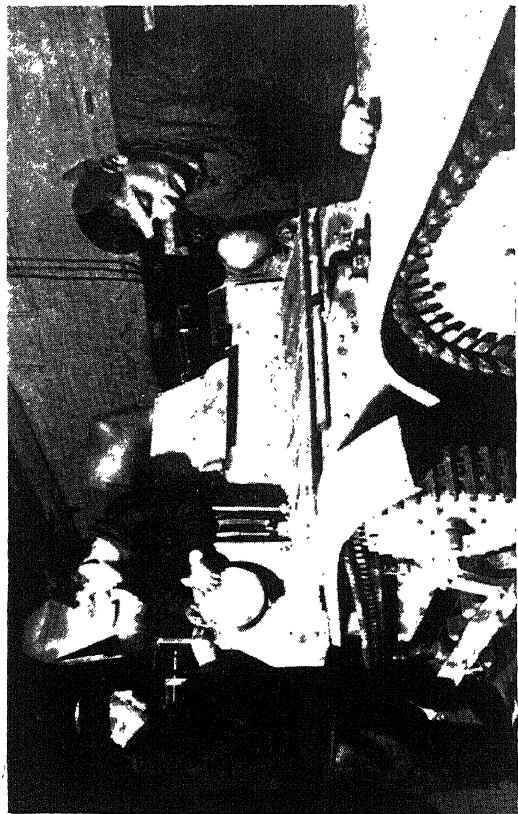
MACHINE-GUNNERS IN ARCTIC SETTING

Red Army machine-gunners in action on the Russian front under conditions in which they are at home, but which anyone else would term "impossible".



CAPTURED NEAR MOSCOW

Defected German prisoners taken by Soviet troops in a village in the distant approaches to Moscow. Their overcoats appear unsuited for such arctic weather.



THEY DEFIED DANGER

Despite the threat of Nazi occupation hanging heavily over them, these Muscovites went on repairing the tanks which eventually stopped the hated enemy's advance.

PROGRESS OF THE WAR

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,
Prime Minister

(Continued from page 107)

I MUST linger for a moment on our political affairs, because we are conducting the war on the basis of a full democracy and a free Press, and that is an attempt which has not been made before in such circumstances. A variety of attacks are made upon the composition of the Government. It is said that it is formed upon a party and political basis. But so is the House of Commons. It is silly to extol the Parliamentary system and in the next breath to say, "Away with party and away with politics." From one quarter I am told "the leaders of the Labour Party ought to be dismissed from the Cabinet." This would mean a return to party politics pure and simple.

From the opposite quarter it is said, "No one who approved of Munich should be allowed to hold office." To do that would be to cast a reflection upon the great majority of the nation at that time, and also to deny the strongest party in the House of any proportionate share in the National Government, which again, in turn, might cause inconvenience. Even my right hon. friend the leader of the Liberal Party, the Secretary of State for Air, whose help to-day I value so much and with whom as a lifelong friend it is a pleasure to work, even he has not escaped unscathed. If I were to show the slightest weakness in dealing with these opposite forms of criticism, not only should I deprive myself of loyal and experienced colleagues, but I should destroy the National Government and rupture the war-time unity of Parliament itself.

Other attacks are directed against individuals. I have been urged to make an example of Mr. Duff Cooper, who is now returning from his mission in the Far East. Thus he would be made to bear the blame for our misfortunes. The position of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster at the head of the council which he had been instructed to form at Singapore was rendered obsolete by the decision I reached with the President of the United States to set up a Supreme Commander for the main fighting zone in the Far East. The whole conception of a Supreme Commander is that under the



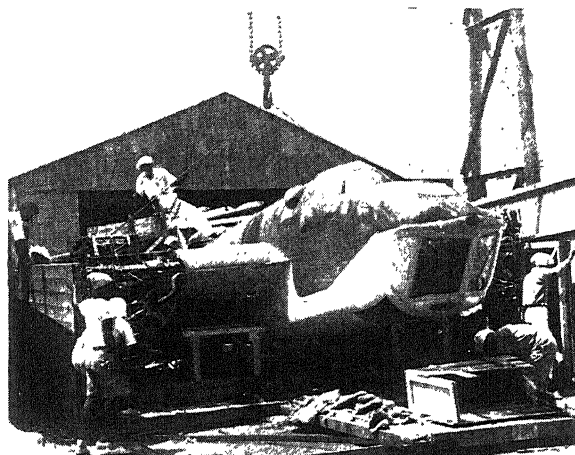
TRYING IT ON
An aborigine of Northern Australia dons the gas mask
of a soldier instructing the natives in A.R.P.

direction of the Government he serves he is absolute master of all authorities in the region assigned to him. This would be destroyed if political functionaries representing the various nations—for other countries would have to be represented as well as ours—were clustered round him. The Chancellor of the Duchy's function was therefore exhausted by the appointment of General Wavell to the Supreme Command.

I may say that regret was expressed at Mr. Duff Cooper's departure by the New Zealand and Australian Governments, and still more by the council he formed at Singapore, which, in a localised and subordinate form, it has been found necessary to carry on. When I am invited, under threats of unpopularity to myself or the Government, to victimise the Chancellor of the Duchy, and throw him to the wolves, I can

only say to those who make this amiable suggestion, "I much regret that I am unable to gratify your wishes"—or words to that effect.

The outstanding question upon which the House should form its judgment for the purposes of the impending division is whether his Majesty's Government were right in giving a marked priority in the distribution of the forces and equipment which we could send overseas to Russia, to Libya, and, to a lesser extent, to the Levant-Caspian danger front, and whether we were right in accepting for the time being a far lower standard of forces and equipment for the Far East than for these other theatres. The first obvious fact is that the Far Eastern theatre was at peace, and that the other theatres were in violent or imminent war. It would evidently have been a very improvident use of our limited resources if we had kept large masses of troops and equipment spread about the immense areas of the Pacific or in India, Burma, and the Malay Peninsula, standing idle, month by month, perhaps year by year, without any war occurring. Thus, we should have failed in our engagements to Russia—which has meanwhile struck such staggering blows at the German



"LONG NOSE" BLENHEIM
Coolies opening the case of one of the latest and tastiest type of Blenheim bombers on its arrival at Singapore.

army—and we should have lost the battle of Cyrenaica—which we have not yet won—and we might now be fighting defensively well inside the Egyptian frontier.

There is the question on which the House should make up its mind. We have not the resources to meet all the perils and pressures that came upon us, but this question, serious and large as it is by itself, cannot be wholly decided without some attempt to answer a further question.

What was the likelihood of the Far Eastern theatre being thrown into the war by a Japanese attack? I have explained how very delicately we walked, and how painful it was at times, how very careful I was every time that we should not be exposed single-handed to this onslaught which we were utterly incapable of meeting. But it seemed irrational to suppose that in the last six months—which is what I am principally dealing with—the Japanese, having thrown away their opportunity of attacking us in the autumn of 1940 when we were so much weaker and so much less well armed, and all alone, should at this period have plunged into a desperate struggle against the combined forces of the British Empire and the United States.

Nevertheless, nations, like individuals, commit irrational acts, and there were forces at work in Japan, violent, murderous, fanatical, and explosive forces, which no one could measure. On the other hand, the probability since the Atlantic Conference, at which I discussed these matters with Mr. Roosevelt, that the United States, even if not herself attacked, would come into the war in the Far East and thus make final victory sure, seemed to allay some of these anxieties. That expectation has not been falsified by events. It fortified our British decision to use some of our limited resources on the actual fighting fronts. As time went on one had greater assurance that if Japan ran amok in the Pacific we should not find ourselves alone. It must also be remembered that over the whole of the Pacific scene brooded the great power of the United States Fleet concentrated at Hawaii.

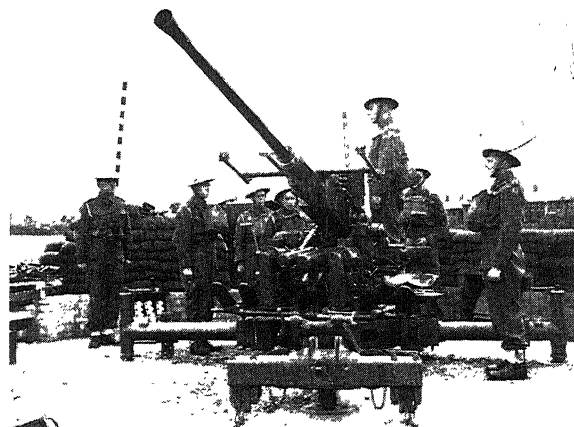
It seemed very unlikely that Japan would attempt a distant invasion of the Malay Peninsula, an assault on Singapore, and an attack on the Dutch East Indies, while leaving behind them in their rear this great American Fleet. However, to strengthen the position.

as the situation seemed to intensify, we sent the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse* to form a spear-point of the considerable battle forces which we felt ourselves at length able to form in the Indian Ocean. We reinforced Singapore to a considerable extent and Hong Kong to an extent which we were advised would be sufficient to hold the island for a long time. Besides this, in minor ways, we took the precautions open to us. On 7th December the Japanese by a sudden attack, delivered while their envoys were still negotiating at Washington, crippled for the time being the American Pacific Fleet and a few days later inflicted very heavy naval losses on us by sinking the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*.

For the time being, therefore, naval superiority in the Pacific and in the Malaysian Archipelago has passed from the hands of the two leading naval Powers into the hands of Japan. How long it will remain in Japanese hands is a matter on which I do not intend to speculate. At any rate, it will be long enough for Japan to inflict very heavy and painful losses on all the united nations who have establishments and possessions in the Far East. The Japanese no doubt will try to peg out claims and lodgments over all this enormous area and to organise in the interval, before they lose command of the sea, a local command of the air which will render their expulsion and destruction a matter of considerable time and exertion.

Here I must point out a very simple strategic truth. If there are 1,000 islands and 100 valuable military key points and you put 1,000 men on every one of them, the Power that has the command of the seas and carries along with it the local command of the air can go around to every one of these places, burn, destroy, or capture their garrisons, ravage and pillage wherever they think fit, and then pass on to the next place. It would be vain to suppose that such an attack could be met with local defence. You might disperse a million men over these immense areas and yet only provide more prey for the dominant Power. On the other hand, these conditions will be reversed when the balance of sea power and air power changes, as it will surely change.

Such is the phase of the Pacific war into which we have now entered. I cannot tell how long it will last. All I can tell the House is that it will be attended by



BOMBER STATION DEFENCES
Royal Artillery manning a Bofors gun in a sandbagged emplacement on the fringe of an R.A.F. bomber station.

very heavy punishment, which we shall have to endure. and that presently, if we persevere, as I said just now about the Russian front, the boot will be on the other leg. That is why we should not allow ourselves to get rattled because this or that place has been captured. Once the ultimate power of the united nations has been brought to bear, the opposite process will be brought into play and will move forward remorselessly to the final conclusion provided that we persevere, provided that we fight with the utmost vigour and tenacity, and provided, above all, that we remain united.

Here I should like to express in the name of the House my admiration of the splendid courage and quality with which the small American army under General MacArthur has resisted brilliantly for so long against desperate odds the hordes of Japanese who have been hurled against it by superior air power and superior sea power. Amid our own troubles we send out to General MacArthur and his soldiers, and also to the Filipinos, who are defending their native soil with vigour and courage, our salute across those wide open spaces which we and the United States will presently rule again together. Nor must I fail to pay a tribute in the name of the House to the Dutch who, in the air and with their submarines, their surface craft, and their solid fighting troops, are playing one of the main parts in the struggle now going on in the Malaysian Islands.

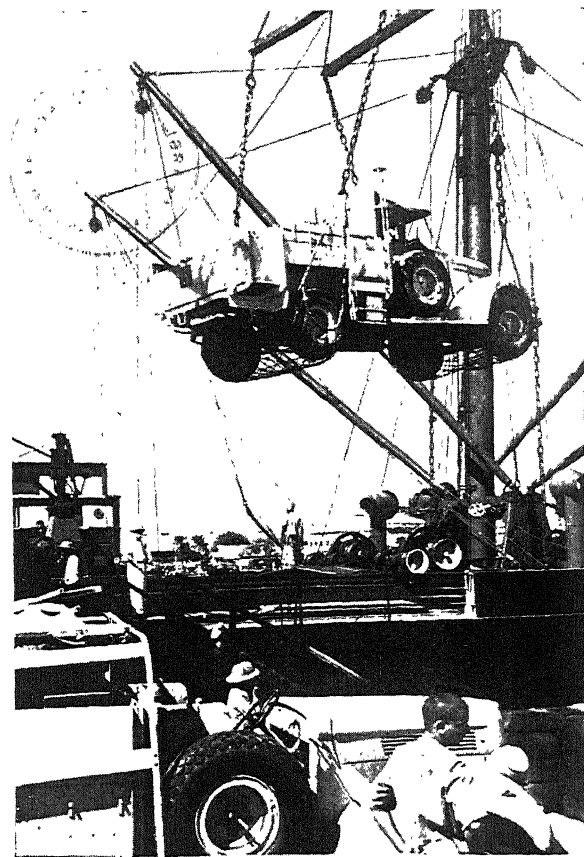
We have to turn our eyes for a moment to the hard-fought battle which is raging on the approaches to Singapore and in the Malay Peninsula. I am not going to make any forecasts about that now, except that it will be fought to the last inch by British, Australian, and Indian troops, which are in the line together and which have been very considerably reinforced. Mr. Granville had a very sound military idea the other day when he pointed out the importance of sending reinforcement of aircraft to assist our ground forces at Singapore and in Burma. I entirely agree with him. In fact we had anticipated his suggestion. Before I left for the United States on 12th December, the moment that is to say when the position in Singapore and Pearl Harbour had disclosed itself, it was possible to make a swift redistribution of our forces.

The moment was favourable. General Auchinleck was making headway in Cyrenaica ; the Russian front not only stood unbroken but had begun an offensive in a magnificent attack, and we were able to order a large number of measures, which there is no need to elaborate. but which will be capable of being judged by their results as the next few weeks and the next few months unfold in the Far East. When I reached the United States, accompanied by our principal officers and large technical staffs, further important steps were taken by the President with my cordial assent, and with the best technical advice we could obtain, to move from many directions everything that ships could carry and all the aircraft that could be flown, serviced and transported to suitable points. The House would be very ill-advised to suppose that the seven weeks which have passed since 7th December have been weeks of apathy and indecision for the English speaking world.

Quite a lot has been going on, but we must not indulge in light and extravagant hopes. or suppose that the advantages which the enemy has gained can soon or easily be taken from them. However, to sum up the bad and the good together, in spite of the many tragedies, past and future, and with all pity for those

who have suffered and will suffer, I must profess my profound thankfulness for what has happened throughout the whole world in the last few months.

I now turn for a short space to the question of the organisation, the international inter-allied, or inter-united nations organisation, which must be developed to meet the fact that we are a vast confederacy. To hear some people talk, however, one would think that the way to win a war is to make sure that every Power contributing armed forces, and every branch of those armed forces, has the right to be on the councils and organisations which have to be set up, and that everybody is fully consulted before anything is done. That is.

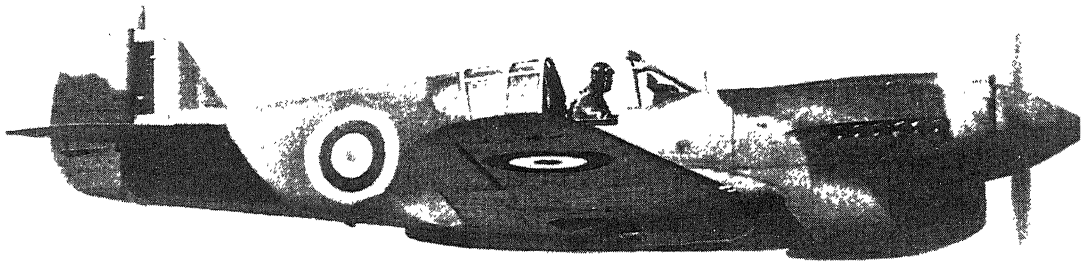


AN INDIAN CONTRIBUTION
A light motor transport vehicle manufactured in India being hoisted aboard a transport.

in fact, the most sure way to lose war. You have to be aware of the well-known danger of having more harness than horse, to quote a homely expression.

Action, to be successful, must rest in the fewest number of hands possible. Nevertheless, now that we work in the closest partnership with the United States, and have also to consider our alliance with Russia and with China, as well as the bonds which unite us with the rest of the 26 united nations and of our Dominions, it is evident that our system must become far more complex than heretofore.

I had many discussions with the President upon the Anglo-American war direction, especially as it affects this war against Japan, to which Russia is not yet a



FLIGHT OF THE KITTYHAWK

America's new Kittyhawk fighter, an improved model of the Tomahawk. Kittyhawks gave an impressive performance on 1st January, 1942, when they appeared for the first time over the Jedabya district of Libya. Five enemy aircraft were destroyed for certain.

party. The physical and geographical difficulties of finding a common working centre for the leaders of the nations and the great staffs of the nations, which cover the whole globe, are insuperable. Whatever plan is made will be open to criticism and many valid objections. There is no solution that can be found where the war can be discussed from day to day fully by all the leading military and political authorities concerned.

I have, however, arranged with President Roosevelt that there should be a body in Washington called the Combined Chiefs of the Staffs Committee, consisting of three United States Chiefs of Staff, men of the highest distinction, and three high officers representing and acting under the general instructions of the British Chiefs of the Staffs Committee in London. This body will advise the President, and in the event of divergence of view between the British and American Chiefs of Staff or their representatives, the difference must be adjusted by personal agreement between him and me as representing our respective countries.

We must also have concert together with the closest consultation with Premier Stalin and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek as well as with the rest of the allied and associated Powers. We shall, of course, also remain in the closest touch with each other on all important questions of policy. In order to wage the war effectively against Japan it was agreed that I should propose to those concerned the setting up of a Pacific Council in London on the Imperial plan comprising Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand, and the Dutch East Indies or the Dutch Government. This would be assisted by the British Chiefs of the Staffs and the great staffs organisations beneath them.

This would enable the British Commonwealth to act as a whole, and forms part of plans which are at present far advanced for collaboration by the appropriate measures in the sphere of defence, foreign affairs, and supply. Thus the united view of the British Commonwealth and the Government would be transmitted at first to the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee in London and the combined Chiefs of Staffs Committee sitting in Washington. In the event of difference between the members of the Pacific Council in London—divergent opinions would also be transmitted—in the event of

differences between London and Washington, the two bodies, it would be necessary for the President and me to reach an agreement. I must point out that it is necessary for everybody to reach an agreement, but nobody can compel anything, and the compulsive pressure is increased as the stage of agreement rises. The Dutch Government in London might be willing to agree to this arrangement, but the Australian Government desired and the New Zealand Government preferred that this council of the Pacific should be in Washington, where they would work alongside the combined Staffs Committee.

I therefore transmitted the views of these two Dominions to the President, but I have not yet received, nor do I expect for a few days to receive, his reply. I am not, therefore, in a position to-day to announce, as I had hoped, the definite and final arrangements for the Pacific Council. I should like to say, however, that underlying these structural arrangements are some very practical and simple facts upon which there is full agreement. The supreme commander has assumed control of the fighting areas in the South-West Pacific called the ABDA area, called after the countries which are involved, not the countries which are in the area, but the countries which are involved in that area—namely, American, British, Dutch, and Australasian.

We do not propose to burden the supreme commander with frequent instructions. He has his general orders. He has addressed himself with extraordinary buoyancy to his most difficult task, and President Roosevelt and I, representing for my part the British Government, are determined that he shall have a chance and a free hand to carry it out. The action in the Strait of Macassar undertaken by forces assigned to this area apparently has had very considerable success, of the full extent of which I am not yet advised. The manner in which General Wavell took up his task, the speed with which he has flown from place to place, the telegrams which he sent describing the methods by which he was grappling with the situation and the forming of the central organism which was now needed to deal with it—this has all made a most favourable impression upon the high officers, military and political, whom I met in the United States.

This is all going on. Our duty, upon which we have been consistently engaged for some time, is to pass reinforcements of every kind, especially air, into the new war zone, from every quarter and by every means with the utmost speed. In order to extend the system of unified command which has been set up in the ABDA area—that is to say, the South-West Pacific—where the actual fighting is going on, in order to extend that system to all areas in which the forces of more than one of the united nations—because that is the term we have adopted—will be operating, the eastward approaches to Australia and New Zealand have been styled the Anzac area and are under United States command. The communications between the Anzac area and North America are a United States responsibility, while the communications across the Indian Ocean to India remain a British responsibility. All this is now working, while the larger constitutional or semi-constitutional discussions and structural arrangements are being elaborated by telegrams passing to and fro between so many Governments. All this is now working fully and actively from hour to hour, and it must not therefore be supposed that any necessary military action is being held up pending these larger structural arrangements which I have mentioned.

Now I come to the question of our own Empire or Commonwealth of Nations. The fact that Australia and New Zealand are in the immediate danger zone reinforces the demand that they should be represented in the War Cabinet of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. We have always been ready to form an Imperial War Cabinet containing the Prime Ministers of the four Dominions. Whenever any of them have come here they have taken their seats at our table as a matter of course. Unhappily it has not been possible to get them all here together at once. General Smuts may not be able to come over from South Africa, and Mr. Mackenzie King could unfortunately stay only for a short time. Mr. Fraser was with us, and it was a great pleasure to have him, and we had a three months' visit from Mr. Menzies, which was also a great success, and we were all very sorry when his most valuable knowledge of our affairs and the war positions and his exceptional abilities were lost.

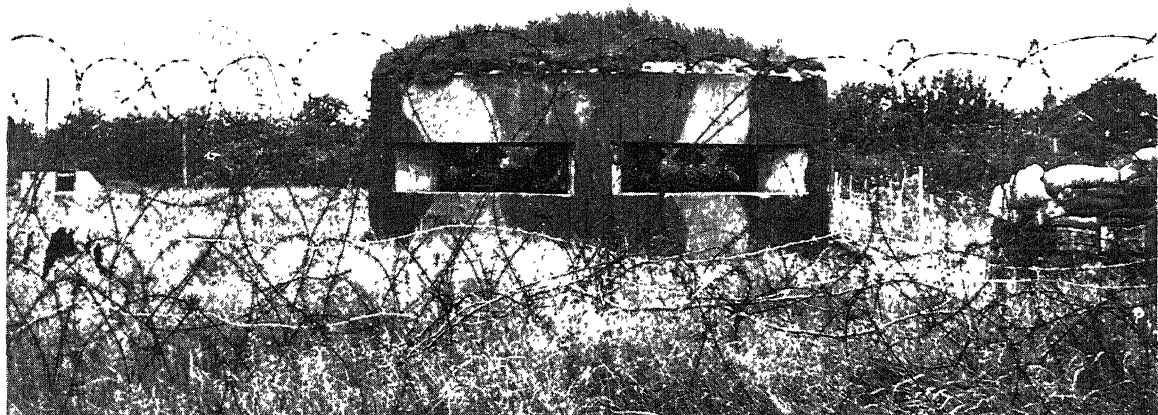
For the last three months we have had Sir Earle

Page representing the Commonwealth Government at Cabinets when war matters, Australian matters, were under discussion, and also in similar circumstances upon the Defence Committee. As a matter of fact this has always been interpreted in the most broad and elastic fashion. The Australian Government have now asked specifically that an accredited representative of the Commonwealth Government should have the right to be heard in the War Cabinet in the formulation and direction of policy. We have, of course, agreed to this. New Zealand feels bound to ask for similar representation, and the same facilities will, of course, be available to Canada and South Africa.

The presence at the Cabinet table of Dominion representatives who have no power to take decisions and can only report to their Governments evidently raises some serious problems, but none, I trust, which cannot be got over with good will. It must not, however, be supposed that in any circumstances the presence of Dominion representatives for certain purposes would in any way affect the collective responsibility of his Majesty's servants in Great Britain to Crown and Parliament. I am sure we all sympathise with our kith and kin in Australia now that the shield of British and American sea power has for the time being been withdrawn from them so unexpectedly and so tragically, and now that hostile bombers may soon be within range of Australian shores.

We shall not put any obstacle to the return of the splendid Australian troops, who volunteered for Imperial service, to defend their own homeland or whatever part of the Pacific theatre may be thought most expedient. We are taking many measures in conjunction with the United States to increase the security of Australia and New Zealand and to send them reinforcing arms and equipment by the shortest and best routes.

I always hesitate to express opinions about the future, because things turn out so very oddly, but I will go so far as to say that it may be the Japanese, whose game is what I may call "to make hell while the sun shines", are more likely to occupy themselves in securing their rich prizes in the Philippines, the Dutch East Indies, and the Malaya Archipelago, and in seizing island bases for defensive purposes for the attack which



KEEPING OUT INTRUDERS

Britain has been looking to the defences of her airfields and aerodromes. Above, concrete pill-boxes, housing machine-guns and crews, which have been erected at an R.A.F. bomber station to deal with attacks from troops and tanks.

is obviously coming towards them at no great distance of time—the tremendous onslaught which will characterise 1942 and 1943, and so forth. I do not think we can stretch our views beyond those dates, but again we must see how we go. I think they are much more likely to be arranging themselves in those districts that they have taken or are likely to take than to undertake a serious mass invasion of Australia. That would be a very ambitious overseas operation for Japan to undertake in the precarious and certainly limited period before the British and American navies regain—as they must certainly regain through the new building that is advancing, and for other reasons—the unquestionable command of the Pacific Ocean. However, anything in our power that we can do to help Australia or persuade the United States to do we will do, and meanwhile I trust that reproaches and recriminations of all kinds will be avoided. If any are made we in Britain will not take part in them.

Let me in conclusion return to the terrific changes which have occurred in our affairs during the last few

of Canada our lively appreciation of their kind and most generous offer, unequalled in its scale in the whole history of the British Empire, and it is a convincing proof of the determination of Canada to make her maximum contribution to the successful prosecution of the war.

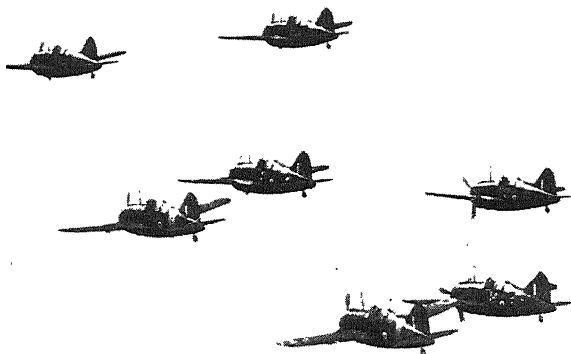
During those three weeks which I spent in Mr. Roosevelt's home and family, I established with him relationships, not only of comradeship, but I think I may say of friendship. We can say anything to each other, however painful. When we parted he wrung my hand, saying, "We will fight this through to the bitter end, whatever the cost may be." In mobilising their hitherto unmobilised gigantic power, the people of the United States carry with them in their life and death struggle the entire or almost the entire Western Hemisphere. At Washington we and our combined staffs surveyed the entire scenes of the war and we reached a number of important practical decisions. Some of these affect future operations and cannot of course be mentioned, but others have been made public by declaration or by events.

The vanguard of an American army has already arrived in the United Kingdom. Very considerable forces are following as opportunity may serve. These forces will take their station in the British Isles and face with us whatever is coming our way. They impart a freedom of movement to all forces in the British Isles greater than we could otherwise have possessed. Numerous United States fighter and bomber squadrons will also take part in the defence of Britain and in the ever-increasing bombing offensive against Germany. The United States Navy is linked in the most intimate union with the Admiralty, in both the Atlantic and the Pacific. We shall plan our naval moves together as if we were literally one fleet.

In the next place we formed this league of 26 united nations in which the principal partners at the present time are Great Britain and the British Empire, the United States, the U.S.S.R., and the Republic of China, together with the stout-hearted Dutch and the representatives of the rest of the 26 Powers. This union is based on the principles of the Atlantic Charter. It aims at the destruction of Hitlerism in all its forms and manifestations in every corner of the globe. We will march forward together until every vestige of this villainy has been extirpated from the life of the world.

Thirdly, as I have explained at some length, we addressed ourselves to the war against Japan and to the measures to be taken to defend Australia, New Zealand, the Netherlands East Indies, Malaya, Burma, and India against Japanese attack or invasion. Fourthly, we have established a vast common pool of weapons and munitions, of raw materials and shipping, the outline of which has been set forth in a series of memoranda which I have initialled with the President. I had a talk with him last night on the telephone, as a result of which an announcement has been made in the early hours of this morning in the United States, and I have a White Paper for the House which will be available. I think, in a very short time.

Many people have been staggered by the figures of prospective American output of war weapons which the President announced to Congress, and the Germans have affected to regard them with incredulity. I can only say that Lord Beaverbrook and I were acquainted beforehand with all the bases upon which these colossal programmes were founded, and I myself heard President



BUFFALOES IN MALAYA

British, Empire and Indian troops fought with magnificent courage in Malaya, and were given air support by the R.A.F. in American-built Brewster Buffaloes.

weeks. We have to consider the prospects of the war in 1942 and also in 1943, and, as I said just now, it is not useful to look farther ahead than that. The moment the United States was set upon and attacked by Japan, Germany, and Italy—that is to say, within a few days of 7th December, 1941—I was sure it was my duty to cross the Atlantic and establish the closest relations with the President and Government of the United States, and also to develop the closest contact, personal and professional, between the British Chiefs of Staff and their transatlantic deputies and with the American Chiefs of Staff who were there to meet them. Having crossed the Atlantic, it was plainly my duty to visit the great Dominion of Canada.

The House will have read with admiration and deep interest the speech made by the Prime Minister of Canada yesterday on Canada's great and growing contribution to the common cause in men, in money and in materials. A notable part of that contribution is the financial offer which the Canadian Government has made to this country. The sum involved is one billion Canadian dollars, about £225,000,000 sterling. I know the House will wish me to convey to the Government

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

Roosevelt confide their specific tasks to the chiefs of American industry and heard these men accept their prodigious tasks and declare that they could and would fulfil them. Most important of all is the multiplication of our joint tonnage at sea. The American programmes were already vast. They have been increased in the proportion of 100 to nearly 160. If they are completed, as completed I believe they will be, we shall be able to move across the ocean spaces in 1943 two, three, or even four times as large armies as the considerable forces we are able to handle at sea at the present time.

I expect, and I make no secret of it, that we shall both of us receive severe ill-usage at the hands of the Japanese in 1942, but I believe we shall presently regain the naval command of the Pacific and begin to establish

ill-armed or half-armed, has for four and a half years single-handed, under their glorious leader Chiang Kai-Shek, withstood the main fury of Japan. We shall pursue the struggle hand in hand with China, and do everything in our power to give them arms and supplies, which is all they need to vanquish the invaders of their native soil and play a magnificent part in the general forward movement of the United Nations.

Although I feel the broadening swell of victory and liberation bearing us and all the tortured peoples onwards safely to the final goal, I must confess to feeling the weight of the war upon me even more than in the tremendous summer days of 1940. There are so many fronts which are open, so many vulnerable points to defend, so many inevitable misfortunes, so many shill



U.S. TANKS IN ACTION

Tanks supplied by the U.S. have been in action in Libya and in Russia, but they have been manned by British and Soviet crews respectively. The U.S. Army tanks above are seen at exercise going into action behind a smoke screen.

effective superiority in the air and then, later on, with the great basic areas in Australia in India, and in the Dutch East Indies, we shall be able to set about our task in good style in 1943. It is no doubt true that the defeat of Japan will not necessarily entail the defeat of Hitler, whereas the defeat of Hitler will enable the whole forces of the United Nations to be concentrated upon the defeat of Japan. But there is no question of regarding the war in the Pacific as a secondary operation. The only limits to its vigorous prosecution will be the shipping available at any given time.

It is most important that we should not overlook the enormous contribution of China to this struggle. If there is any lesson I have brought back from the United States that I could express in one word, it would be China. That is in all their minds. When we feel the sharp military qualities of the Japanese soldiery in contact with our own troops, although, of course, very few have yet been engaged, we must remember that China.

voices raised to take advantage, now that we can breathe more freely, of all the turns and chances of war.

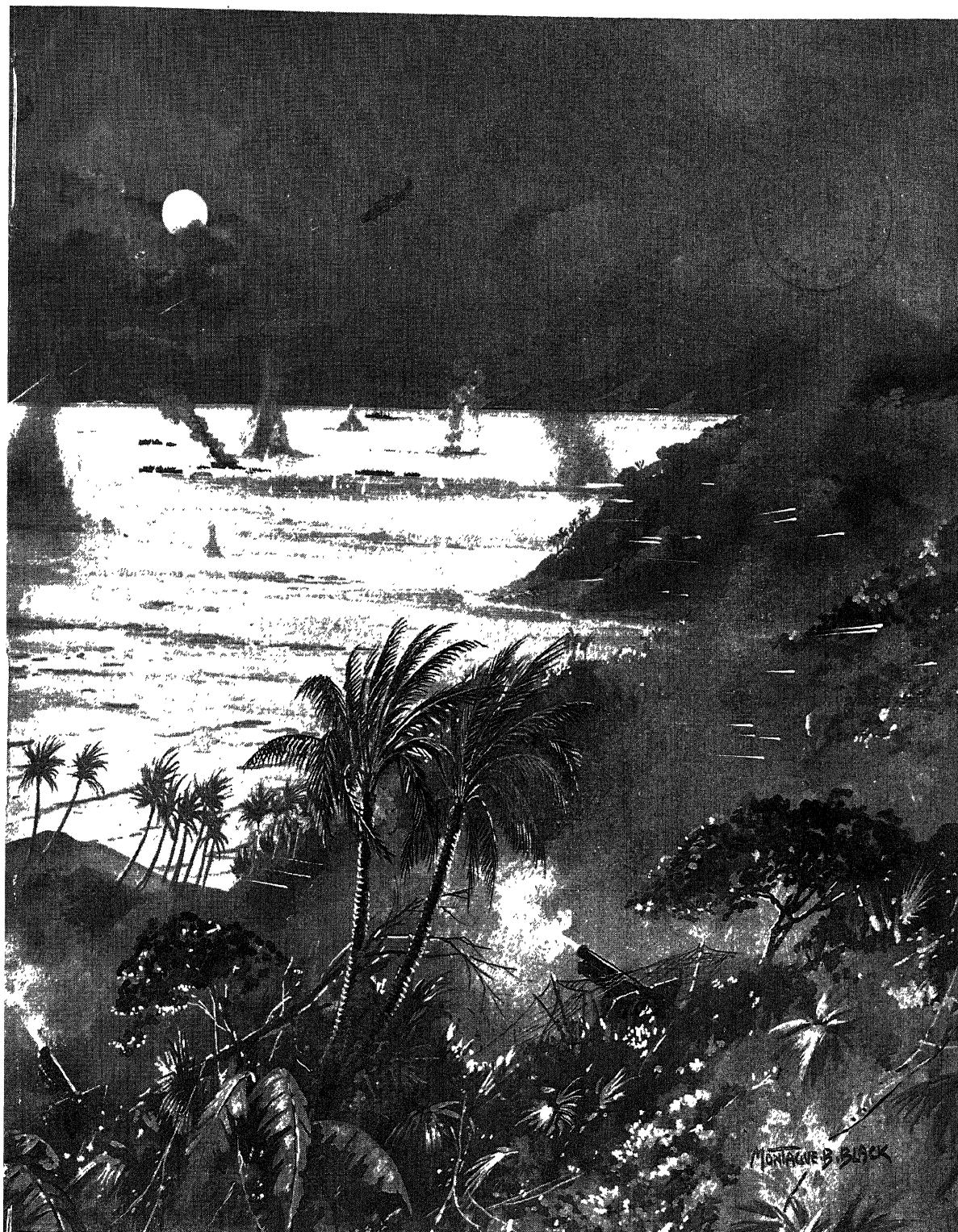
Therefore, I feel entitled to come to the House of Commons, whose servant I am, and ask them not to press me to act against my conscience and better judgment and make scapegoats in order to improve my own position; not to press me to do things which might be clamoured for at the moment but which will not help in our war effort; but, on the contrary, to give me their encouragement and their aid. I have never ventured to predict the future. I stand by my original programme, "Blood, toil, tears, and sweat," which is all I have ever offered and to which I added five months later, "Many shortcomings, mistakes, and disappointments." But it is because I see the light gleaming behind the clouds and brightening upon our path that I make so bold now as to demand a declaration of the confidence of the House of Commons as an additional weapon in the armoury of the United Nations.



Specially drawn for

JAPANESE ATTEMPT TO LAND BY

One of the most spectacular battles yet fought took place on the night of 2nd February, 1942, over the moonlit waters of the China Sea. That redoubtable American, General MacArthur, with his courageous and long-enduring army which has frustrated Japanese ambitions to conquer the Philippine island of Luzon, was threatened by a force of invaders attempting to land behind the American lines. Invasion barges about 40ft. long, each carrying 36 to 40 men, armed with machine-guns and protected by steel shields, were sighted far up the China Sea coast of the Bataan Peninsula escorted by a warship which may have been a large destroyer or a light cruiser. As the barges approached the coast they were met by a curtain of rifle fire and shrapnel from the American land forces, and U.S. warplanes roared



MOONLIGHT ON BATAAN PENINSULA

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

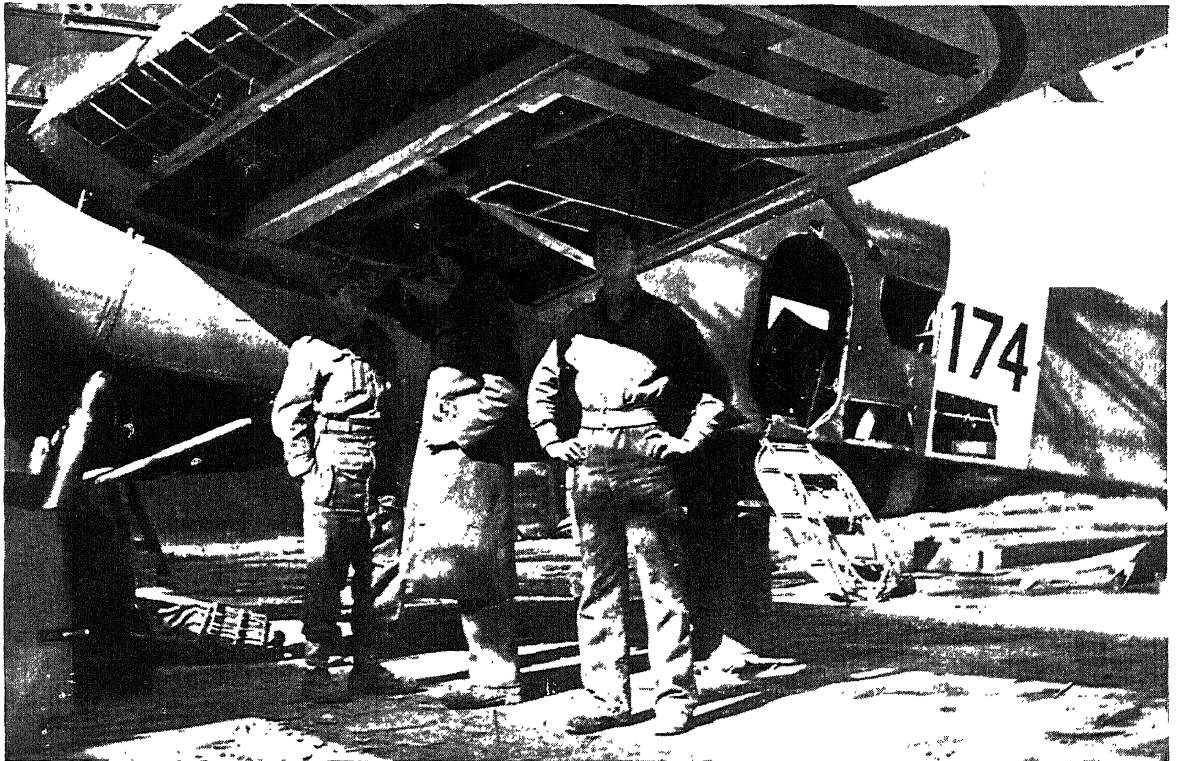
down on them. Despite tracer bullets from the Japanese warship's anti-aircraft guns, the U.S. planes bombed the invasion barges and dived down to machine-gun the Japanese troops. Then, as the aircraft flew off to replenish supplies, the U.S. Navy took up the attack and engaged the escorting Japanese warship, which was still trying to cover the landing with its guns. After brief, sharp exchanges, the Japanese warship fled from the scene, leaving the occupants of the barges to their fate. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, gives a vivid impression of the thrilling spectacle on that memorable night, when from shortly after midnight, for three hours, the determined U.S. units battled for the lives of the great-hearted soldiers who for so many weeks have held up Japan's attempts to capture the island.

SCENES FROM THE WESTERN DESERT



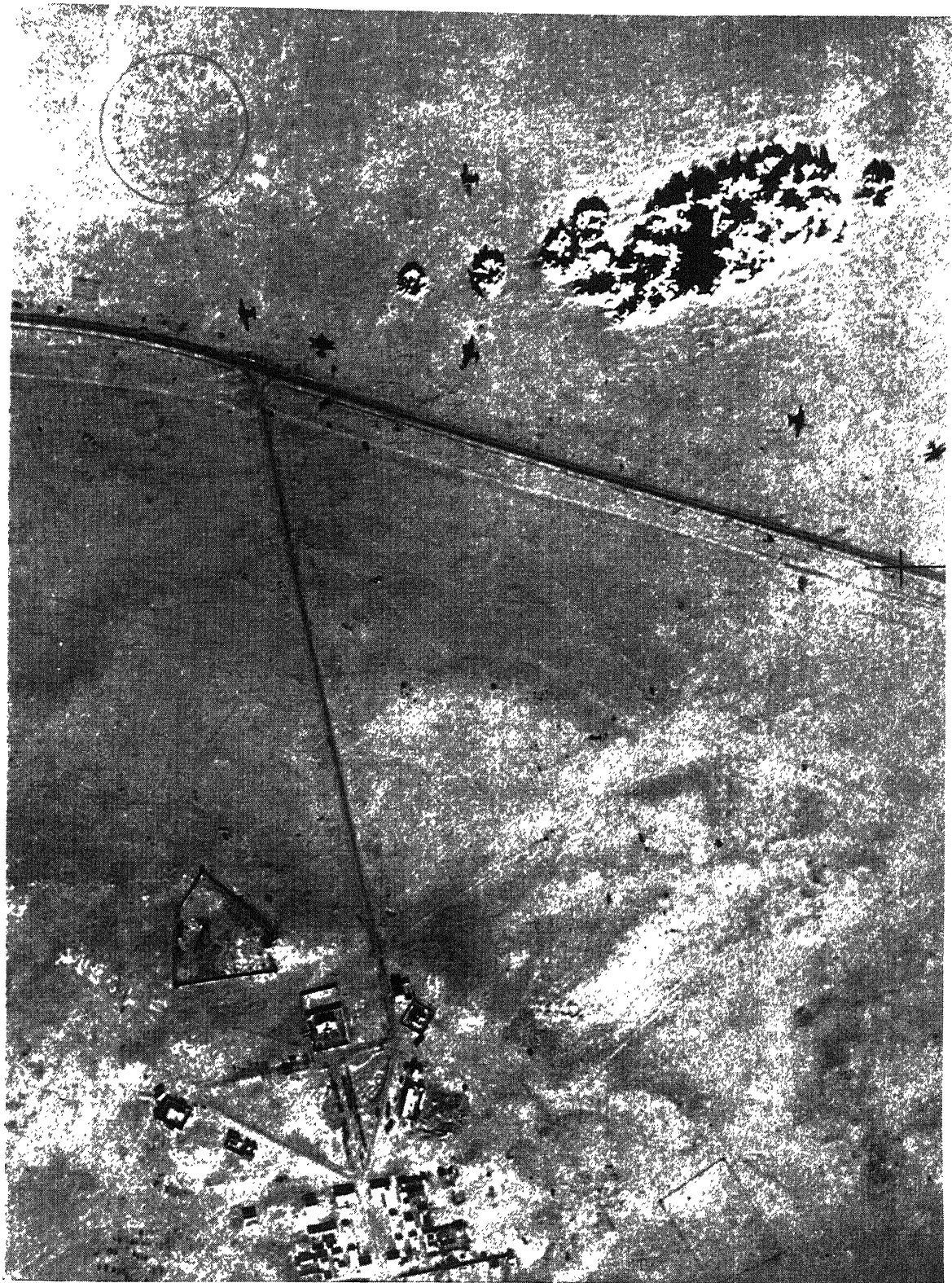
CHAOS IN TRIPOLI HARBOUR

The work of the R.A.F. has been a high-spot of the Second Libyan Campaign and there has been ample proof of the effectiveness of their bombing attacks. Here damage caused by the R.A.F. at Tripoli Harbour is seen.



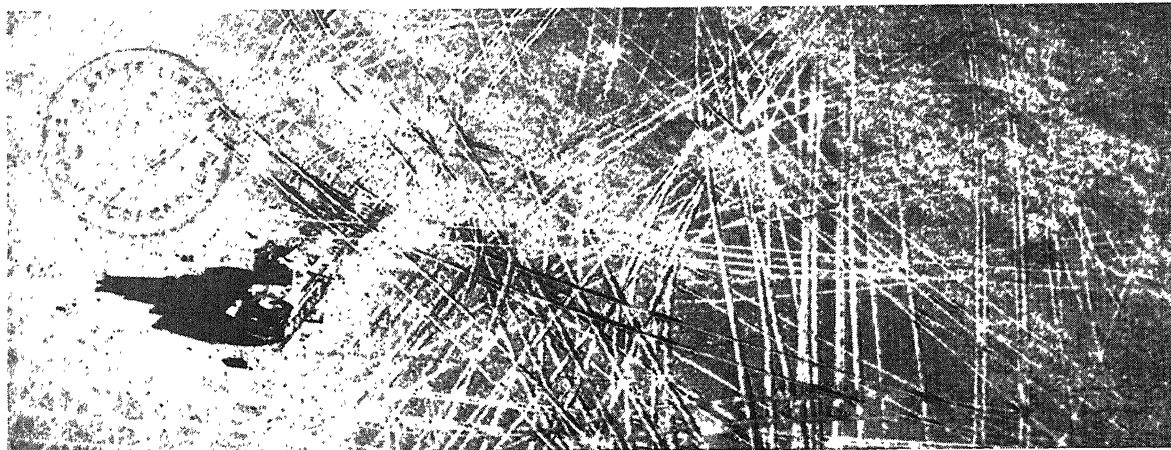
THEY TOOK TOO LONG

A three-engined Italian aircraft on which mechanics were carrying out repairs was captured when the British forces took the aerodrome at Bengazi. British personnel are examining the aircraft in one of the hangars on the aerodrome.



R.A.F. ATTACK ON EL MEGRUN AERODROME

Grounded through lack of fuel, the Me. 109s lying alongside the road were expecting to refuel from supplies brought by Ju. 52s, but R.A.F. Blenheim bombers arrived and dropped their bombs (top) right among the petrol-carrying aircraft.



IMPRINTS IN THE SAND

An immobilised Axis tank surrounded by a network of wheel and caterpillar tracks imprinted in the soft sands of the Libyan Desert by British mechanised units which were pursuing General Rommel's Axis columns towards Jedabya.



BARDIA AND HALFAYA VICTOR

Bardia and Halfaya garrisons surrendered to Major-Gen. de Villiers (left), who is chatting with Lieut.-Gen Willoughby Norrie.



LIBYAN ARMY AND AIR CHIEFS

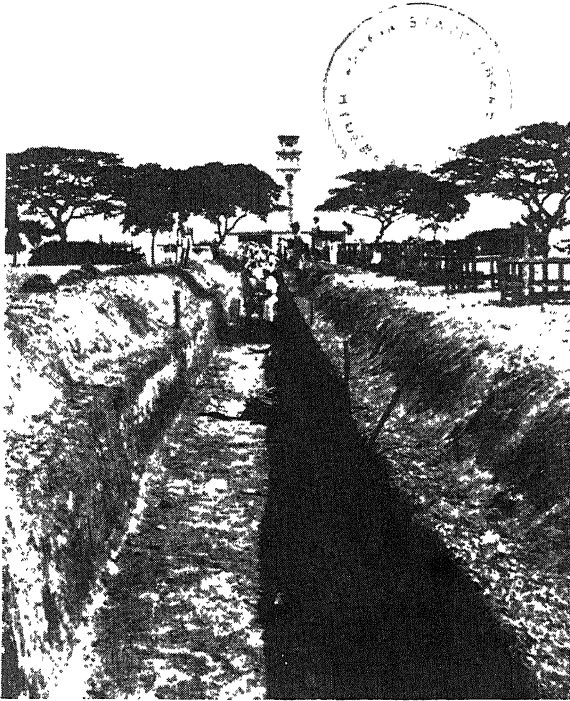
General N. M. Ritchie (right), Commander of the 8th Army, with Air Vice-Marshal Coningham, Commander of Libyan Air Forces



AXIS PRISONERS FROM BARDIA

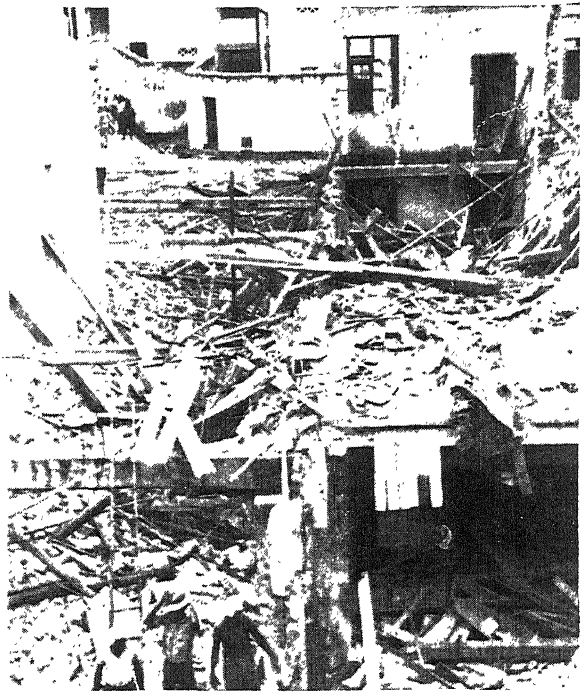
Over 7,500 German and Italian prisoners were captured when Bardia surrendered to Major-General de Villiers on 2nd January, 1942. Some of the prisoners are seen passing one of the many fires round Bardia on their way to a prisoners-of-war camp.

THE FAR EAST THEATRE OF WAR



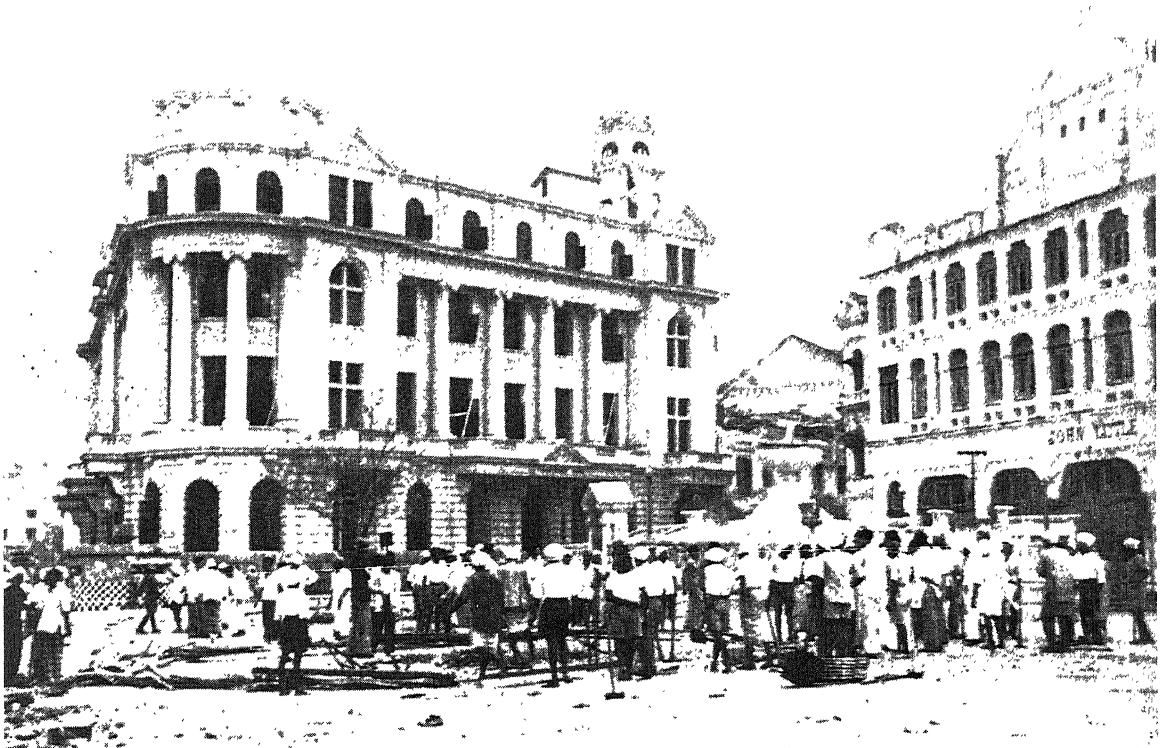
SINGAPORE DEFENCES

Natives of Singapore Island digging trenches in the town in readiness should the Japanese effect a landing.



WRECKED CIVILIAN HOMES

A Singapore rescue squad at work clearing up the wreckage caused to civilian homes by Japanese warplanes.

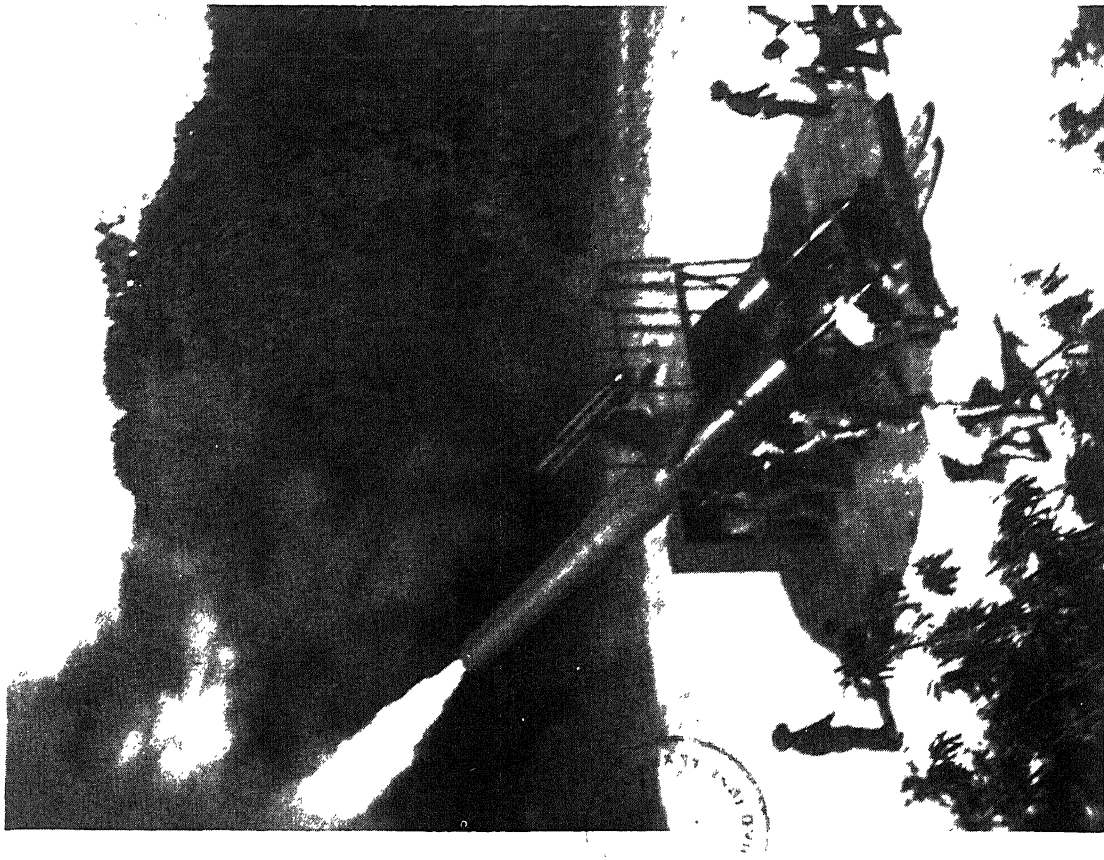


IN A SINGAPORE SQUARE

This corner of a square in Singapore received a direct hit from a Japanese bomb and was completely demolished. In the foreground, quaintly arrayed Malayan rescue and demolition workers are clearing up the debris and patching up the road.



AIR RAID CASUALTY
A civilian injured by a bomb which wrecked the interior of the house being transferred on an improvised stretcher to a Singapore Municipal Council lorry.

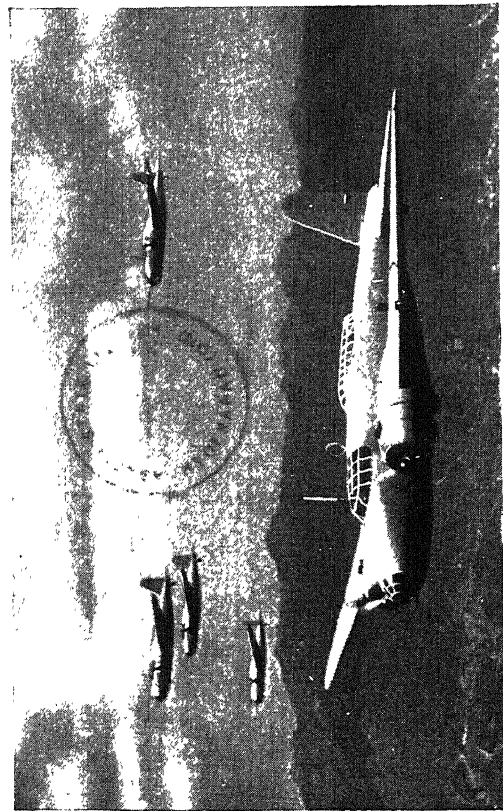


CORREGIDOR DEFENCE GUN
One of Corregidor's huge guns which broke up a Japanese force assembled in Manila Bay with the object of effecting a landing on the island.



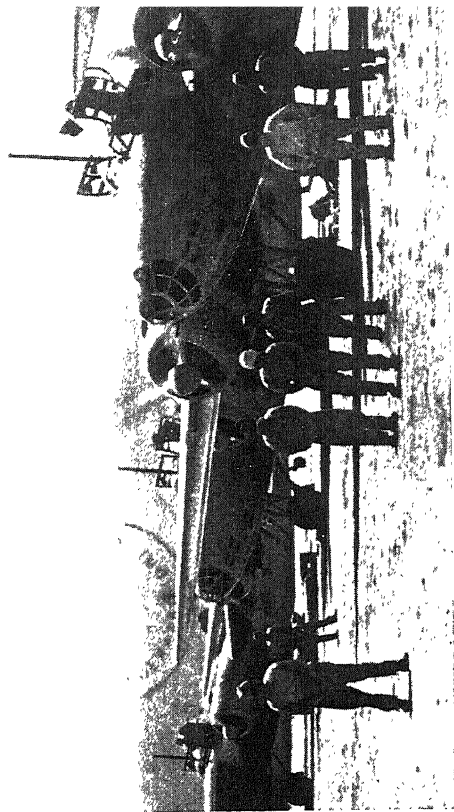
JAPANESE NAVAL RECONNAISSANCE AIRCRAFT

There has been plenty of evidence that Japan has a most efficient navy, capable of providing ample protection for her invading armies. Above, a naval aircraft coming to rest on the deck of a battleship after a reconnaissance patrol.



OVER NORTHERN CHINA

Mitsubishi 92s, Japanese Air Force bombers, crossing a mountain range in Northern China. Their indiscriminate bombing has failed to break the morale of the Chinese.



JAPANESE BOMBING AIRCRAFT

A squadron of Mitsubishi 92s warning up on a Northern China station. General Chiang Kai-Shek's headquarters at Chungking have received many visits from them.



REFUGEES FROM PENANG

When Penang was evacuated the island's residents escaped as best they could. Here some of them are being given refreshments at Ipoh Station by local residents



THEY FOUGHT IN MALAYA

Malayan soldiers charging over swampy country. In the delaying action in Malaya, native troops fought gallantly beside their British, Empire, and Indian comrades.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 28th January—3rd February, 1942

IN accordance with the Prime Minister's grim prophecy, events in the Far East continued to turn in Japan's favour. It is fashionable to say that she is deriving the profits of her treacherous aggression, with special emphasis on the "treacherous." No doubt that is true in a sense, though we are clearly in an era where wars are begun first and declared afterwards, if declared at all.

But the truth is that the advantages Japan has gained are the result of surprise, rather than treachery. Great Britain and the United States gambled on what they thought the unlikelihood of Japan intervening at the present time. They were inclined to believe (and the present writer shared the view) that Japan's action depended on the course of Germany's war with Russia, and that she would hang back at a time when the Axis course is not prospering in that country—much to the surprise, be it said, of the military pundits of practically all the world.

The Japanese no doubt knew what was passing through all our minds and took prompt advantage of it. The fact that the season in Malaya and the East Indies should have been a deterrent spurred her to greater effort.

Expectation of Naval War

It is not the whole of the truth that we and America took a gamble on the unlikelihood of Japanese intervention during the winter. There were some solid probabilities behind the speculation. It was confidently thought that the war would be primarily a naval war (which it still is), and the great and assured superiority of the Anglo-American naval combination seemed a guarantee that unpleasant surprises were most unlikely. That aspect of the calculation was upset by the events at Pearl Harbour and the loss of the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*. There seems less excuse for the assumption that Malaya could easily be defended because Thailand lay between the peninsula and the nearest Japanese-occupied territory. There has been a good deal of evidence that Japan has been intriguing in Thailand for many years, and some evidence that the intrigues had at any rate partially succeeded. With the blinkers of habit and prejudice removed from our eyes we can no longer be blind to the element of danger in the Japanese cry of "Asia for the Asiatics." Of course, the Japanese do not mean that. They mean "Asia for the Japanese." Educated and enlightened opinion understands that, but educated and enlightened opinion represents but a small fraction of the total population concerned.

As regards the United States it would not be going too far to say that those who were certain that the conflict was coming were indeed a small minority. The average American, though thinking vaguely that one day their country would have to "tame the Japs," could not bring himself to believe that the Japanese would seriously set out to tame the Americans. He was left gasping when the wily enemy himself selected the place, day and hour. Presumably the American commanders at Pearl Harbour held the majority view, with disastrous results.

Another favourite view at the present time is that Japan has embarked on a suicidal gamble. Here again caution is required.

No doubt Japan's intervention represents the triumph of the naval and military fire-eaters. But there are fire-eaters and fire-eaters. Not all of them lack balance and judgment. Not all of them eat fire under the delusion that it can do them no harm.

It is much safer to take the view that Japan's intervention was timed for December not merely because Germany needed something to offset the effect of her troubles in Russia, but because the Axis thinks that there are solid chances of success with Japanese help during the course of this year. Not perhaps the supreme success which would follow, say, the triumphant invasion of England, but such a success as would strip us of our empire and leave us cold and isolated in a world utterly dominated by the aggressors.

The basis for such hopes, *mirabile dictu* as some may think, is what happened in Russia last year. The Germans tell themselves that their achievements in Soviet Russia in the summer and autumn spell victory for them in a renewal of the campaign this spring. They claim that they were baulked of complete victory by the weather and the season, though they admit in the main that their calculations of speedy victory went wrong and they had not prepared for a winter campaign.

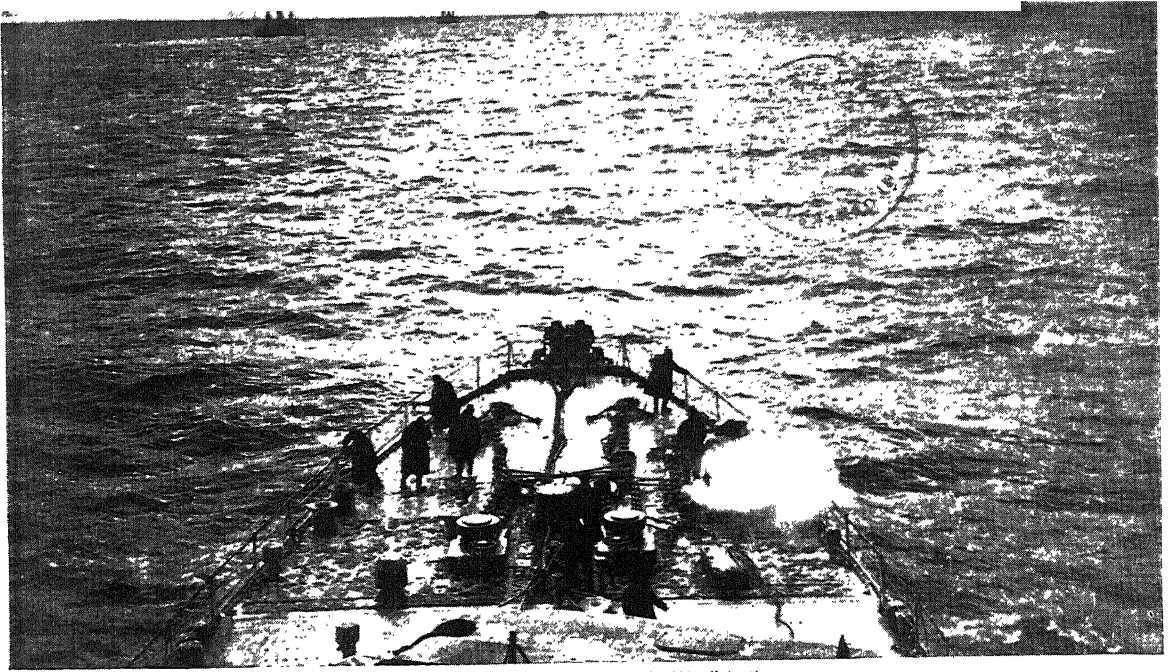
Germany's Spring Prospects

What are the chances of Germany repeating last year's performance against Russia and seeing it crowned by the collapse of the Soviet armies and Government? The first question is whether Japan will simultaneously attack Russia in the Far East. It can hardly be doubted that she will, for the Japanese "fire-eaters" have cool enough heads to know that if Russia overthrows Hitler she will be faced with a concentration of power of more than three-quarters of the world. Next it must be asked whether Germany can mount and maintain a 1942 offensive on the scale and with the strength and resources of that of last year. It would appear probable, if not absolutely certain, that her human material will not be of the same magnificent quality. The flower of her youth lies dead in Russian soil and the older classes cannot be expected to have the physique, spirit, and stamina of their juniors. But Germany relies upon offsetting this disadvantage to a great extent by the profusion and power of her armoured forces.

What of Russia. Deprived of the years of preparation which enabled her to withstand the onslaught last year, can she hope to cope with a new and formidable enemy in the Far East as well as withstand a renewed onslaught in the West? Her man-power problem is much simpler than Germany's. She has much greater reserves, though the new drain in Siberia must be borne in mind. Her military production must have suffered, though not to the extent the Germans anticipated.

Everything would appear to depend upon the amount and flow of the right type of equipment which America and Great Britain can furnish to Soviet Russia in the next few anxious months.

NORTHERN LIFELINE TO RUSSIA



APPROACHING ARCTIC WATERS

A convoy of merchantmen bound for Russia with arms for the Soviet Army. In the foreground, bringing up the rear of the convoy, the stokers of a fast British cruiser are busy de-icing chains and capstan with a jet of steam.

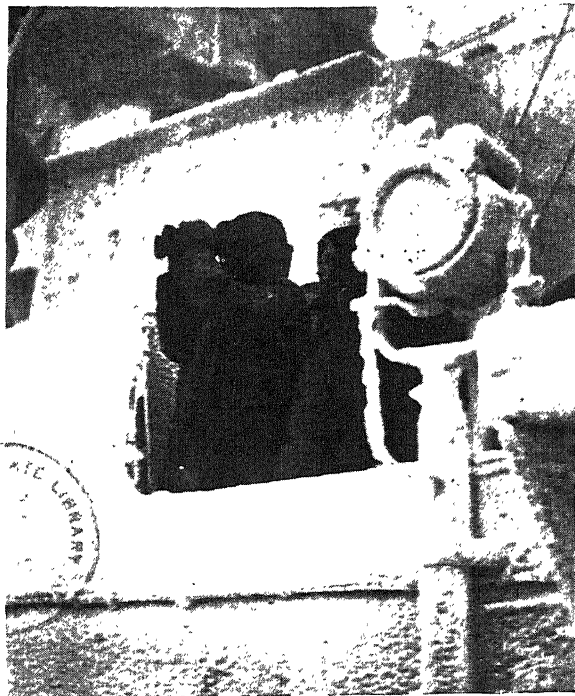


GUARDING THE VITAL CARGOES

The convoy follows a carefully planned zig-zag course while the cruiser circles round its flock and protects it from the hungry U-boat wolf-pack. A party of sailors on the fo'c'sle of the cruiser are preparing to put out paravanes



THE BELL-RINGER
When black fog settles over the ships, a bell on the signal bridge is rung every ten seconds.



COLD "LOOK-OUT"
The signal bridge snowed up near the coast of Russia where 52 degrees of frost was registered.



SO COLD THAT IT "BURNS"
Chains, wires and bollards being freed from ice by a sailor who is glad of his issue of arctic clothing and takes care to wear gloves, for in the intense cold all metal seems to "burn" to the naked touch.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

January 28, 1942

Japanese air attacks on Rangoon are still an expensive failure. In a heavy raid to-day the American Volunteer Group bring down at least one-third of a substantial force of fighters. R.A.F. bombers make another heavy raid on the dock area at Bangkok.

Another German attempt to embroil Great Britain with Spain is reported. A further Spanish ship, the *Navemar*, has been sunk by Axis submarines and the enemy has broadcast that a British submarine was responsible. The Admiralty announces that no British or allied submarine was at the time anywhere near the scene of the incident.

Colonel Knox, American Secretary of the Navy, says that Japan attacked because Hitler wants America to throw all her growing strength into the Pacific and to stop supplying the British and the Russians. But the United States did not propose to do that. She would not fall into Hitler's trap.

January 29

In Libya General Rommel's attempt to cut off all our troops north of Bengazi has not been successful. The 7th Indian Infantry Brigade, though surrounded, decides to break through and in due course two columns of this force rejoin our main body.

Our bombers raid motor transport and encampments between Jedabya and El Agheila. At Tripoli the Spanish Mole and motor transport parks south of the town are bombed. In the Central Mediterranean naval aircraft score hits on two merchant vessels which are left disabled and probably sinking.

The Chinese have won a solid success in Southern China. After a long struggle they capture the town of Waichow and push on towards Poklo.

January 30

Our forces have had to leave the Malay Peninsula and retire to the island of Singapore.

In Burma there is fierce fighting for the town of Moulmein. The first attack is beaten off in the morning. The second makes progress but throughout the night the enemy is kept at bay.

A new centre of activity in the Dutch East Indies is Amboina. A Japanese convoy is discovered making for this island, the second Dutch naval base in the whole area. There are Japanese air attacks and the Dutch thoroughly destroy all important installations.

January 31

R.A.F. bombers raid the docks at Brest, St. Nazaire and Havre.

In a broadcast to the people of Singapore the Governor says that substantial reinforcements have reached the island and that the battle of Singapore has begun.

Fighting at Moulmein continues all day but at night our troops are withdrawn over the Salween River after removing all stores and equipment.

The Japanese land on the island of Amboina and there is fierce fighting all day.

Our artillery on the island of Singapore keeps up a brisk fire on Japanese troop movements across the Strait of Johore.

On the island of Luzon fierce Japanese attacks on the American-Filipino lines across the Bataan Peninsula

are repulsed with heavy loss. The Japanese collect launches and barges on the south side of Manila Bay for an attack on Corregidor. They are discovered and destroyed or scattered.

February 1

The United States Fleet is on the map again and has been in action against the Japanese. It is announced that a surprise attack has been made upon the Japanese naval and air bases in the Marshall and Gilbert Islands. In the Marshalls bases on the islands of Jaluit, Wotje, Kwajalein, Roi and Taroa were raided. Japanese fleet auxiliaries were sunk, beached or otherwise extensively damaged. Military installations were bombed and shelled and many aircraft destroyed.

In Libya our troops retire east of Barce and apparently there has not been any further main attempt to hold up the enemy's advance. Indian troops greatly distinguish themselves. The 11th Infantry Brigade delivers a successful counter-attack and the 7th Infantry Brigade rejoins our main body after an adventurous escape covering more than 200 miles.

The Russians meet stubborn resistance in their attempt to push on from Lozovo to Dniepropetrovsk and the Germans are saying openly that they cannot afford to lose any more ground in this area, which will be their springboard for a renewed offensive later on.

General MacArthur scores another great success in the Bataan Peninsula. The Japanese 16th and 65th Divisions suffer terrible losses in an all-day onslaught, though they are shock units specially selected and trained.

February 2

In spite of their boast about a general offensive having begun, the Japanese take no land action against Singapore. But they continue air raids, though without doing much damage.

American aircraft continue their attack on what is left of the Japanese shipping in the Strait of Macassar. Near Balikpapan they sink two transports for certain and probably a third.

After his destruction of the Japanese 16th and 65th Divisions General MacArthur has an easier task in frustrating two Japanese attempts to land troops on the west coast of Bataan.

In Libya the Axis advance continues in three columns towards Derna. There is still no indication as to where General Auchinleck will elect to make a stand. The reinforcement of Rommel has presented him with a stern problem.

February 3

At last the Japanese come to grips with their principal objective in the South-West Pacific. For the first time they raid Sourabaya, the chief Dutch naval base. Substantial damage is done to naval installations and equipment and some Dutch aircraft are destroyed. The raids extend to other towns on the coast.

It is announced that an Empire Airways flying-boat has recently been lost with 13 passengers after an attack by Japanese aircraft between Darwin and the island of Timor.

The main Russian thrust is still in the Donetz area south of Kharkov, but the German resistance is stiffening.

ON THE CYRENAICA FRONT



DANGER SPOTS OF THE DESERT

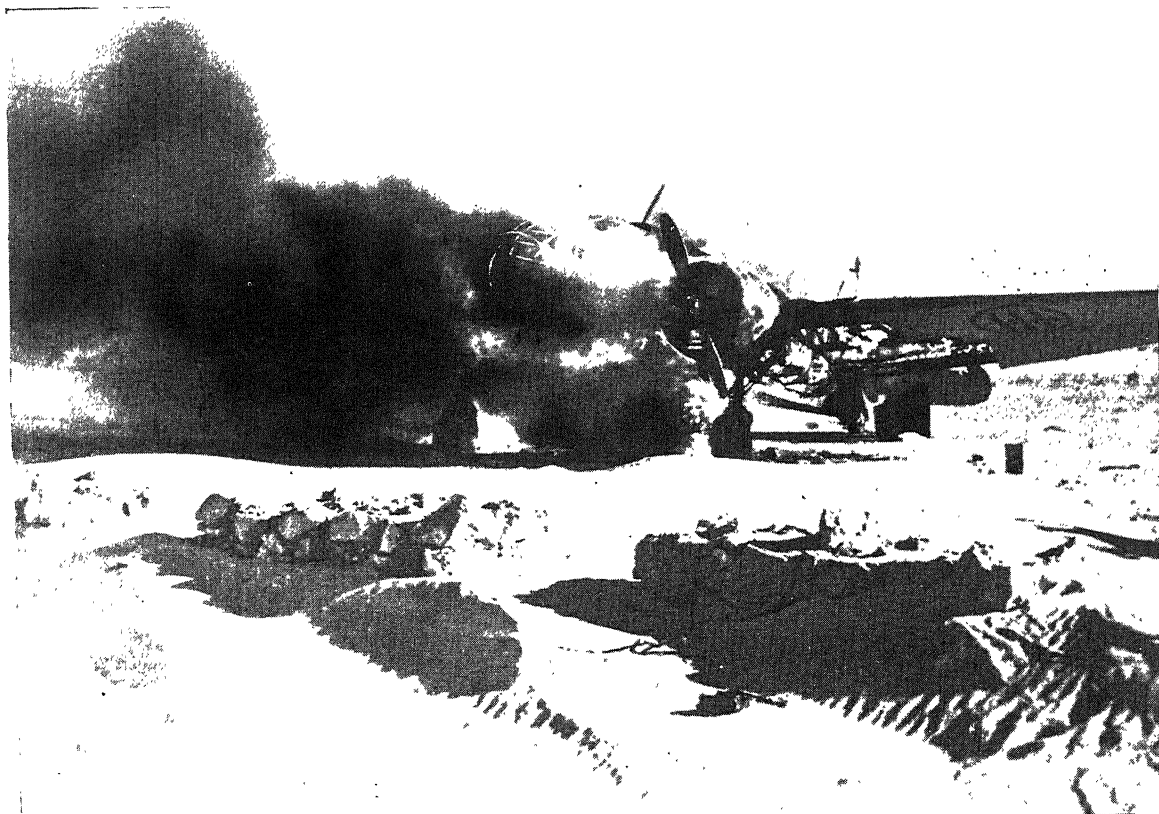
One of the less dangerous tasks of the ubiquitous sapper. These innocent-looking discs are German "Teller" anti-tank mines which South African engineers disarmed and removed from a mine-field laid by the enemy outside Bardia.



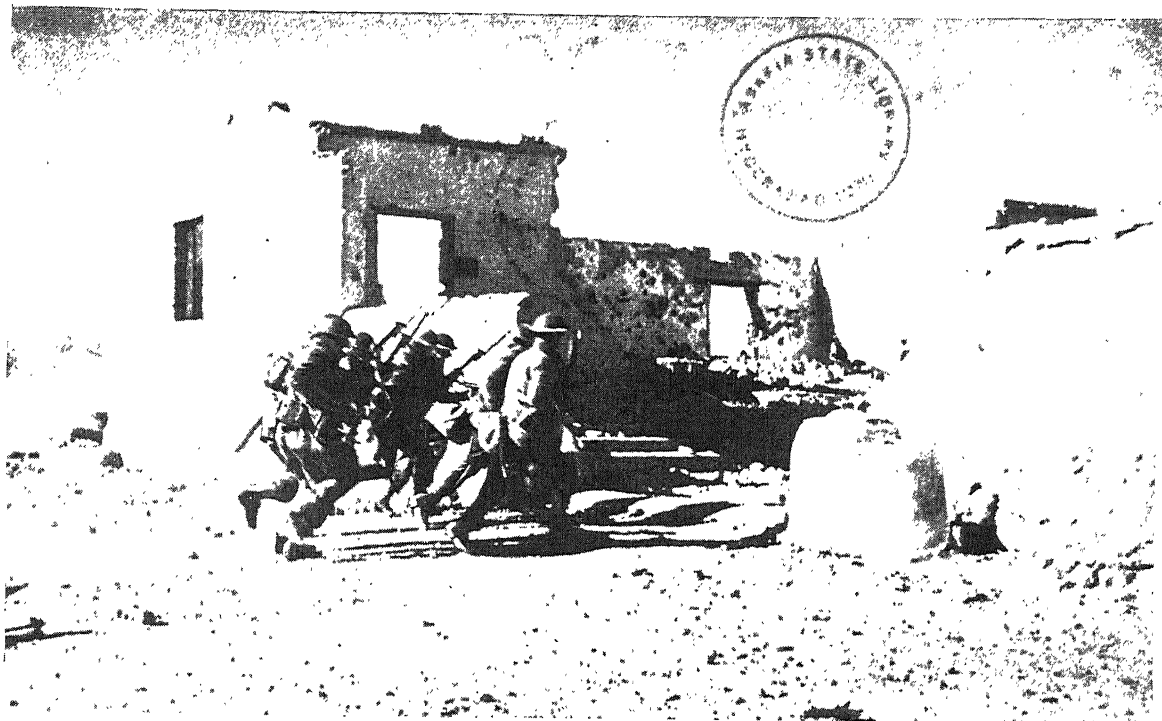
NOT LIKE FLANDERS
South African troops sheltering in one of the stony trenches at Sollum.



POINT OF VANTAGE
A South African colonel in a barracks at Sollum watching the progress of a battle.



LEAVING NOTHING TO CHANCE
Many of the aircraft left behind by General Rommel's retreating armies were fitted with booby traps for unwary British troops. It was the engineers' task to remove the dangers, and sometimes the way shown here was the best.



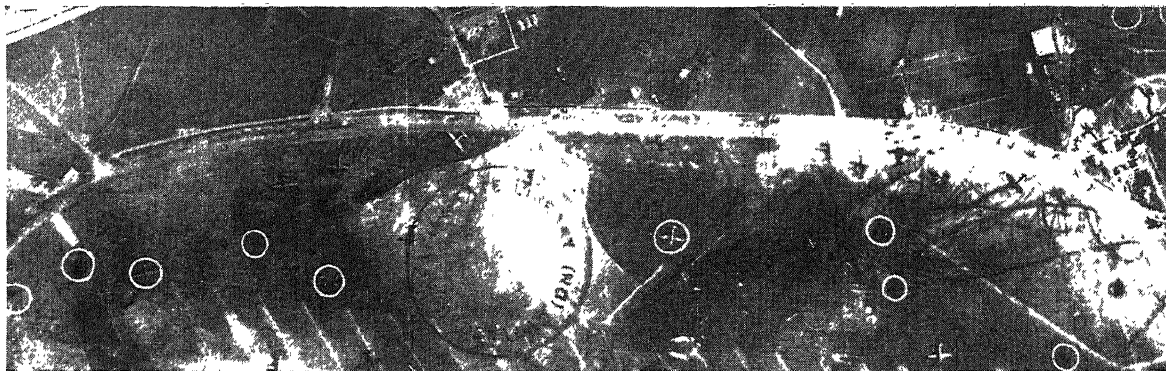
OUSTING THE WILY SNIPER

After Sollum had surrendered, many of the houses, although but shells, hid snipers who were a source of danger to British troops. A squad of South Africans are charging into a house to dislodge one of these sharpshooters



FORT CAPUZZO FROM THE AIR

Fort Capuzzo fell to New Zealand troops in the second campaign. It was by-passed by the British mechanised divisions in the first days of the operations and offered only brief, if fierce, resistance when attacked by the stout Empire infantry.



AERODROME IN SICILY ATTACKED

Part of Castel Vetrano aerodrome, in Sicily, after R.A.F. Blenheims and Wellingtons had carried out day and night attacks. Rings show destroyed and damaged aircraft; the triangle, wreckage of aircraft which had been burned.



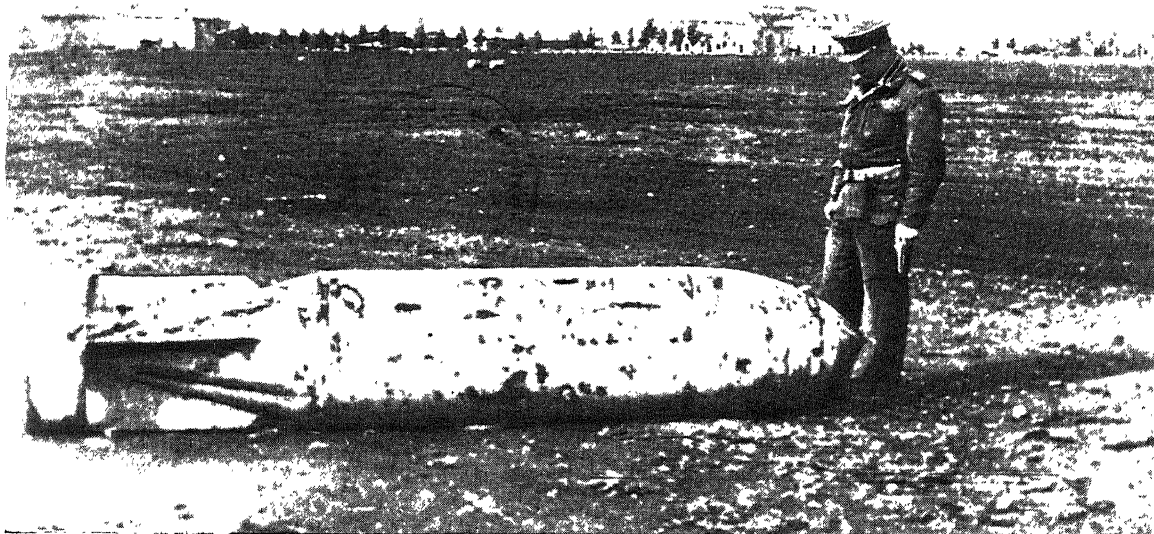
FLASHING A MESSAGE

British troops signalling to Buq Buq, 15 miles away, by heliograph. At night they employed lamps.



BLASTING THEM OUT

South Africans searching ruined houses at Sollum. The man in front carries a hand grenade.



GIANT MESSENGER OF DEATH

Inspecting a German 1800-kilo (roughly 1½ tons) bomb left behind by Rommel's forces during their retreat in Cyrenaica. Is the British officer wondering how to dispose of it, or are his thoughts dwelling on the damage it might have caused?

THE TIDE OF BATTLE

by Group-Captain W. Helmore

EVER since it started we have all of us been seeking that elusive thing called "the truth about the war", and although we are never likely to find it—for even our children's children will probably distrust their history books—some few immutable principles may even now be uncovered amid the debris of dispute.

There is an old map on my desk, and because it is an old one, wherever the eye travels, large red or red-bordered patches give mute testimony to the pre-war might of the British Empire—its units everywhere linked by the thin radiating lines of shipping routes to the little island from which these vast territories have sprung.

Geographically the island looks ridiculous as compared with its giant progeny—it seems rather like a chicken which has benevolently hatched out a nest of eagles—and yet that chicken, for all its tough neck and stout heart, must now spread its protecting wings over the younger members of its scattered brood. To achieve this miracle its wings must grow, and to be of any use they can only grow mechanically.

From this war of machinery, one slogan for survival has emerged triumphant—for the words have already been written in letters of blood across the world—"Produce Machines or Perish". Time after time the cry has gone up from the brave men of more than 12 conquered nations: "We can fight, but we cannot fight machines with our bare hands."

We know full well that any pygmy in a tank can beat up a battalion with bayonets, and we have thus to our hand at any time we care to use it the yardstick by which our chances of survival may be measured, and that yardstick is our production of machines.

Lord Beaverbrook has told us about our own soaring machine production; President Roosevelt has given us the astronomic figures of the American programme. In these two messages is combined the most heartening news of the war, for they reveal the foundations on which we must build to victory. It seems as if we have at last rounded one of the worst hairpin bends of the



A COLD WATCH
Gangway sentry aboard a ship in harbour during a spell of severe winter weather.

road, and can afford to take our eyes off it for a moment to look at such pleasant scenery as lies among the charms and pitfalls around us.

Only last week in Northern Ireland, two great democracies—the United States and Great Britain—joined hands and forces across the Atlantic. A brotherhood in war of 25 years ago had been renewed, and in that wringing of hands of old comrades other reasons for wringing our hands or domestic linen seemed to pale into insignificance, for the Yanks were with us once more—not only the machines, but the men themselves.

In an island, a lot of sea mist can accumulate on your glasses in 25 years. You don't recognise old friends quite so easily; they look strange, or perhaps our sight is not as good as it was. Sometimes it helps to go back and rely on memory for a bit.

I can remember in 1917 a bunch of young fellows who had come from America for their first flying training in England bursting into my Flight Office, cheery, uncontrollable, without salute or introduction, other than the words: "Say, boss, when do we fly?"

When did they fly, or rather when didn't they? At first, we felt a bit inclined to take it out of them. We had already been fighting a war for a long time, and we thought them cocksure, know-all, and a bit unmanageable.

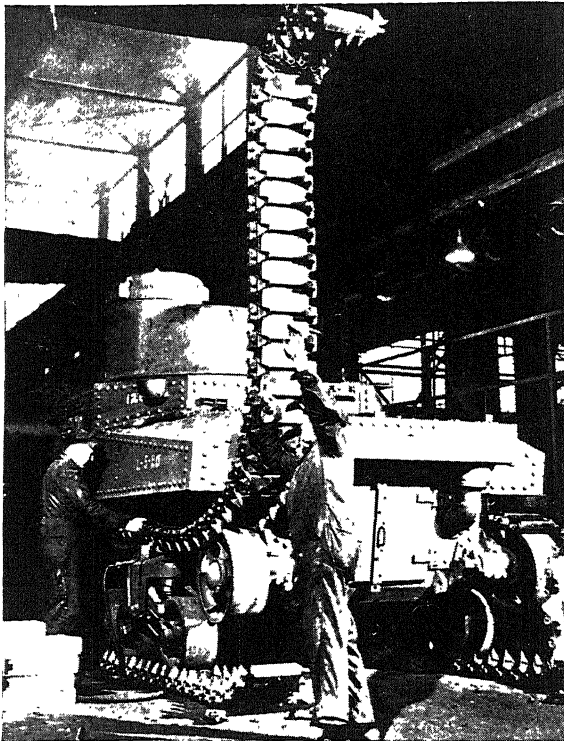
Must I confess it? We instructors conspired to stunt them hard on their first flights to cool them down, to let them know that all about flying could not be learned from a text-book in the U.S.A. More than once a mechanic would emerge with sponge and bucket to greet a recently landed machine. But we did *not* cool them down; we didn't want to, for we had got to know and respect them, to realise that we wanted to preserve, and not destroy, that thing they had brought with them three thousand miles across the Atlantic—the freedom of thought and speech, and the grit and courage that lay behind it.

They made us feel stuffy, hidebound, and almost

mean. In three weeks we were using American slang ; in nine weeks we didn't use it any more, for they had gone—every one of them a pilot.

I first had as a pupil young Paydon—a racing driver—to whom horizontal speed on the track didn't mean a thing, and he climbed into the cockpit automatically feeling with his foot for the accelerator. It seems fantastic now—for by modern standards of training it would be murder, suicide, or both—but my flying log book shows that I sent "Lanky" Paydon solo after just over one hour's instruction.

Perhaps there are older or younger editions of Paydon, O'Hagan, Carpenter, Foss or Jenson, over in Ulster at this minute, back to take another dose of war flying ;



FITTING CATERPILLAR TREADS

The treads being fitted to the U.S. tank above look like a monster caterpillar rearing its head.

they have only to write or come and see me, for we have now not only the past to share but the future.

In that future we have two-thirds of the population of the world on our side ; we share three-fifths of the total steel production of this planet ; our racial valour is an axiom of history ; we are in fact short of only one thing ; the thing which went in the years that the locusts have eaten—time.

We are short of time to get arms to Russia before the spring ; time to muster the strength to wipe Rommel out of Libya ; and most of all, because of the vast distances involved, time to reinforce the Far East where the fate of a hemisphere hangs in the balance.

Reinforcement, and above all, speed in reinforcement, is the only key with which we may seek to lock the opening door of Japan's ambitions in the Far East, and meanwhile we can only wait and hope, while the defenders of our distant bastions cling on grimly in the

face of a supercharged onslaught which has all the pressure of 10 years of hatred and preparation behind it.

Perhaps, when the last word comes to be written, a greater glory than we know will arise like a phoenix from the ashes of controversy which was Malaya, and from the Bataan Peninsula—that little appendix no longer than the Isle of Wight—where General MacArthur with less than two divisions and a handful of Filipino militia has stood alone, almost cut off from any aid, save that of his own indomitable courage. The island of Corregidor lies behind him—a miniature Gibraltar ; and behind that the sea. When we think of Singapore we should join it in our thoughts with Bataan.

Another perilous stroke is the Japanese thrust westwards and northwards to Rangoon and the Burma Road. We must endeavour to hold Rangoon at all costs, for from it runs the main artery through which our great ally China is sustained—for the Chinese, under the indomitable Chiang Kai-Shek, stand on our left flank between the Japanese and the Burma Road itself. Through four long years China has supported the full weight of Japanese aggression, and although there are some who say that China was only used as a military training ground by the Japanese for the greater war that was to come, this is not true. The Japanese poured an unceasing stream into China, and as far as anyone can estimate, they could go on pouring indefinitely for, as the ancient saying goes, "China is a vast sea that salts every river that flows into it."

In her 3,000 years of civilised history, China has absorbed more nations without fighting than most nations have absorbed by fighting. She is almost like a sponge in her vastness of territory and population by which the alien aggressor is absorbed, and instead of alienating the Chinese, becomes himself Chinese.

The Chinese Air Force was established in 1932, appropriately enough on American lines, and it prospered. In 1933 Italian planes were tried, and again appropriately enough they, and the factory set up to make them, failed. By a strange coincidence, when the Italians disappeared, so did all the aerial photographs they had made of the country.

In their debut against the Japanese in August 1937, Chinese pilots showed surprising skill and adaptability. They even essayed night raids on Japanese positions and gunboats at Shanghai with considerable effect, and they continued to fight gamely until, outnumbered, most of their best pilots were lost. Since then the Chinese Air Force has been re-equipped at various times with Russian and American aircraft, and it is still a force in being, in spite of the terrific punishment it has had to suffer.

In Libya, the tide of battle flows to and fro over the desert, making the war in the Middle East more like a naval engagement than a land battle. Inevitably, in the course of this struggle, gains of territory elate us and losses of territory depress us, but in the end, all this manoeuvring of forces is subordinate, so long as it achieves its ultimate object—the destruction of Rommel's army ; and whether this is done at Tripoli or Sollum, so long as it is well and truly done, the ultimate victory will be ours.

The only mental picture I can build up against this background of sand, oil and blood is a composite one, not of the main battle but of isolated incidents of gallantry, such as the Seventh Indian Brigade fighting its way out of encirclement at Bengazi, the army column which shot its way through a regiment of tanks, the



INDIAN TRANSPORT ON THE MOVE

High tribute has been paid to the magnificent fighting spirit of the Indians in the Western Desert. Above, this Indian mobile transport column is receiving the interested approval of two soldiers of the 8th Army and a group of Arabs.

young fighter pilot shot down in the desert and rescued by a friend who landed among enemy vehicles to save him.

You may think I am tending to deal in heroics rather than facts, but I believe the greatest facts in the world are the deeds that men do and not the things they do them with or the success or failure which is their environment. If the so-called facts are against us, that is all the more reason to draw strength from almost the only thing in war which is not contemptible—the human courage which goes to the making of war.

The other day, from half a column of newspaper I

feeling of tenseness just before take-off, the curious elongated smoky-green eyes beneath upward arching brows, which gave "Catseye" his nickname, looking forward in a strange, unfocused way as if into infinity.

Three times on separate nights those eyes sought out and followed to destruction two enemy night raiders, and once in a screaming dive from 25,000 feet he swooped down nearly to the ground—bursting an eardrum in the process—to get an enemy whose faint shadow that mysterious sight had somehow sensed against the dim background of the earth five miles below.



NEUTRALS HONOUR R.A.F. DEAD

When four members of a British bomber crashed near Sesimbra, on the coast of Portugal, Portuguese troops formed a guard of honour, the coffins being covered with the R.A.F. Ensign and the Union Jack.

learned that "Catseye" Stephens—that prince among night-fighters—had gone down in an offensive patrol over enemy territory. I felt on reading it as if a little light, that had flickered for a while against the blazing background of war, had suddenly gone out and left no trace.

I knew "Catseye" Stephens. I have one of his reports in my drawer describing a gallant night experiment with the cold accuracy of a railway time-table, and I want to give to him and all he represents such obituary as I can.

I last saw him a few days ago in Eric Kennington's masterpiece "Portrait of a Night-Fighter", which hangs in the National Gallery. The face is floodlit by the instrument panel lights, for the artist has captured something of the eerie atmosphere of night flying—the

The light which was McCudden, Ball, Mannock, and their successors in the air chivalry of this war, will never go out. The loss of such men is something more absolute even than the loss of a battle, for a battle may be refought, but the great fighters of the air are reborn only a few times in a generation. They are reborn because they have something to pass on to flying posterity; not just a little light, but a torch which even the humblest pupil sees on his first solo, and sees again as he runs his sights over his first Hun, and sees yet again, brighter every time, as his score mounts upwards towards the level of these immortals.

Let us salute not only a brave man in passing, but an ideal of service which might have been handed down as a direct inheritance from the Twelve Legions of Angels.

BRITAIN'S MEDITERRANEAN FORTRESS



AFTER THE AIR RAID WAS OVER

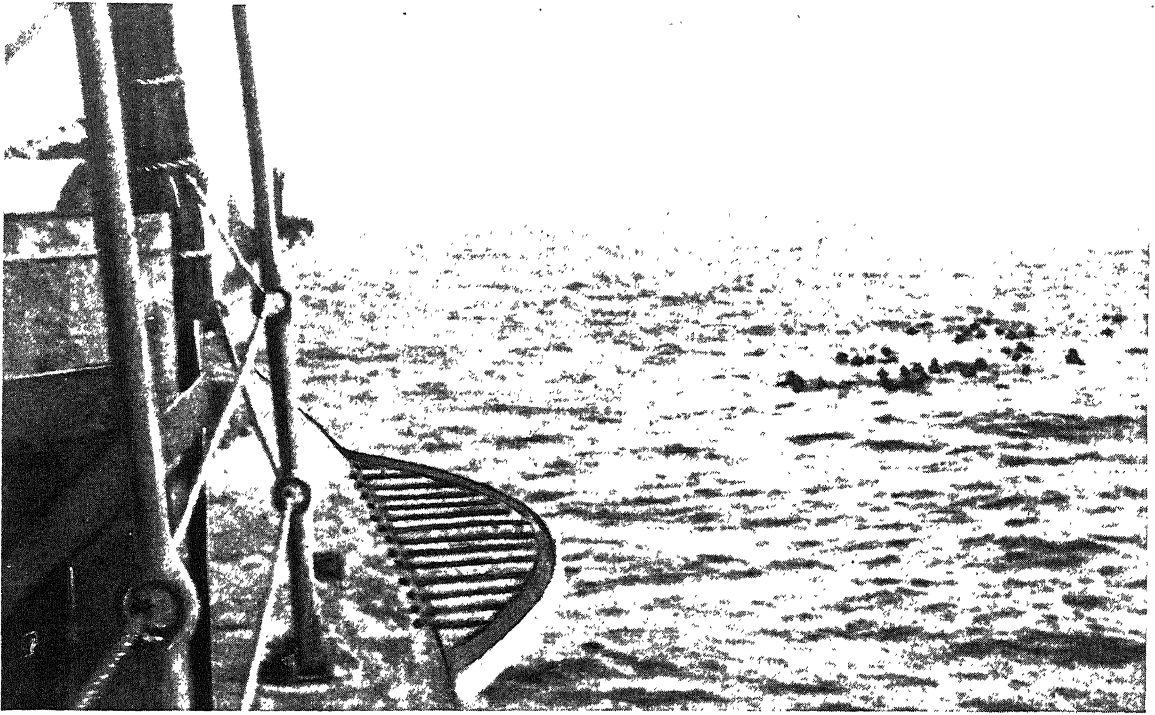
Malta has had so many visits from Axis aircraft that the civilians are quite hardened to them. Above, Maltese clearing away the earth and stones that were thrown up when a bomb which dropped in a street exploded close to a bus.



NEW ARRIVALS AT MALTA

Desperate efforts to prevent the passage of our convoys through the Mediterranean have been made by Axis aircraft, but few vessels have been lost. Troops are here going ashore at the Grand Harbour, Malta, after the safe arrival of another convoy

WAR ON THE HIGH SEAS



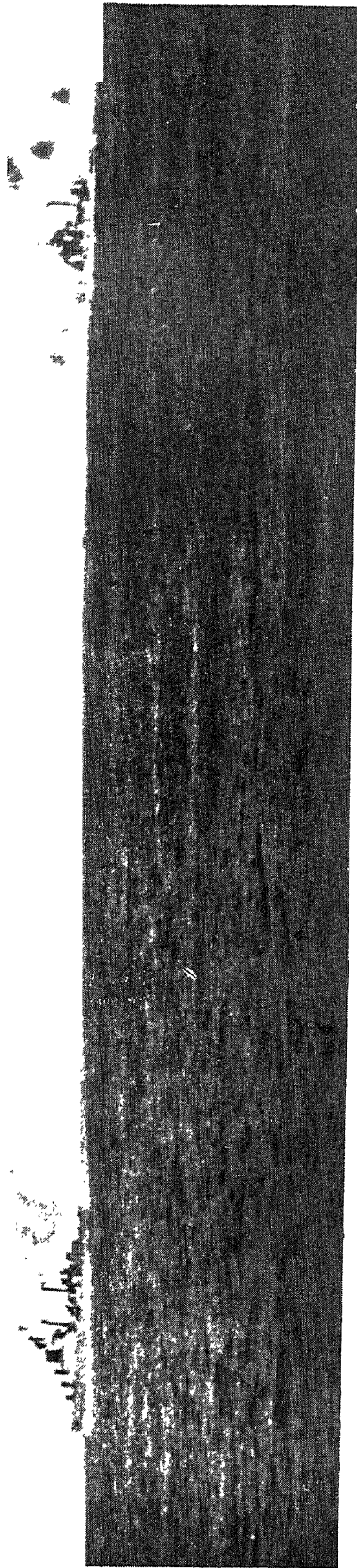
SWIMMING FOR THEIR LIVES

For five days an Atlantic convoy was attacked by U-boats and German long-range bombers. At least three U-boats were sunk and the aircraft was seriously damaged. A British ship is seen approaching a U-boat's crew struggling in the water.

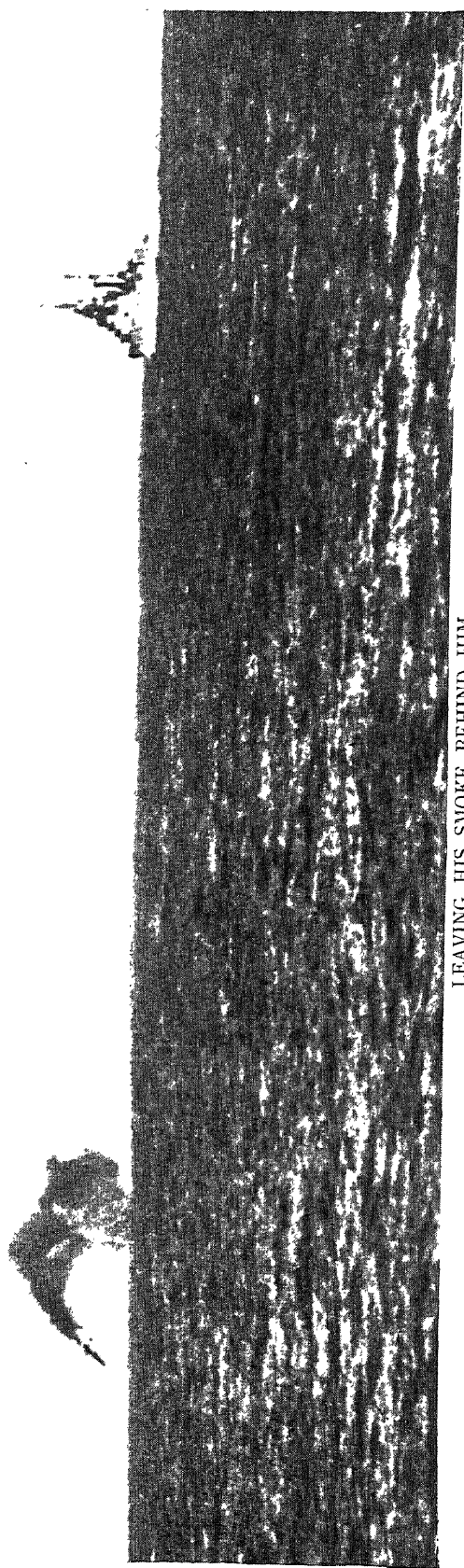


DUTCH SUBMARINE'S CAPTIVES

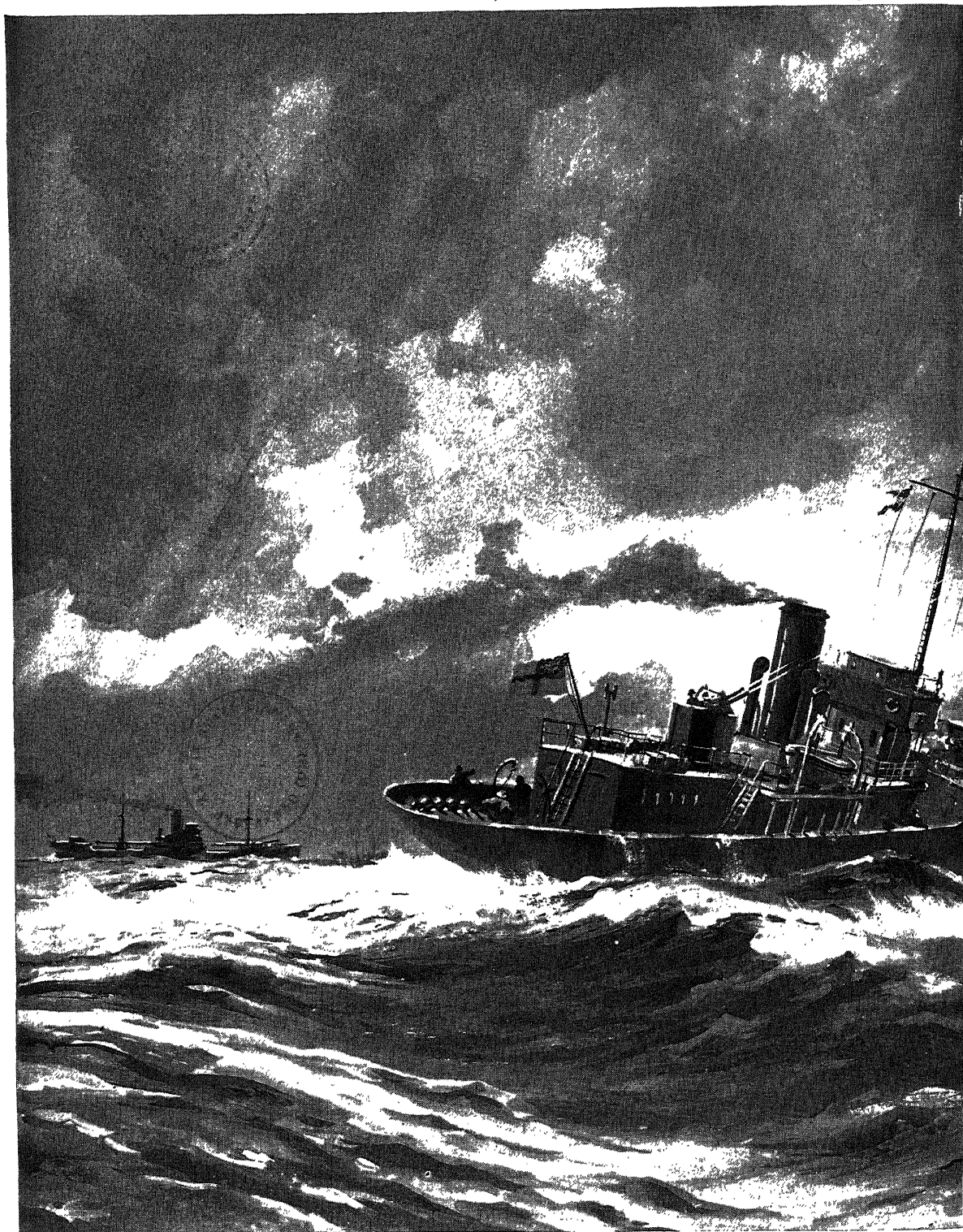
Survivors of the U-95 sunk by a Netherlands submarine on the night of 26th November, 1941, being transferred to a British submarine at a home port. Only the U-boat commander, three other officers, and four ratings were saved.



Over a hundred German and Italian torpedo-carrying aircraft and bombers attacked for five hours a British convoy passing through the Mediterranean. The convoy's escorting warships put up a formidable barrage and eventually drove off the raiders. The photograph shows a very near miss on one of the escorting cruisers.



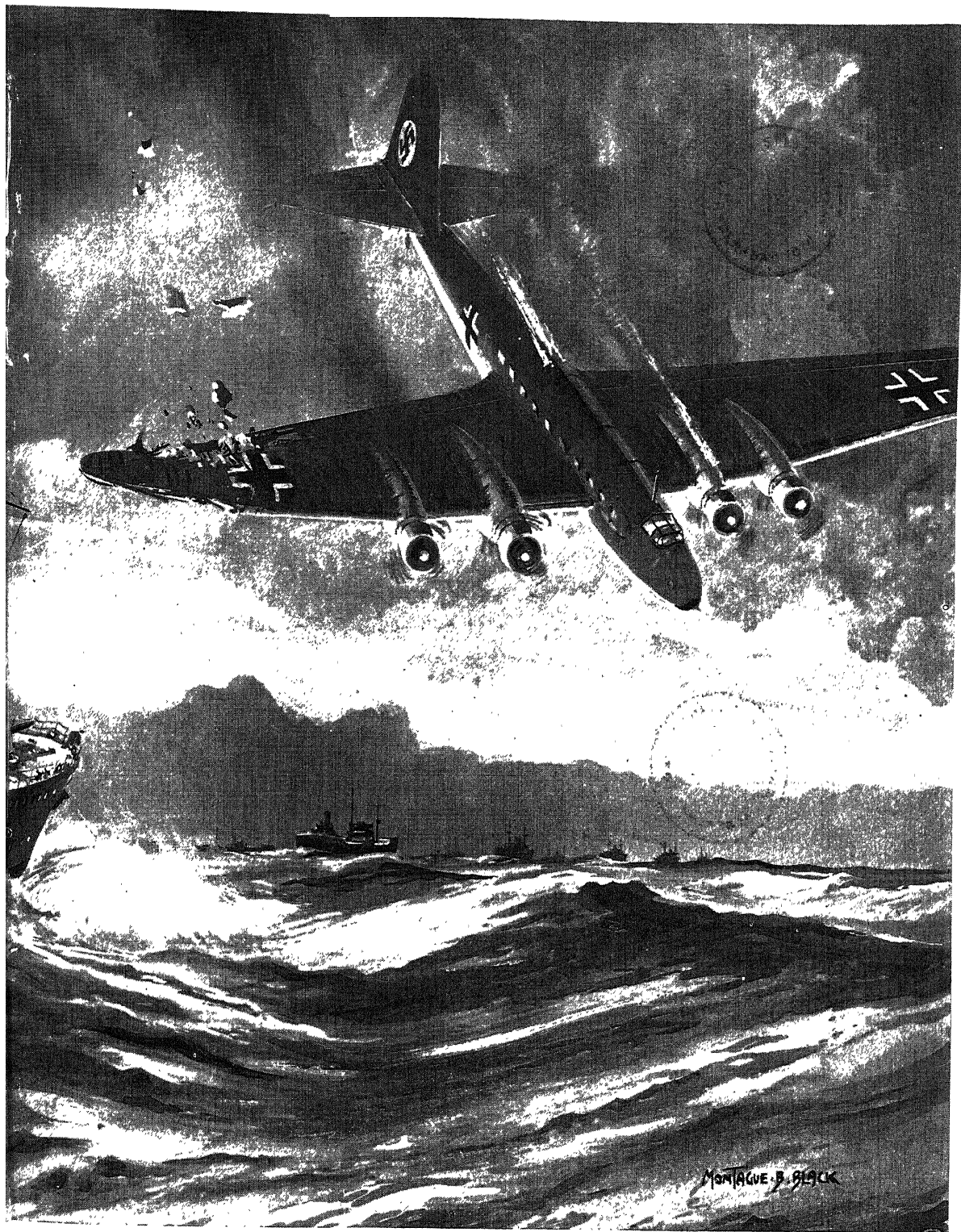
LEAVING HIS SMOKE BEHIND HIM
In the same action, one of the raiding aircraft, a Savoia torpedo-carrying bomber, received a direct hit from the escorting vessels' barrage and dived into the sea in flames with smoke pouring from her. No damage was sustained by either the convoy or her escort.



Specially drawn for

BRITISH CORVETTE GETS

All through the bitter winter months convoys bringing vital food supplies and war material to British ports have ploughed their way through heavy seas from friendly American shores. The U-boat, a more deadly menace than the elements, lurks beneath the waters, and from the air giant German Focke-Wulf long-range bombers may suddenly appear out of the clouds and rain bombs on the merchant vessels. Against these menaces protection is afforded by naval auxiliaries, for, except for more important cargoes, large warships cannot be spared for this work. It falls to the lot of our smaller warships, the corvettes, to shepherd the foodships safely to port. Small ships they may be, but they are commanded and manned by stout-hearted Britons who follow Drake's traditions. Their deeds



A GIANT GERMAN BOMBER

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

receive but scant attention in official communiqués—just a mention, perhaps, that a U-boat has been sunk or an aircraft brought down—but behind the record is a tale of great determination and courage. Our artist, Montague B. Black, gives to a laconic Admiralty announcement concerning the work of a British corvette the breath of life. H.M. corvette *Gemsta* (Commander R. M. Pattinson, D.S.C., R.N.R.) was escorting a convoy of ships nearing the British Isles when a German Focke-Wulf dived out of the clouds to bomb the merchant vessels. The *Gemsta* swung to attack the marauder, the crew ranging their anti-aircraft guns on the giant aircraft, which loosed its bombs among the ships. Every bomb missed but not the corvette's gunners who found their target and shot it down.

ON THE BURMA AND MALAYA FRONTS



Photo.

British Newsreel Pictures

DEVASTATION IN RANGOON

Again the imprint of the Hun can be seen in raids carried out on cities by Japanese bombing aircraft. This time it is Rangoon, where buildings of no military importance have been destroyed, leaving only the shells.

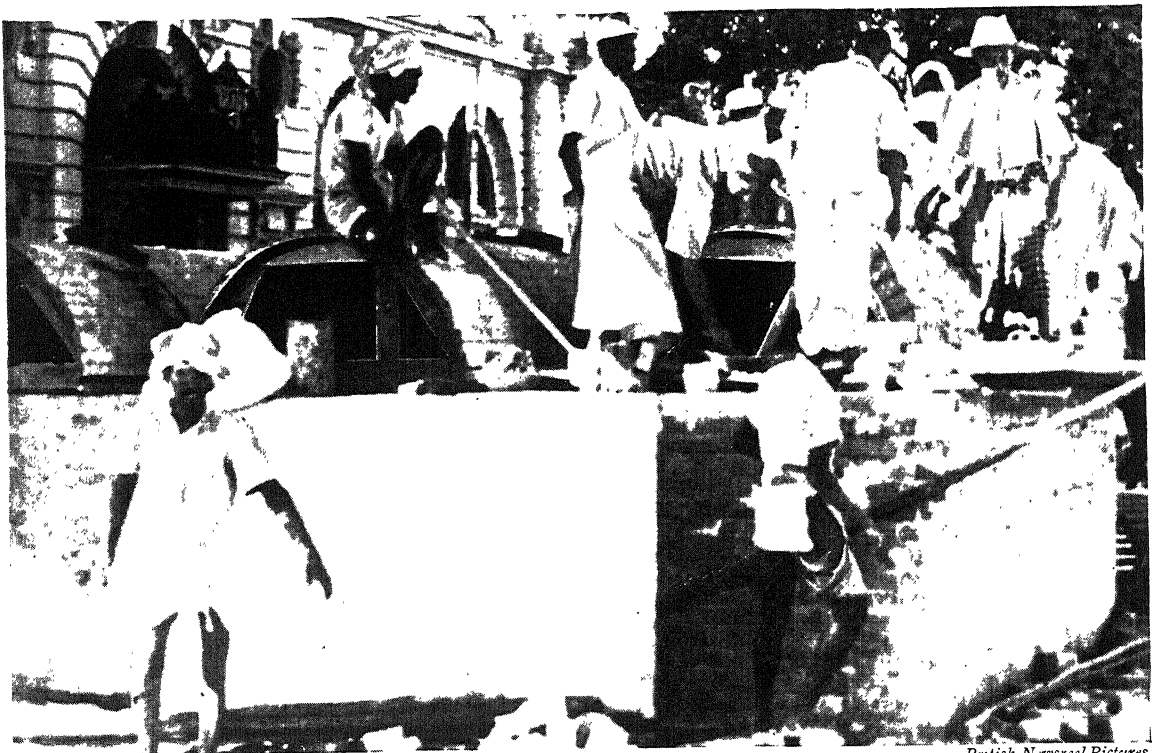


Photo.

British Newsreel Pictures

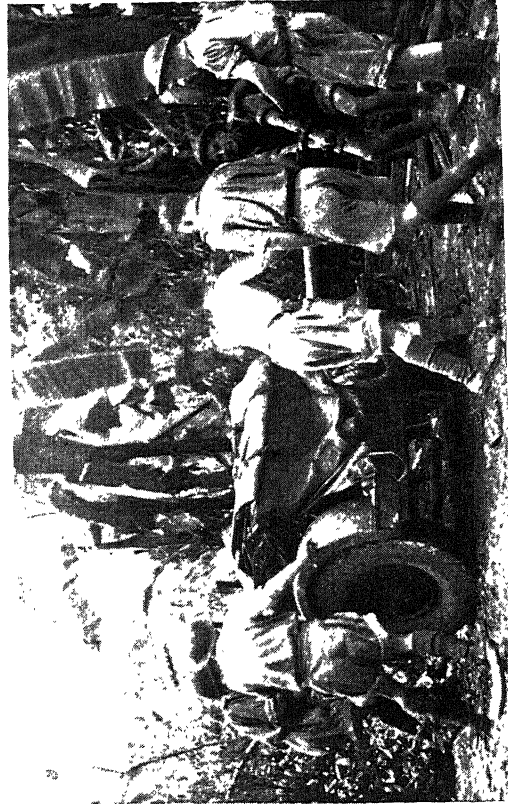
STREET SHELTERS IN RANGOON

Shocked by the first Japanese air raids the Burmans fled into the jungle, but after 40 of the raiders were brought down in the first two raids, they were encouraged to return to the city and take refuge in shelters.

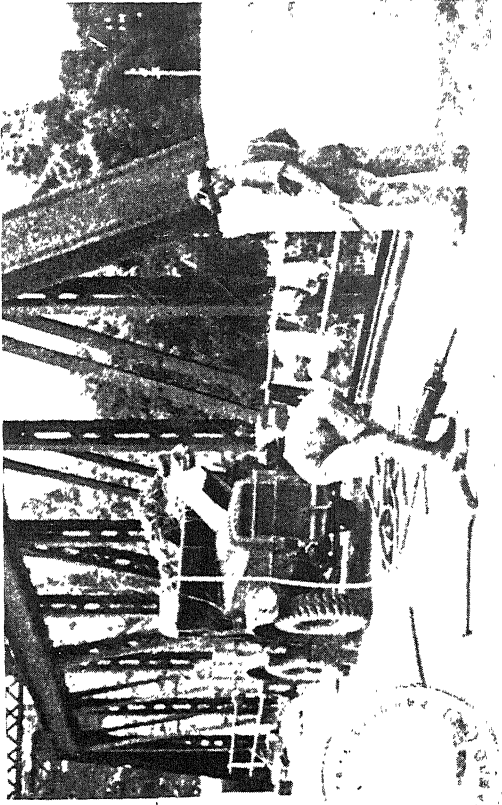


R.A.F. ATTACK ON ENEMY-OCCUPIED AERODROME

Sungei Patani aerodrome after an R.A.F. raid. 1, aircraft burnt out and wrecked; 2, medium twin-engine aircraft badly damaged; 3, two twin-engine aircraft damaged; 4, five small aircraft, probably fighters, damaged; 5, seven out of 10 tents destroyed, shown by dark patch.



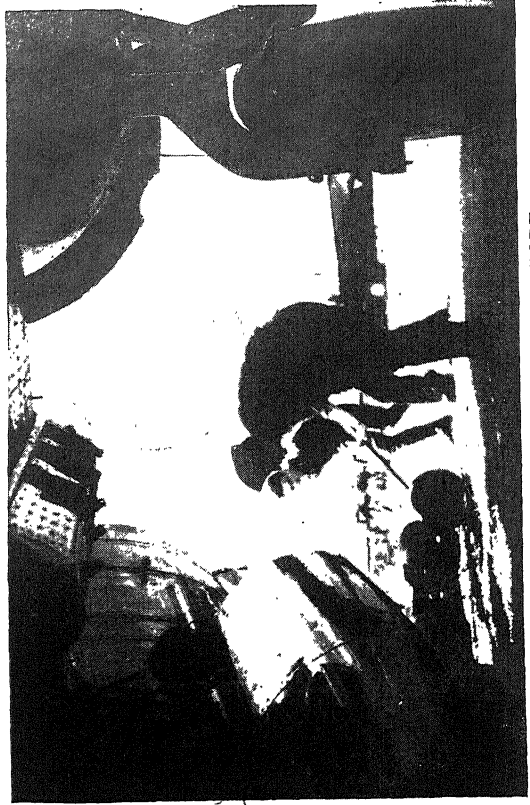
SCREENED BY BANANA TREES
British forces manœuvring artillery into position beneath the hanging leaves of banana trees and amid the thick foliage so typical of the Malayan jungle.



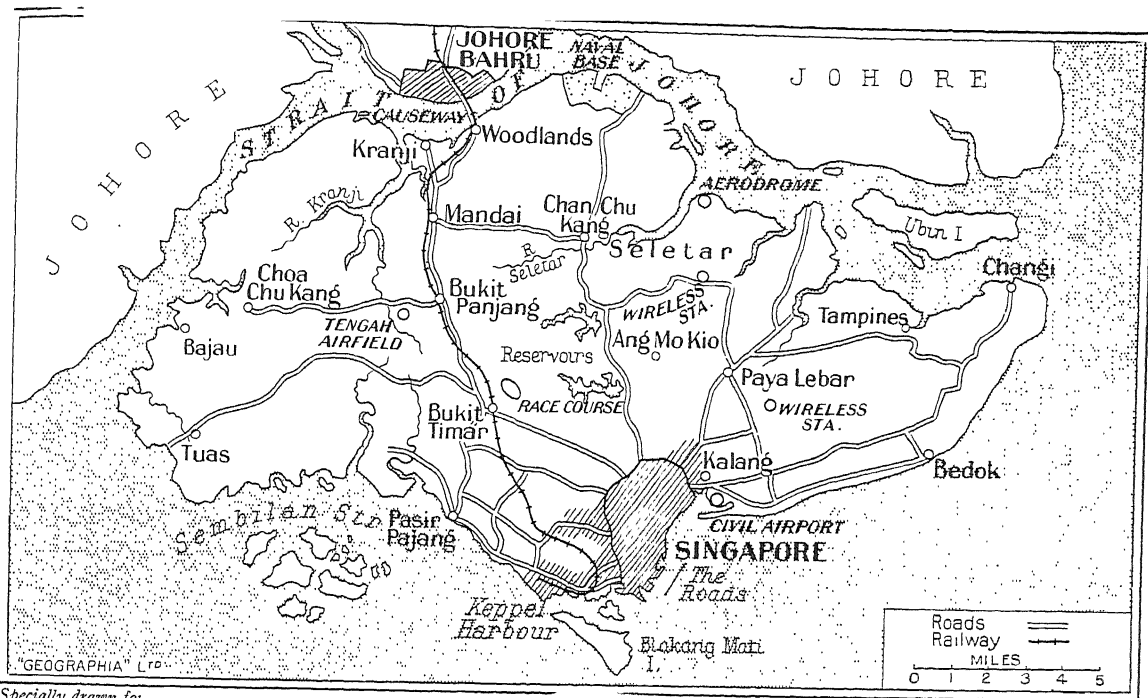
WORK OF DESTRUCTION
British sappers mining a bridge to hold up the advance of Japanese forces near Kuala Lumpur. Machinery, factories and bales of rubber were also destroyed.



MALAYAN SCORCHED EARTH
Clouds of smoke rose to a great height when this rubber factory was destroyed by retreating British troops who followed Russia's scorched earth policy in Malaya.



DUTCH BOMBER FOR SINGAPORE
Dutch aircraft bombing-up on an airfield in the Netherlands East Indies prior to a flight to aid British troops defending Singapore against Japanese invaders.



Specialty drawn for

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD

GATEWAY TO THE FAR EAST

Map of Singapore Island which British, Australian, Indian and Malayan troops defended against enormous odds. The Japanese effected landings west of the Johore Causeway, pushed east towards the reservoirs then surrounded Singapore town.



AT HOME IN THE SWAMPS

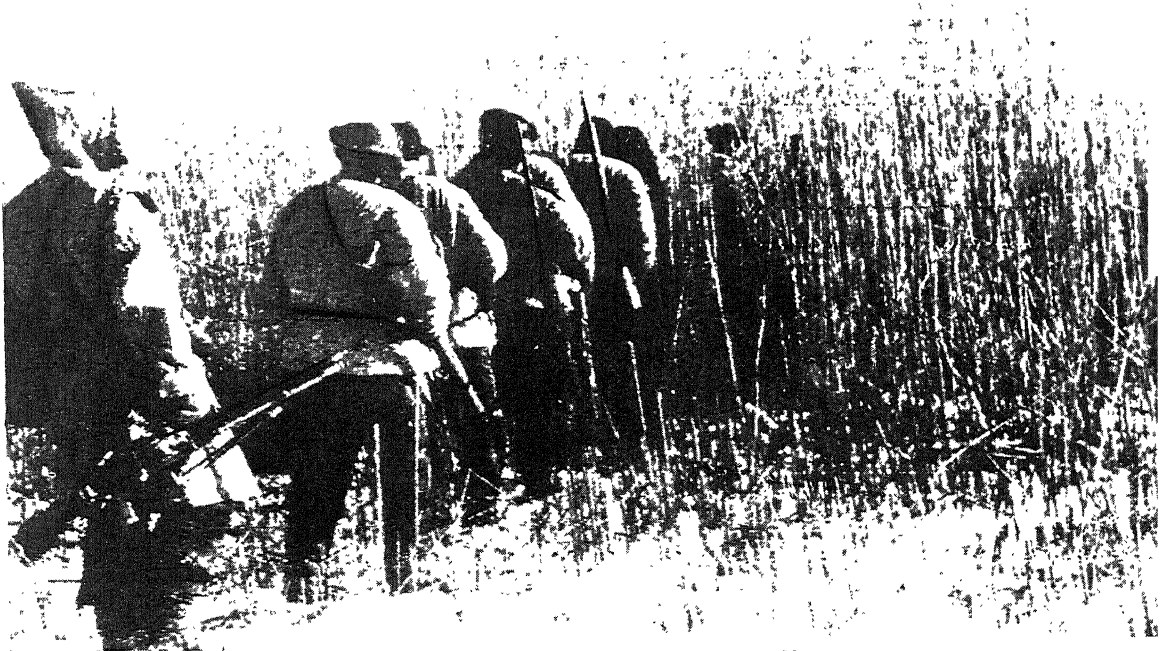
Just one of the stout-hearted Malayan troops which at the side of their British, Australian and Indian comrades contested yard by yard the Malayan jungle, and fought heroically to save Singapore Island from the Japanese hordes.

RUSSIA IN WINTER'S ICY GRIP



GHOSTS ON SKIS

Russian infantrymen, their cloaks, hoods and gloves camouflaged to match the surrounding snow-covered landscape, setting out on skis to reconnoitre. They are so like their background that at a few yards distance only the sharpest eye can spot them.



COMING THROUGH THE HIGH GRASS

There is a menacing look about this detachment of Russian guerrillas threading its way through tall grasses. Note the thickly padded clothing which protects them against the extreme cold, and the sub-machine gun carried by the last man.



THIS WAY OUT

Clearing the snow from the door of a dug-out, one of the minor difficulties that confront the Nazi troops.



WHERE ARE THEY?

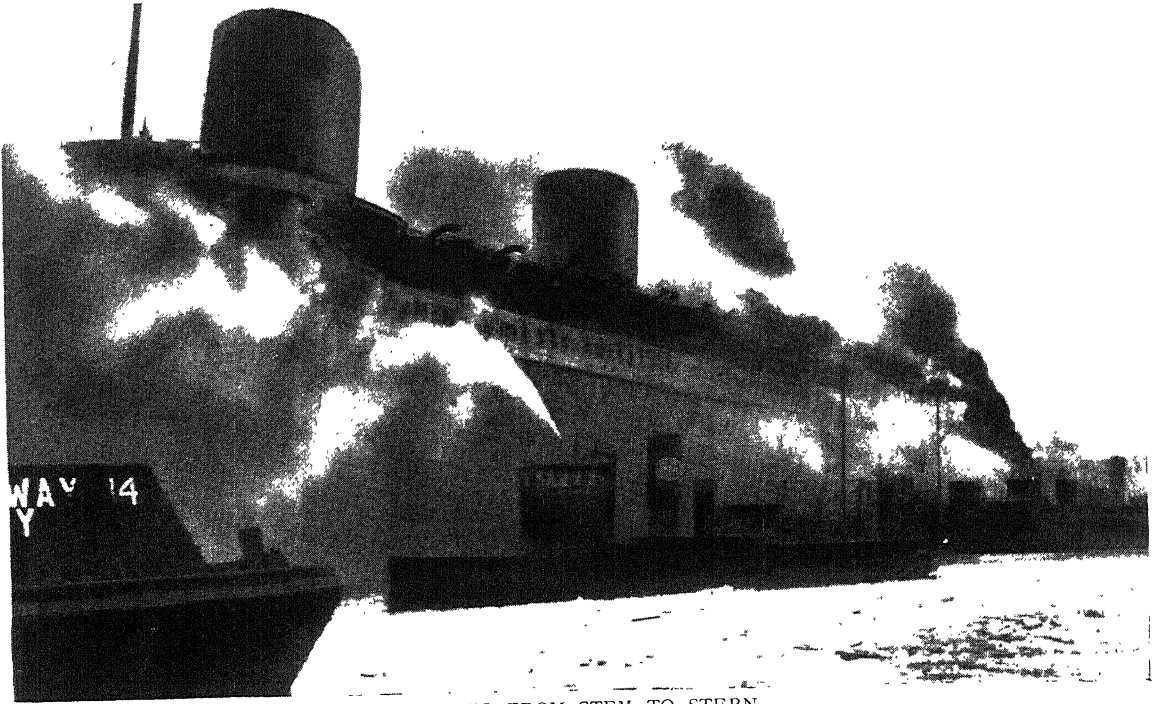
German soldiers in a forward position looking across the snowy wastes for signs of a Russian advance.



GOING INTO ACTION

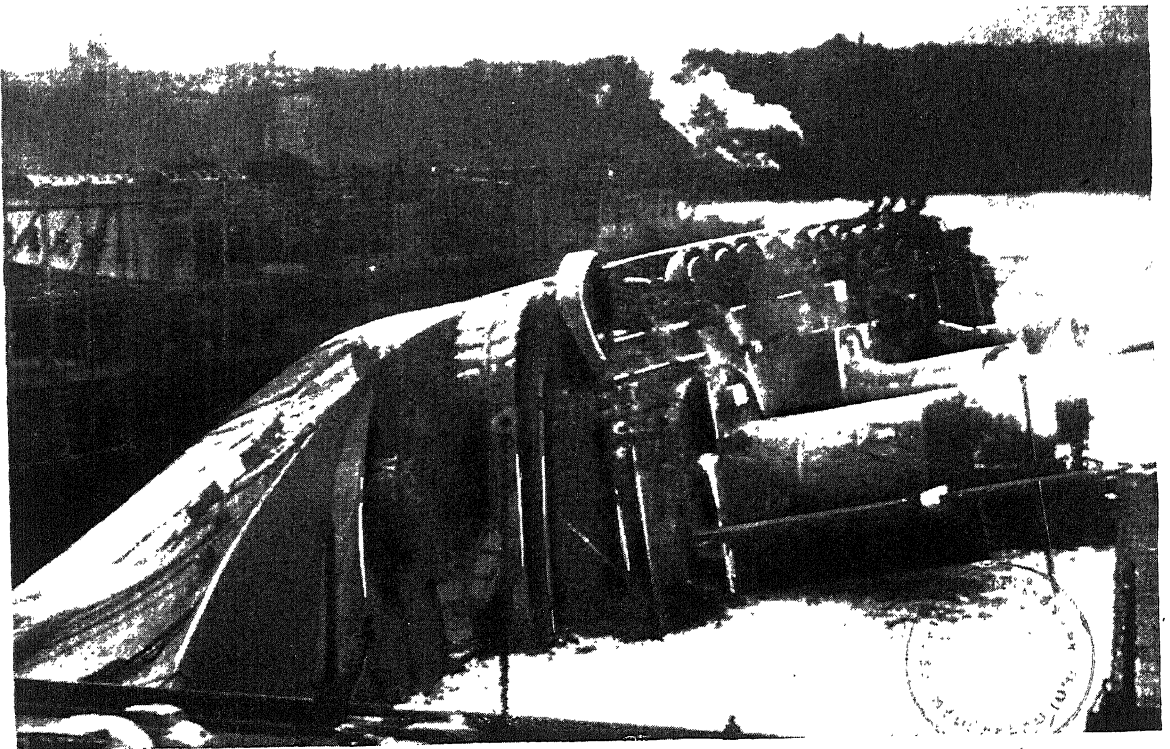
A Red Army mine-thrower and its crew advancing across the snow to a new position on the Russian front. Mine-throwers are among the most mobile of weapons, easy to operate and marvellously accurate and effective at short range.

TRAGEDY OF THE "NORMANDIE"



ABLAZE FROM STEM TO STERN

The giant French liner *Normandie*, once the proud holder of the "blue riband" of the Atlantic, which, since the outbreak of war, has been docked in New York Harbour, was set ablaze by sparks from a workman's oxy-acetylene torch.



LYING ON HER SIDE

Taken over by the U.S. Government, the *Normandie* was being fitted out for war purposes. After the fire was extinguished, she toppled over on her side in about 50 feet of water, but it is believed that she can be salvaged.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 4th –10th February, 1942

THE week witnessed the collapse of the corner-stone of the scheme of allied defence in the Far East. Before it closed the loss of Singapore was a matter of days, if not hours, for the Strait of Johore had proved an even slighter obstacle to Japanese operations than the waters separating the island of Hong Kong from the mainland. The long retreat down the peninsula of Malaya, popularly supposed to be the necessary prelude to the successful defence of an impregnable fortress, was seen in retrospect to have been nothing but the preliminary to a hope which could hardly be called even forlorn.

Looking over our long history, British arms have seldom if ever suffered so severe a humiliation and the revelation has not been lost on the British public.

But it is important to retain one's critical faculties in these hard and depressing times and above all to distinguish between the question as to whether anything could have been done to save Singapore and the question whether what was done was done as well as it could have been.

Secret of Japan's Success

To the last question only one answer seems possible. There is no real evidence that the defenders were overwhelmed by vastly superior forces. Superior military intelligence rather than mere numbers is the secret of the Japanese success in the Malay Peninsula. Novel but highly appropriate tactical methods had not been imagined, much less anticipated, on our side. The notion that with both flanks resting on the sea and our troops guarding the intervals between creeks, swamps and "impenetrable" jungles we were in a good position to resist assault proved the very high road to disaster. The Japanese preferred the "obstacles" to the intervals and made our methods of defence look outmoded and amateurish from the start. Their complete domination of the air simply made assurance double sure.

But when we turn to the question whether Singapore could have been saved we are in the realm of high strategy, a realm in which all the continents and all the oceans must be kept in view all the time if a sane and balanced judgment is to be attained.

In the last war strategic partisans in Western Europe were divided—somewhat loosely and foolishly—into "Easterners" and "Westerners." In the present war the equivalent division is into "Near-Easterners" and "Far-Easterners." The latter conceive that the first function of the Grand Alliance is to frustrate Japanese ambitions in the South-Western Pacific. The former believe that the proper course is to deal with Germany first, or at any rate to break her last hope of final victory through the conquest and elimination of Soviet Russia in the course of this year.

As might be expected, the great majority of the Far Easterners are to be found in the United States and among those most immediately threatened by the Japanese advances—the Dutch and the Australians. Their standpoint is natural and human enough. Moreover, they believe that if Japan secures the waters and islands of the South-West Pacific no effort on the part of the Allies will succeed in depriving her of her conquests.

The Near-Easterners are convinced that the fate of the human race depends upon the ability of the Allies to frustrate Germany's design to make herself master of Europe by accomplishing the complete overthrow and subjugation in the spring and summer of her great antagonist in the East.

During the week Sir Stafford Cripps, newly returned from his embassy in Russia, had some wise words to say on this crucial subject. He emphasised that the immediate task of Great Britain and the United States must be to help Russia to prepare against a spring offensive by the German army; we must see to it that there is no risk of a Russian defeat because we have failed them in their hour of trial.

At the moment we are fairly entitled to say that the boot is on the other leg. We have not merely risked defeat but have actually been defeated in Malaya because we did not fail Russia in her hour of trial last autumn. The large proportion of our war production which we sent her when the Germans were hammering at the gates of Moscow played a great part in enabling her to beat off that frenzied assault, and we may be quite certain that the Soviet Government and military leaders give us full credit for surveying the world battlefield as a whole and relegating secondary interests to their proper place.

Britain Not Yet "All Out"

But there can be no doubt that there is great and urgent force in the Russian criticism that the British Empire is not yet "all out." There is no total war in Britain, as Russia and Germany understand the phrase. The women of Britain are not yet doing their share in the fields and the factories.

Far too many men are doing work which women could do equally well. Far too many in the forces, particularly the Army, are still employed with pens who could be better employed with arms. Nor is the higher direction of the war all that it should be. The brains of the nation have not yet been mobilised to meet the great emergency or scheme for the even greater victory which is within our grasp.

The emergency is all but upon us. It is the renewal, on an even greater scale, of the terrible emergency of 1918. Now as then Germany's problem is to snatch victory while victory is still possible. Before a year has gone the weight of armament produced by the Allies, the numbers put in the field by America, Russia and Great Britain will assuredly turn the scale and make a German defeat inevitable. But for the moment, and for many months to come, preponderance in material, the material that matters, is definitely on the side of the enemy.

The Germans will try to overwhelm the Soviet armies with enormous numbers of the heaviest tanks. They will seek to batter their way through to the Caucasus and Middle East to exorcise the danger in which they stand of finding themselves defeated through shortage of oil.

The Grand Alliance may well become a shadow if that paramount purpose is not frustrated, whatever successes we may secure on the western edge of the Pacific.

SUNDERLAND SURVIVORS' ADVENTURES



ON THE FLYING-BOAT'S WING

Following an attack on two Messerschmitts, a Sunderland flying-boat made a forced landing four miles off the Cyrenaican coast. The flying-boat remained afloat for two and a half hours when the survivors (above) swam ashore.



AT THE MERCY OF THE SEA

After ricocheting twice, bounding from the water to a height of 40 feet the first time, her ailerons were damaged and her floats broken off. When her crew and passengers, 20 all told, left her, the Sunderland began to break up.



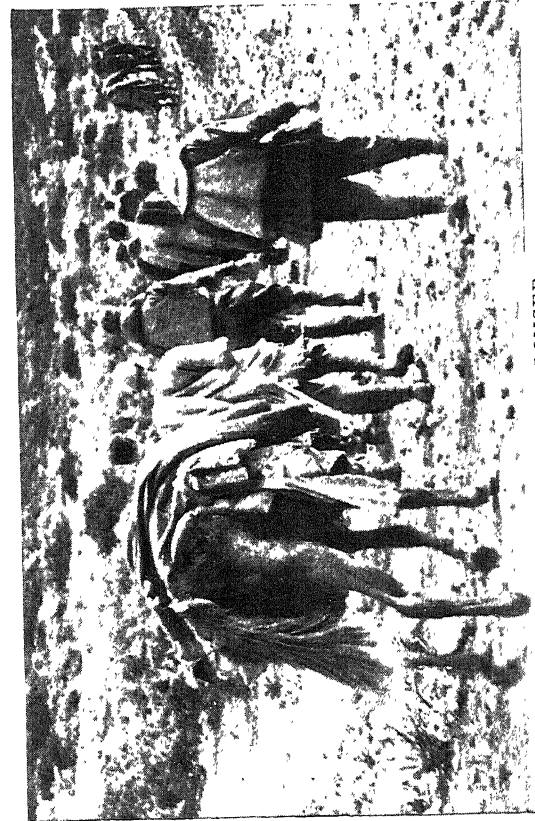
PRISONERS OF WAR

Soon after they had landed on a rocky beach, at midday, the 20 survivors, including a badly wounded man, were taken prisoner by Italian troops.



A DRINK AND A DOG

On the long trek which followed, two officers found a rain pool and refreshed themselves. The dog was present through the entire adventure.



CAPTIVES NO LONGER

On the third day, the British party were deserted by their Italian captors and set off in the company of an Arab guide towards the British lines.



SURVIVORS TAKE PRISONERS

When the British lines were reached, the party was more than 100 strong, five separate bands of Italians having surrendered to them as prisoners of war.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

February 4, 1942

At Singapore there is little activity save for Japanese air raids on the city. General Wavell sends a stirring message to the defenders, exhorting them to "make the defence of Singapore as memorable and successful an exploit as the defence of Tobruk."

The Dutch keep up a stout fight on Amboina, and in Luzon the American and Filipino troops demolish the remains of a Japanese division which has been beaten off during the night.

Our light naval forces, including a Polish unit, intercept two laden enemy supply ships off the Channel Islands.

The trawlers *Lochalsh* and *Cape Spartel* have been sunk.

In Russia the Soviet authorities say that the German front in the south-western sector has been broken, but the Germans claim that they have forced the Russians in the centre to retreat towards Mojaisk.

The Prime Minister has made some important changes in his government. Lord Beaverbrook becomes Minister of Production, Sir Andrew Duncan Minister of Supply, Colonel Llewellyn President of the Board of Trade.

The V.C. is awarded to Brigadier J. C. Campbell, D.S.O.

After a political crisis in Egypt Nahas Pasha, leader of the Wafd Party, accepts an invitation to form a government.

February 5

At Singapore our artillery shells enemy transport and movements across the Strait of Johore. The Japanese speak of a general offensive having begun, but so far it has only taken the form of artillery and air bombardment.

The submarine *Triumph* is overdue and must be considered lost. She had many successes against enemy naval and merchant vessels to her credit.

In Libya there is practically no land fighting, but our fighters have a good time over the back areas, wrecking enemy vehicles, including fuel-carrying transport.

Two German Dornier bombers, trying to attack one of our convoys, are shot down by a fighter and two of the merchant vessels.

February 6

There is a cheering piece of air news from the Far East. Thirty Japanese aircraft attack Rangoon and are engaged by fighters of the R.A.F. and American Volunteer Force which destroy 10 for certain and probably 10 more; all without loss.

A new war-leaders organisation is set up in Washington to co-ordinate Anglo-American action. It is divided into two groups, the American section consisting of Admiral Stark, General Marshall, Admiral King and Lieutenant-General Arnold; the British of Field-Marshal Sir John Dill, Admiral Sir Charles Little, Lieutenant-General Sir Colville Wemyss and Air-Marshal A. T. Harris.

The corvette *Genista* shoots down a Focke-Wulf long-range bomber.

Two Axis supply ships are sunk by naval torpedo bombers in the Mediterranean.

Another attempt by German bombers to attack a British convoy has no greater success than yesterday.

H.M.S. *Leeds* and H.M.S. *Puffin* destroy or damage three and drive off the rest.

At night the R.A.F. attacks the docks at Brest.

February 7

There are signs of trouble brewing in the Western Mediterranean. At Tangier, thanks to Axis intrigue and propaganda, a bomb outrage is represented as British work and a Moorish mob attacks the British post-office, the Consulate-General and other buildings.

A comparatively new feature in our aerial operations is an offensive by aircraft of Bomber Command over the North Sea.

February 8

After a continuous and concentrated bombardment Japanese troops land during the night on the island of Singapore between Kranji and Pasir Laba.

The naval base on Singapore Island has been evacuated. A fierce artillery duel rages all day across the Strait of Johore.

The Germans announce that Dr. Todt, the head of the famous "Todt Organisation," and the builder of Germany's roads and the Siegfried Line and other fortifications, has been killed in an air crash.

February 9

All attempts during the day to eject the Japanese from the island of Singapore end in failure. On the contrary, there are further Japanese landings and their usual methods of infiltration carry them through the gaps in the defending line and into the rear of our positions.

The Japanese make their first air attack on Batavia, the capital of Java. Neighbouring aerodromes suffer some damage and the streets of the town are machine-gunned but the all-important harbour escapes lightly.

In Burma there is fierce fighting on the River Salween, which the Japanese succeed in forcing.

The French liner *Normandie*, now taken over by the Americans, is on fire in New York harbour. In spite of tremendous efforts to save her she heels over.

A ministerial Pacific Council has been set up in London. Australia, Great Britain, the Netherlands and New Zealand will each have representatives on it.

The destroyer *Matabele* has been sunk.

February 10

The Singapore battle continues to develop adversely. Having secured their landings on the west coast of the island the Japanese infiltrate towards the two reservoirs, the possession of which will make all further resistance impossible. Our few remaining fighters engage vastly superior enemy forces in a desperate effort to turn the tide.

The Pacific War Council in London holds its first meeting under the shadow of the bad news from Singapore.

The V.C. is awarded to Lieutenant P. J. Gardner, M.C., of the Royal Tank Regiment, for extreme gallantry in the Libya battle on 23rd November, 1941.

It is made known that an American naval force, precursor of the American reinforcements for the South-West Pacific, has reached New Zealand.

WAR IN THE FAR EAST



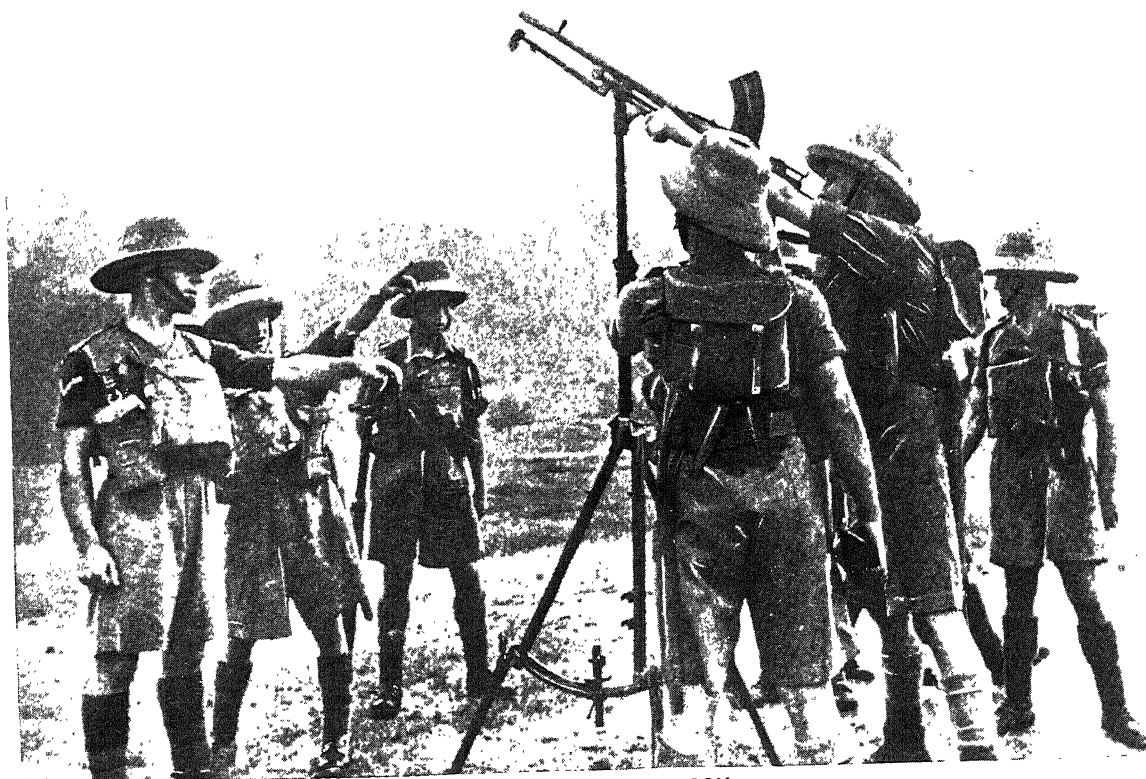
INDIANS IN MANDALAY

Japanese troops have made determined thrusts in Burma to sever the Burma Road, life-line between the Western Powers and General Chiang Kai-Shek's armies. The picture shows an Indian trench mortar detachment at Mandalay.



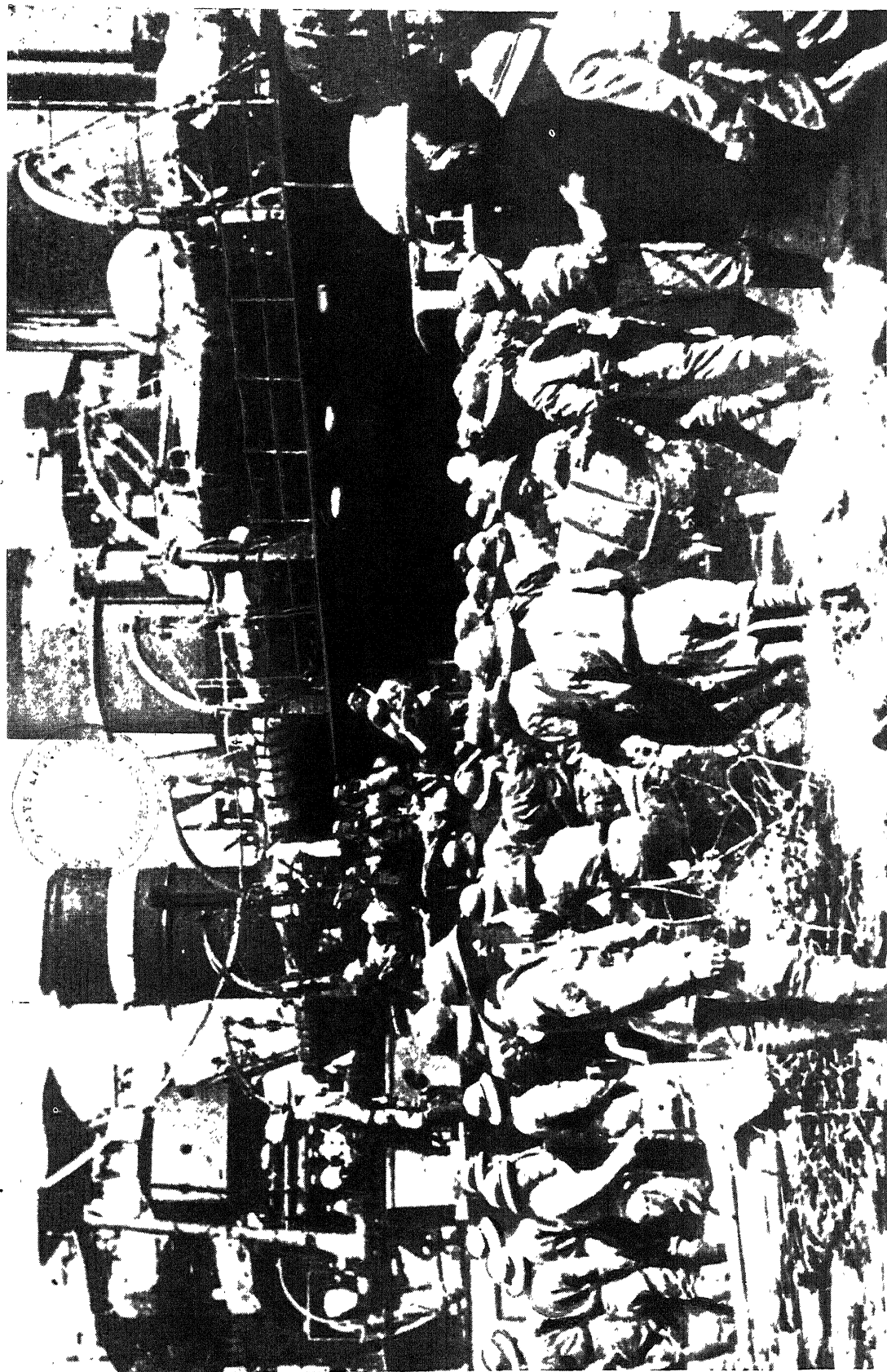
GUARDING THE BAY OF BENGAL

Control of Singapore has given the Japanese Navy access to the Bay of Bengal, which the Royal Navy are called on to defend. Above, personnel of Burma's R.N.V.R. manning heavy artillery at a naval depot



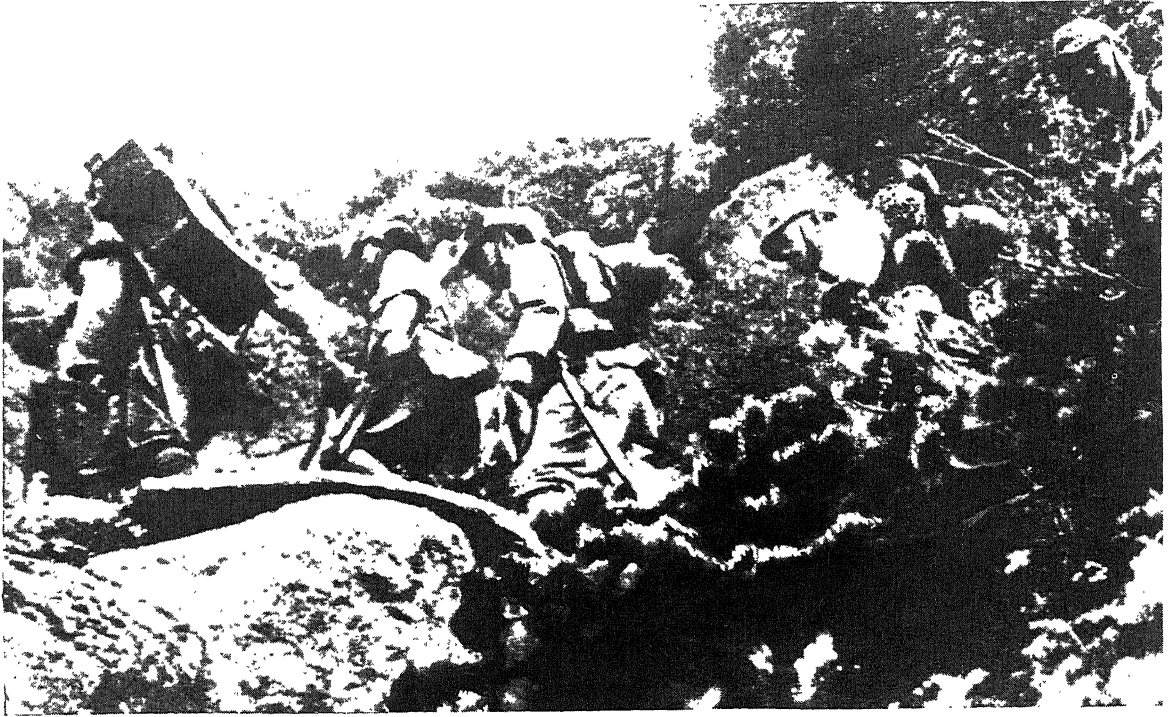
IN DEFENCE OF RANGOON

Rangoon is the port or entry for war material bound for China. With the famous Schwe Dagon Pagoda in the background, soldiers of a British regiment defending the port are seen at practice with their Bren-gun.



RAVAGERS OF FERTILE ISLANDS

In a broadcast to the British people on 15th February, 1942, Mr. Churchill said, "Japan has plunged into war and is ravaging the beautiful, fertile, prosperous lands of the Far East." Japanese troops are here being landed from a transport on a Pacific Island.



THROUGH THE TANGLED JUNGLE

Japanese infantry passing through mountain gorges and jungle in Malaya. Britain's failure to hold Malaya and Singapore must be attributed in part to the belief that neither man nor tank could fight in such wild and almost impenetrable jungle.



MALAYAN SCORCHED EARTH

A blazing rubber factory near Kuala Lumpur. The scene was not an isolated one, for as the British, Indian, Australian and Burmese forces retreated they laid waste the vital products which, if left intact, would have benefited Japan's war industries.

THE MINISTRY OF PRODUCTION

by the Rt. Hon. Lord Beaverbrook, P.C.

SPEAKING in the House of Lords on 12th February, 1942, on the duties of the Minister of War Production, Lord Beaverbrook said :

First of all, dealing with the Minister of Production—that infant was born in Moscow. The joint account with the United States when Mr. Harriman and I went to Moscow involved us in close relations in the allotment and the disposal of munitions of war. The arrangement in Moscow involved joint action and a joint account. The infant grew up in Washington, when the resources of Great Britain and the United States were pooled. The pooling of these resources is a very revolutionary move. I do not think the country generally realises the nature or the extent of that arrangement made by the Prime Minister. We not only pool all the weapons that are produced in the United States and in Great Britain as well as

other allied countries, but we set up a joint board to dispose of those weapons. We also pool all of our raw materials; all the stocks of raw materials in Great Britain now and all the stocks of raw materials in the United States are at the disposal of the joint board dealing with raw materials.

The raw materials now in the custody of the Ministry of Supply cannot be looked upon any longer as the property of the Ministry of Supply to be disposed of by the Minister or by the Under-Secretary, Lord Portal. The disposal of these raw materials waits on and depends upon the joint board that sits in Washington. The same applies to all shipping; that is placed under a joint board. The joint board sits in Washington and also in Great Britain. All these arrangements have to be taken into account, changing entirely the conditions of war production in Great Britain.

Now the Minister of Production is charged with the duty of disposing of all the questions and issues that arise in relation to these new boards in Washington—these boards that control our weapons, raw materials, and also our ships. The hope has been expressed that it will not be found necessary for the Minister of Production to journey abroad. That hope was strong in



NEW AND OLD WEAPONS

Presenting the new No. 4 Mark 1 rifle, with its 6-in. needle-point bayonet with fluted sides—and the old type.

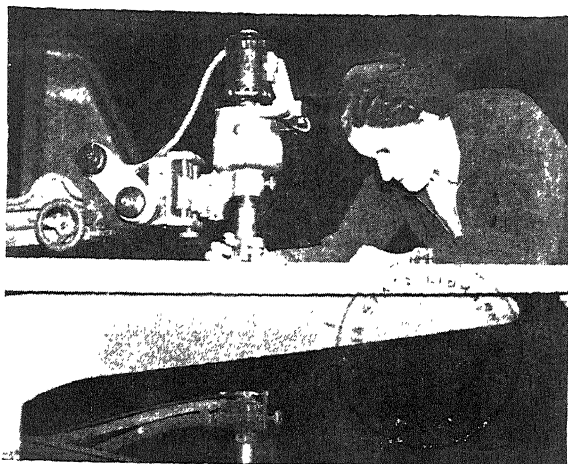
my bosom, but I fear it will not be realised. The first duty of the Minister of Production will be to journey abroad. Not only will it be necessary to go to Washington, but also, I think, to Moscow, because only by such means can decisions be reached which will now arise as a result of the joint boards. Speed is the first necessity in war. I am convinced of that after some months of intense experience. The quick decision is the pursuit of duty.

The Minister of War Production has his duties very clearly defined. Apart from the committees in which he takes a place—the committees the British replicas of which he is chairman—it is his duty to agitate and stimulate production not here or there, but everywhere. He must persuade the producers of the United States and Canada and in all the allied countries to bring up their programmes consistent with our needs

in this war; the Allies' needs in the battle-lines all over the world. That is his first duty.

The principal production which will have to be dealt with is not from the factories of Great Britain. The main duty of the Minister of Production is to tap every source of supply everywhere, and beyond all else to tap the principal sources of supply. Without doubt the United States will shortly become the principal source of supply. By the nature of things it must be the biggest source. Canada is of the highest importance, too, and must have a rapidly growing output. It has all the facilities for creating output.

When all the sources of supply have been tapped there comes the question of overlapment and its allotment to the allied nations for the purpose of prosecuting the war. That requires consultation in Washington and Moscow. Allotment becomes first of all the responsibility of the soldier; in its political phases the duty of the Minister of Production. In all probability Britain will give for a time more in war production than she will get. She will give up more to the Allies than she will get. The day is not far distant when Britain will get, I think, a great deal more in allocation of war materials than she will give provided always that



WORKING FOR JACK

One of Britain's married war-workers who help to build ships. She is metal cutting from plan.

Britain needs the allocation. The British Minister of Production will one day become the agent or instrument for augmenting supplies in Britain out of the proceeds of the factories abroad. That is the probable ultimate position.

The second task of the Minister is to insist upon the development of the resources of Britain to the uttermost—to get as much as possible out of the factories here at home. When it comes to operating the factories, the responsibility and the duty of production rest upon the Ministers in charge of the supply departments. They must take responsibility for the output. It is their duty. The output at home must be increased by the labours of those responsible for the task to Parliament. That is the Ministers of the departments. The Minister of Production has no set responsibility.

It is true he must stimulate production, but other Ministers must be held responsible in future for the management and direction of production. They are entitled to all the credit. They must have the measure of praise which should come from the public to those who give rising charts of production. The Minister of Production must not take the task out of their hands or interfere with their operations.

Here is my conception of the duties in Britain of the Minister of Production. The Minister must give warning of waste in factories, he must attack idleness. That involves the elimination of overlapping operations, the correction of errors, and the co-ordination of the labours of those who work for the different Ministers. I know it is said by many that it is not the sort of Production Ministry that the country requires. That is a matter of opinion, but I will give you some facts you can take into account when you come to make up your minds.

Production in Britain is at present on a very big basis. I must refute the tales of failure that are heard. I am told there is much idle time, that many factories fail to use their resources to the full, and that there is much waste. I do not deny there is plenty of opportunity for improvement. I am sure that waste and extravagance exist in many places. But to judge by results of output of the Ministries the situation is not bad, but good.

The output of the Ministry of Supply in the last six

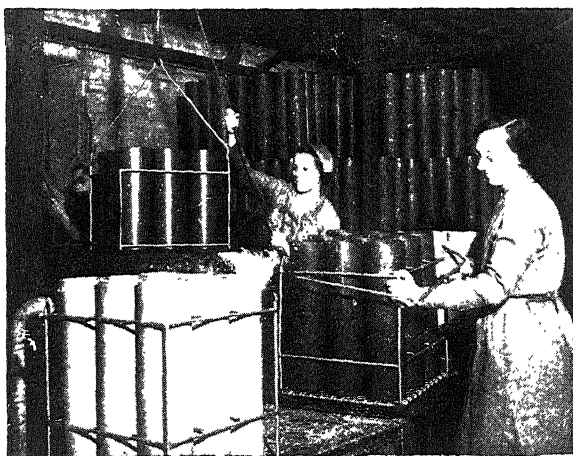
or seven months of finished minitions has actually doubled. Do not take it that every item has doubled. Some items have certainly fallen short of 100 per cent increase, while some have reached as much as 500 per cent increase. Is that something to cry out about?

From this list must be excluded wheeled motor vehicles, which is a controlled, regulated output. In January this year we had at the Ministry of Supply a record production of tanks—the highest production that we have ever known; it was three times the output of January last year. The first tank week since Sir Andrew Duncan took over the Ministry is the biggest week ever. He has made a bigger record than I ever made. I would gladly give the figures to the House, but others are not in agreement with that course. But I will tell you about guns.

With reference to two-pounder guns and over. I said in a broadcast the other day that the output of the bigger guns in the month of December was at the rate of 30,000 a year—a very big rate which was more than double the production in the last war. In January it reached a total of 33,500 a year, an increase of 10 per cent in that single month of an already high figure. I do not attribute this situation to my own efforts. My predecessors are entitled to their share; they prepared the machinery which I operated when I became Minister of Supply, but it can be said with truth that I made full use of all the resources at my disposal during my stay at the Ministry.

Some say we give too much attention to production and not sufficient attention to the development of new weapons. Critics are good for the Ministries when they keep their minds on the issues which are uppermost in public attention. But there are many new weapons. One is a new heavy tank gun. Foundations are laid for the production of that gun on a very big scale. Production began while I was Minister, but the project was launched before I went to the Ministry, and under the administration of Mr. Morrison it was first brought into factory production. We have got a good supply of these heavier tank guns, and I hope they will shortly come into use for tanks and also for anti-tank work; many are mounted on carriers to be used for anti-tank purposes.

Many soldiers say this is going to be a great gun.



CONTAINERS FROM SALVAGE

These London girls once made chocolate-boxes; now they make cases for field projectiles from waste paper.

There will be nothing to equal it, and certainly it will penetrate the armour of any tank that has ever been built. There can be no doubt that German and Italian tanks will not stand up to this gun. The Italian tank, the M13, is not very heavily armoured. It is true that the German tanks are heavily armoured, but they are not more heavily armoured than our own; the armour of the British tank is equal to the armour of the German tank.

The Germans use a 4.2-pounder gun, and that gives them an immense advantage. That can only be answered by the new gun that was launched so long ago and is now in excellent production.

Much can be said against our tanks, and a great deal can be said in favour of them. I do not want to appear as a man complacent about tank output and quality, but I do want to say some words to redress the many pessimistic opinions that are current without justification. Our Waltzing Matilda tank is a reliable tank. A whole brigade travelled 500 or 600 miles across the desert and not a single tank dropped out because of mechanical trouble.

I am not defending tanks manufactured during my term of office at the Ministry of Supply. Those were sent out before my time. The Valentine is one of the finest of all tanks. The tracks of tanks, owing to improvement in manufacture, give better results than before. Difficulties which used to be experienced some years ago have been overcome.

Some people thought we were short of spares for tanks in the Middle East. When I was at the Ministry on 31st January I inquired about this, and found that practically all the spares asked for by the Army in Egypt had been supplied.

Is there any shortage of weapons at the present time? The answer is yes. But if we had no obligations to foreign countries, if we could keep for ourselves all that we produced, there would be no shortage of war weapons. It has been impossible to keep all weapons for ourselves. On that account we must produce more and more and a great deal more, because of the demands by foreign countries and also for more and more supplies for our own forces.

Let me tell you the story of some shipments abroad of tanks and aeroplanes. In 1941 we sent 9,781 aircraft from the United Kingdom, against 2,134 aircraft that were brought in, so that we supplied about 7,600 aircraft abroad. Now this burden on the aircraft industry is a very heavy one to carry. We have sent abroad altogether about 3,000 tanks. I cannot give you an absolutely accurate figure because of the difficulty of getting the record perfectly correct. We have imported into this country only 200. So we have supplied to the Allies, Dominions and our own troops a vast number of tanks.

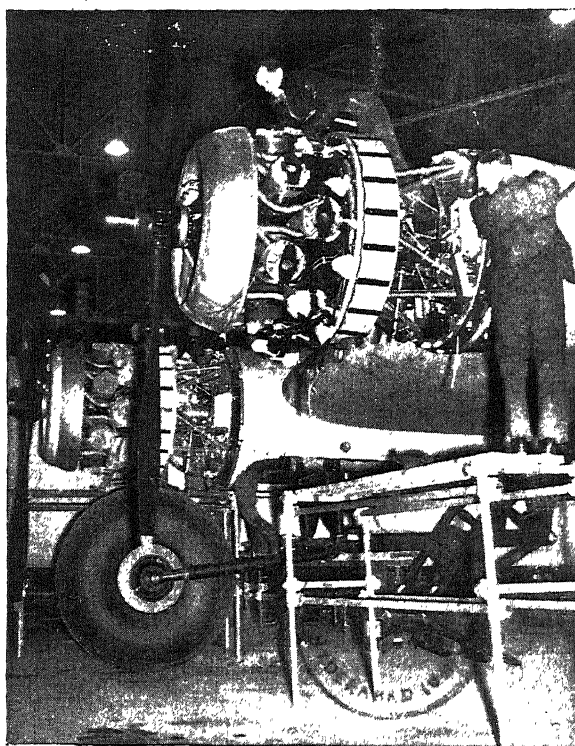
It must be remembered that in addition a large number of tanks were sent direct to the Middle East from the United States, and we have sent away our Canadian tanks too. They have never come to this country.

The strain on our resources is very great. I have been undergoing two crises in relation to production—two battles that frankly taxed our staying powers to the utmost. Twice we were called upon to put forward everything we could possibly develop in the way of production power and production. The first was the Battle of Britain, when we strained ourselves in aircraft far beyond our resources and created new resources almost out of nothing. Often when aircraft were

damaged we were assembling fragments into new aircraft. The second was the Battle of Moscow, when tanks were a great and urgent and pressing need. And British tanks played a very big part in the defence of Moscow. That must be clearly understood.

We have fulfilled all our obligations to Russia for munitions of war—all our protocol obligations up to the 31st January, with the exception of one tank, and that was a misfortune. It is a credit we are entitled to take. Not only have we made these sacrifices, but we have carried out completely and entirely, with the exception of this single tank, our bargain with Russia—our pledge and promise to them, and we have created faith and trust and confidence in us.

We have a great deal more to do. We must send to

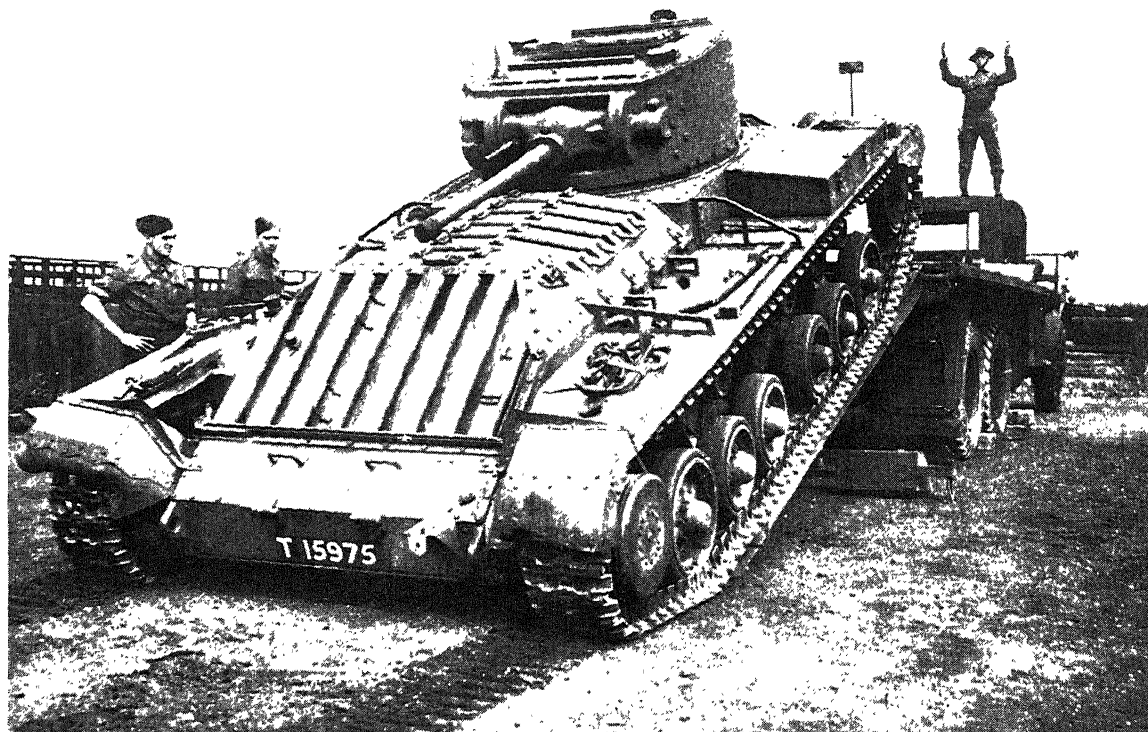


ENGINE ADJUSTMENTS

When the engineer has finished his final adjustments to this Stirling heavy bomber's engines it will be ready to go into service.

the Russians very shortly, under the terms of our protocol, immensely increased shipments of tanks and aircraft. The protocol provides for increasing shipments on a fixed date, which is rapidly approaching. The Ministry of Supply and the Aircraft Ministry are now preparing for that additional strain on their resources, and it needs saying that the Ministry of Supply cannot do so much to help Russia without the assistance of the Ministry of Transport. So the needs for production at home and abroad are pressing us always and continuously. We have to scatter our mercies in the form of munitions over many lands if we are to keep pace with our soldiers and airmen and foreign armies who depend upon us.

Three factors must be taken into account, and they are raw materials, machine tools and labour. In raw



TRANSPORTING A TANK

A Valentine tank being hauled aboard an American transporter which saves the tank's tracks from unnecessary wear and tear over hard roads. These transporters have 130 h.p. engines, and are larger than any other licensed vehicles in Britain.

materials the situation has changed greatly. In the last three months of 1941 our stocks and stores of raw materials outstripped anything that had gone before. We reached the pinnacle in the supplies of raw materials. Lord Portal and his controllers decided earlier in the summer that they would bring into Britain as many raw materials as they could purchase and transport. Now the situation has changed. It is a very different question, owing to the interference with sources of supply, on account of the demands made upon us by Russia and the necessities of the Dominions, and on account of the needs of the expanding manufacturing enterprises.

Many sources of supply are cut off, including rubber and tin. In Washington we have set up with the Americans a combined raw materials board which will deal with both rubber and tin, but the supply of raw materials must be our constant occupation. We should review the position day by day. That is the charge of the Minister of Production. The provision of raw materials from abroad—allotments of raw materials—by the joint board are entrusted to the Minister of Production. We must embark on great new projects for the manufacture of synthetic rubber, and already the decision has been taken in Washington to provide synthetic rubber to take the place of the crude rubber we have lost.

The combined board has launched projects for 400,000 tons per year of synthetic rubber. The project of increased production is under the direction of Mr. Jesse Jones, one of the ablest and best of the American Ministers. Out of that we expect to get for Britain as

much as 50,000 tons. Now I am told it is proposed to increase the American output to 600,000. The need for economy in tin is pressing. Projects have been launched for consolidating the combined production resources of Britain and America in tin, and we will get our due proportion of the allotment. We shall get our due proportion of allotment of octane fuel for aeroplanes.

Here we have immense demands, demands which will grow rapidly as aircraft production increases, and again there is a duty of co-ordinating supplies between ourselves and the Americans. Fortunately the Americans, under Mr. Jesse Jones, have launched vast schemes for the production of octane, sufficient in my opinion to look after the growing needs of Britain and the United States.

So you see the United States now becomes the principal source for the supply of raw materials. It is to Washington we must look. There is where decisions will be taken. It is there that the requirements of the United States, Great Britain and Russia will come up for examination and review.

The functions of the Ministry of Production, so important and so necessary to our war effort, involve us in duties entirely detached from the conduct of factory operations. Yet these same factories depend on the supply of raw materials, which become our charge and responsibility, that is, the charge and responsibility of the Minister of Production.

Some critics will say I have made out a case for setting up two Ministries—on the one hand, the Ministry of Production as I have described it, and on the other something after the style of the Ministry of Munitions

of the last war ; one Ministry to act as the Foreign Office supply as it were, and the other to look after production in Britain. There is plenty of argument on both sides. I have been balancing the argument.

At present there is a shortage of the supply of machine tools. A short time ago it seemed that the supply would be enough when backed up by the supply from America. All that has gone now. The United States were to have given us a large supply of machine tools, but now they are faced with the necessity for those tools at home, and there is a great shortage there. We cannot expect that we shall get anything more than a very small proportion. Russia has asked and has been given a large quantity of machine tools, and the supply is over and above the pledges made in the protocol. Australia has required big shipments.

It is the duty of the Minister of Production to examine the whole field of machine-tool production. He must co-ordinate, in conjunction with United States authorities, the joint output of the two countries, and, in particular, care must be taken to increase the production of machine tools at home. It is a necessity which will receive most careful and determined attention. It seems to me that machine-tool output in Britain can be developed, and developed to an extent. The businesses manufacturing machine tools should forthwith give much attention to increased output.

Lastly there is labour. Many persons say that labour should be included in the Production Ministry. That statement has been made widely and received in many directions, and that proposition is just nonsense. The Production Minister has no right to deal with the difficult and complex questions concerning the welfare of labour, save only as any other employer. The Production Minister is an employer concerned with his output and wanting to drive output as hard and fast as

possible, and has no right to concern himself with questions of labour, save only as any other employer.

It is the duty of the Minister of Labour to sustain, defend and enforce the interests of labour in all the factories throughout the land. Nor is there any need for the Minister of Production, or for that matter the Minister of Munitions, if such a Minister should come to pass, to possess labour authority save only in the allocation of labour supplies in his own production units. That authority he must have, and he requires and has at present vested in him. The Minister of Labour must necessarily be the supply service of the war effort in every direction, and on that account he must show patience and endurance.

Many would clamour and produce equally good reasons why their schemes should take precedence over neighbouring Ministers. But this I must say, that in the opening days of February Mr. Bevin had in broad outline satisfied all the most pressing necessities of the Supply Ministries. He accomplished that extraordinary task with complete satisfaction to his customers.

When I was at the Ministry of Supply I received most splendid support from the workers, and the notion that there were idle, slacking persons playing games of crown and anchor is quite a mistaken view of the real condition of the working elements in the country. We got immense satisfaction in our relations with the working people in the country. I can tell you of occasion after occasion when I have asked for something more and of the loyal help again and again I have received and the most splendid support.

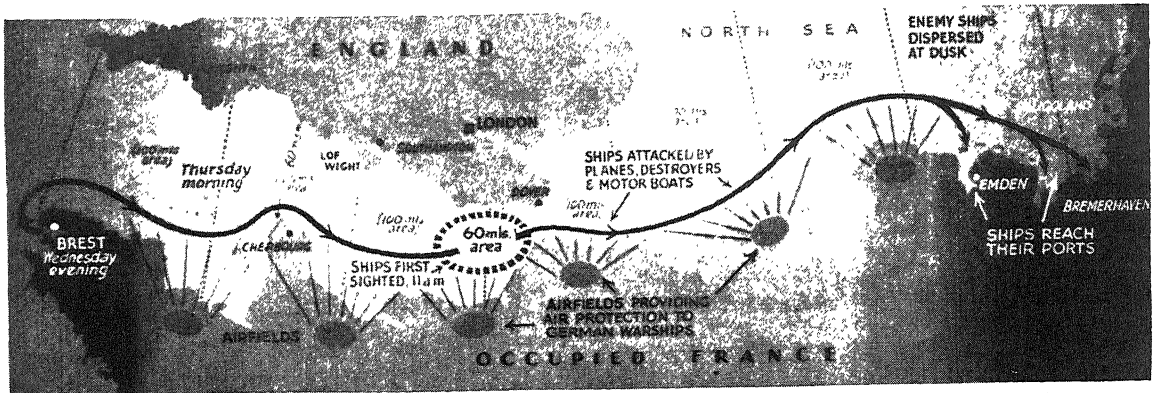
To other sections of the community I owed a great deal, especially the newspapers, upon whom I have relied again and again to help me to do stirring, hard and sometimes spectacular things, and they have done them with great good will.



STIRLING BOMBER ERECTION SHOP

General view of one of the erection shops in a Ministry of Aircraft Production factory where "Short" Stirling heavy bombers are produced. The Stirling is the heaviest aircraft in service in the world.

GERMAN WARSHIPS' FLIGHT FROM BREST

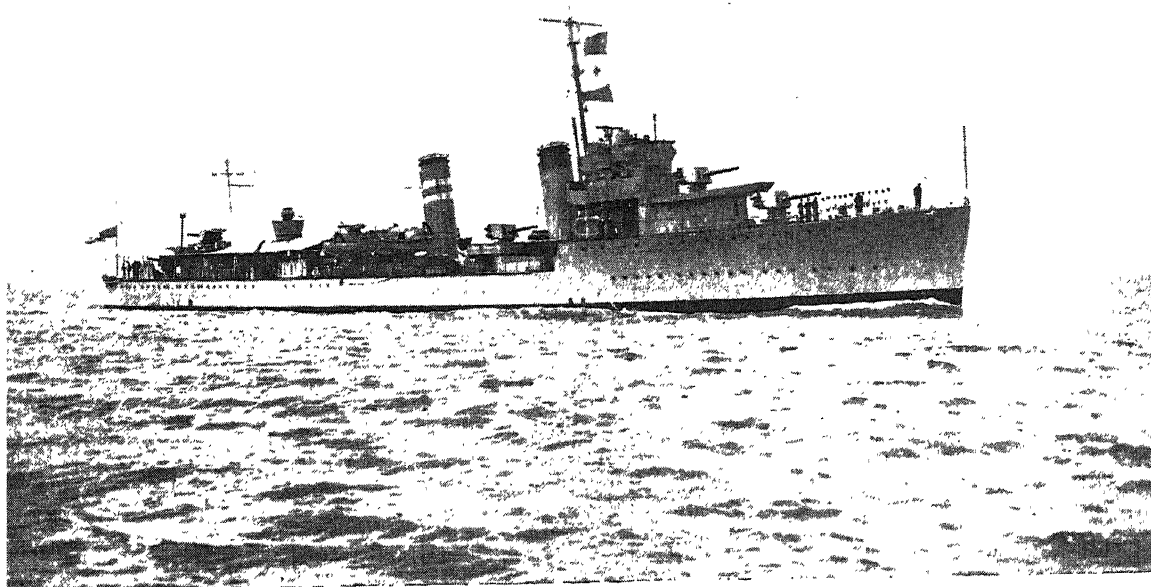


Top photo reproduced from

STORY OF A DESPERATE VENTURE

On 12th February, 1942, the German battleships *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* and the 10,000-ton cruiser *Prinz Eugen* made a spectacular dash from Brest to German bases during which they were attacked by British bombers, torpedo-carrying aircraft, destroyers and motor torpedo-boats. Top, course followed by the fleeing warships; middle (left to right), Capt. C. T. M. Pizey, D.S.O., of H.M. Destroyer *Campbell*, which took part in the action; Sub-Lieut. E. Lee, the only one of 18 men flying the Swordfish aircraft that attacked the enemy ships to escape injury or death; Lieut.-Com. E. Esmonde, D.S.O., who led the Swordfish attack and lost his life; bottom, Capt. J. P. Wright with the crew of a destroyer which attacked the warships.

THE SPHERE



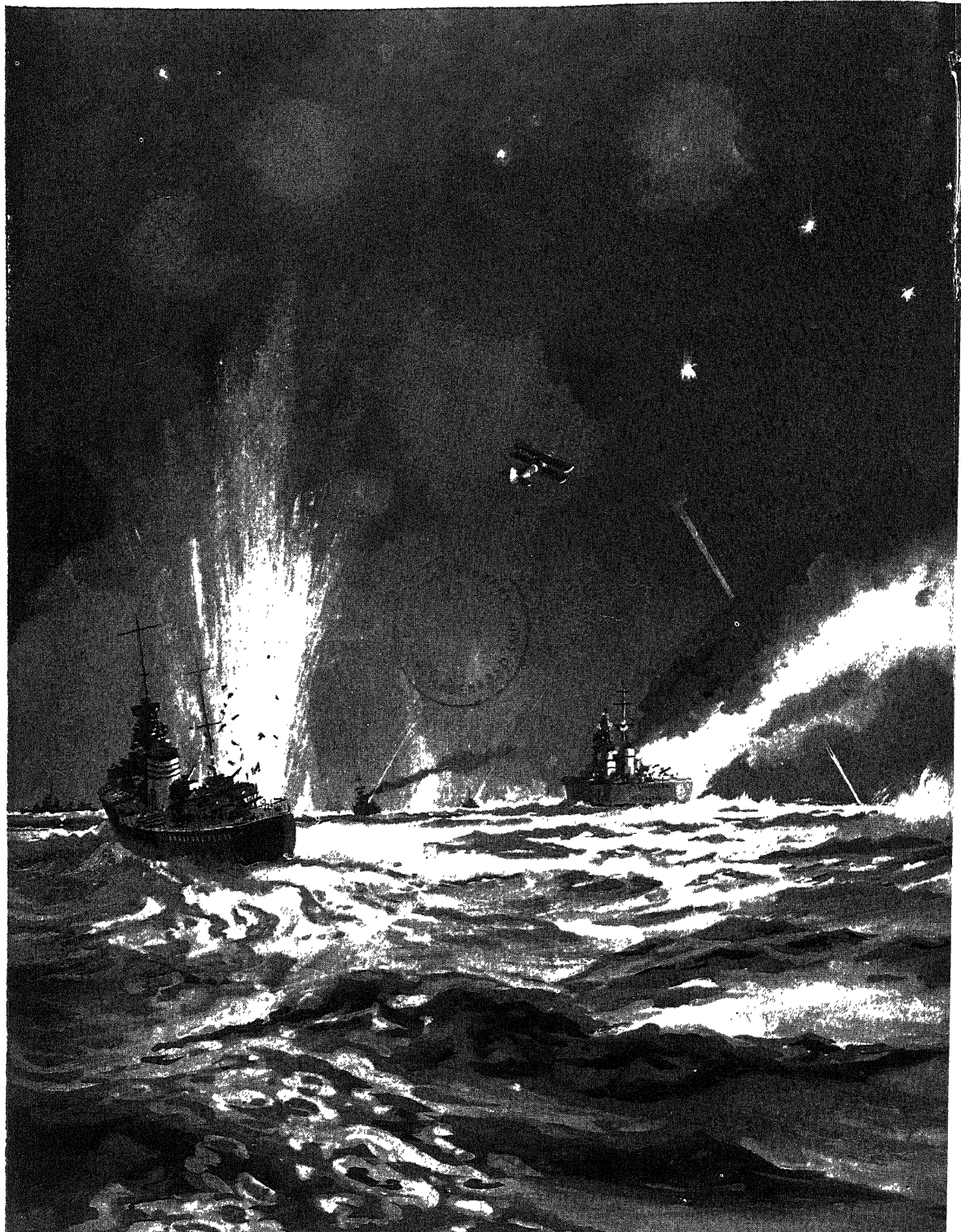
H.M. DESTROYER *CAMPBELL*

Leading the destroyers' attack, the *Campbell* raced to within $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of the German warships before releasing her torpedoes. Of 1,530 tons, she carries one 3-in. and two 2-pounder A.A. guns, four Lewis guns, and six 21-in. torpedo-tubes.



THESE PILOTS RETURNED SAFELY

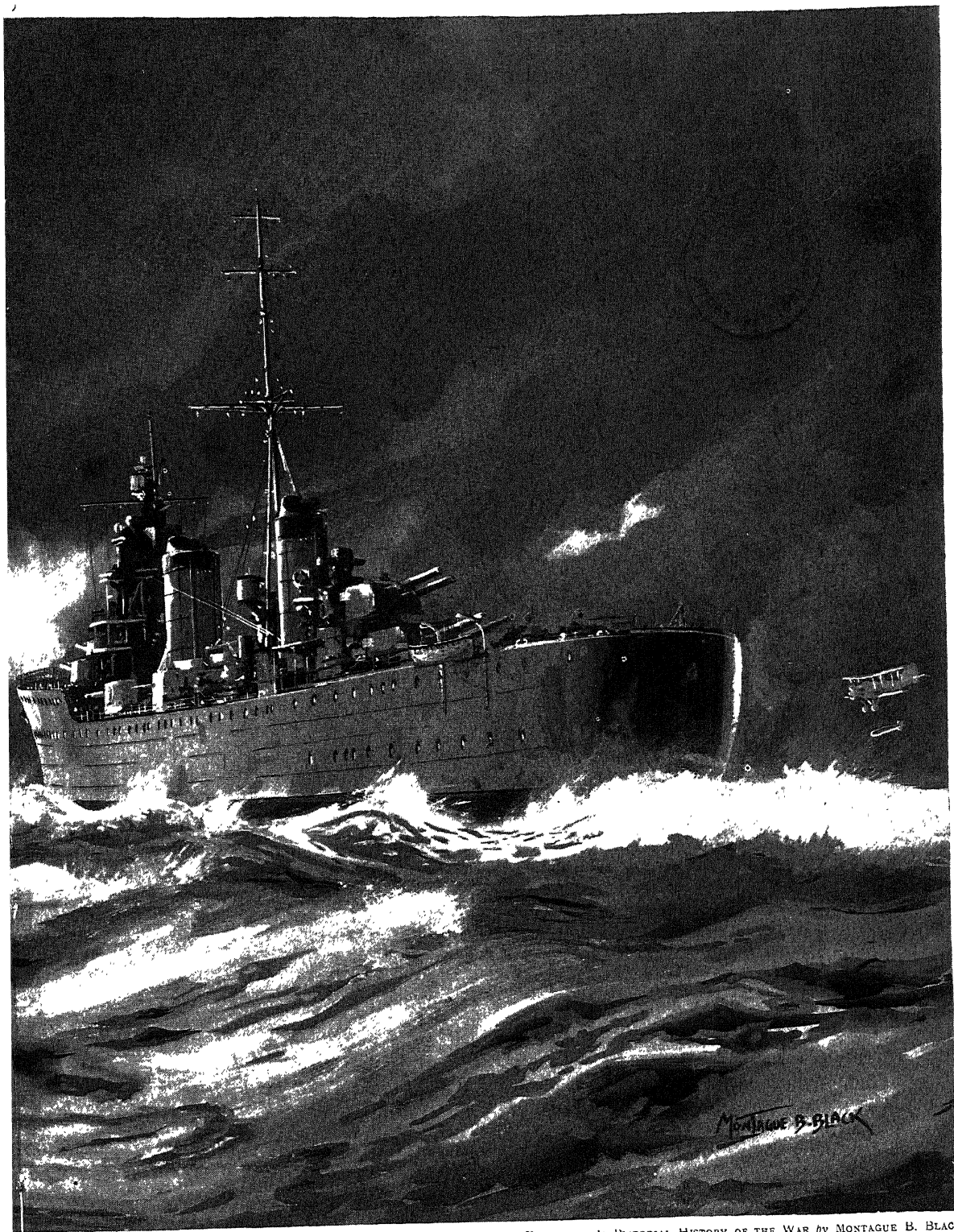
Blenheim bomber pilots who registered hits on the German ships. The Group-Captain, wearing an overcoat, is in the centre; immediately on his right is the Wing-Commander who is only 24 years of age and holds the D.S.O. and D.F.C.



Specially drawn for

ENEMY WARSHIPS ATTACKED AND DAMAGED

The fate of General Rommel and his forces in the Middle East rests on the lifeline between his ports in North Africa and Italian bases of supply. Every ship intercepted and sunk, every naval vessel capable of escorting his supply ships damaged or driven back to Italy renders his position more precarious. Further, every break in his lines of communication hastens the day when General Auchinleck's British forces, having freed Egypt from the threat of invasion, can turn again from defensive to aggressive warfare. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, vividly depicts one of several engagements that have taken place between Italian naval units and British naval aircraft. On the night of Sunday, 15th February, 1942, a strong formation of Italian ships left port in the hope of evading the watchful

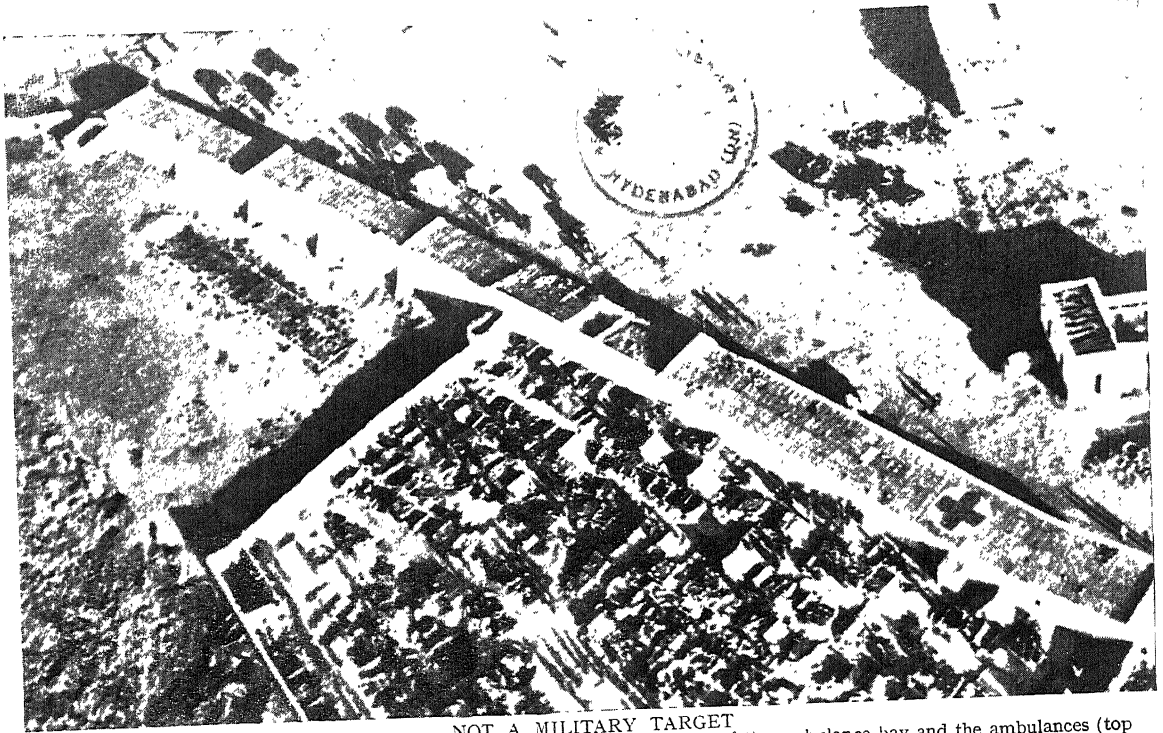


HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

BY THE MEDITERRANEAN FLEET'S AIR ARM

eyes of British sailors and airmen. The hope, like so many in the past, was not fulfilled. Powerful though the Italian force was, it was not strong enough to deter from their purpose the aircraft which discovered it. Like eagles swooping down on their prey the aircraft attacked the enemy cruisers and destroyers, loosing torpedoes among them, and then flying away to observe the effects. Fierce anti-aircraft fire from the warships' guns could not prevent their determined attack, during which vital hits were scored on two cruisers and a destroyer. A second destroyer was also believed to have suffered damage, and when later it was possible to take more accurate observations of the extent of the damage sustained by the fleeing craft the stern of one of the cruisers was seen to be blazing fiercely.

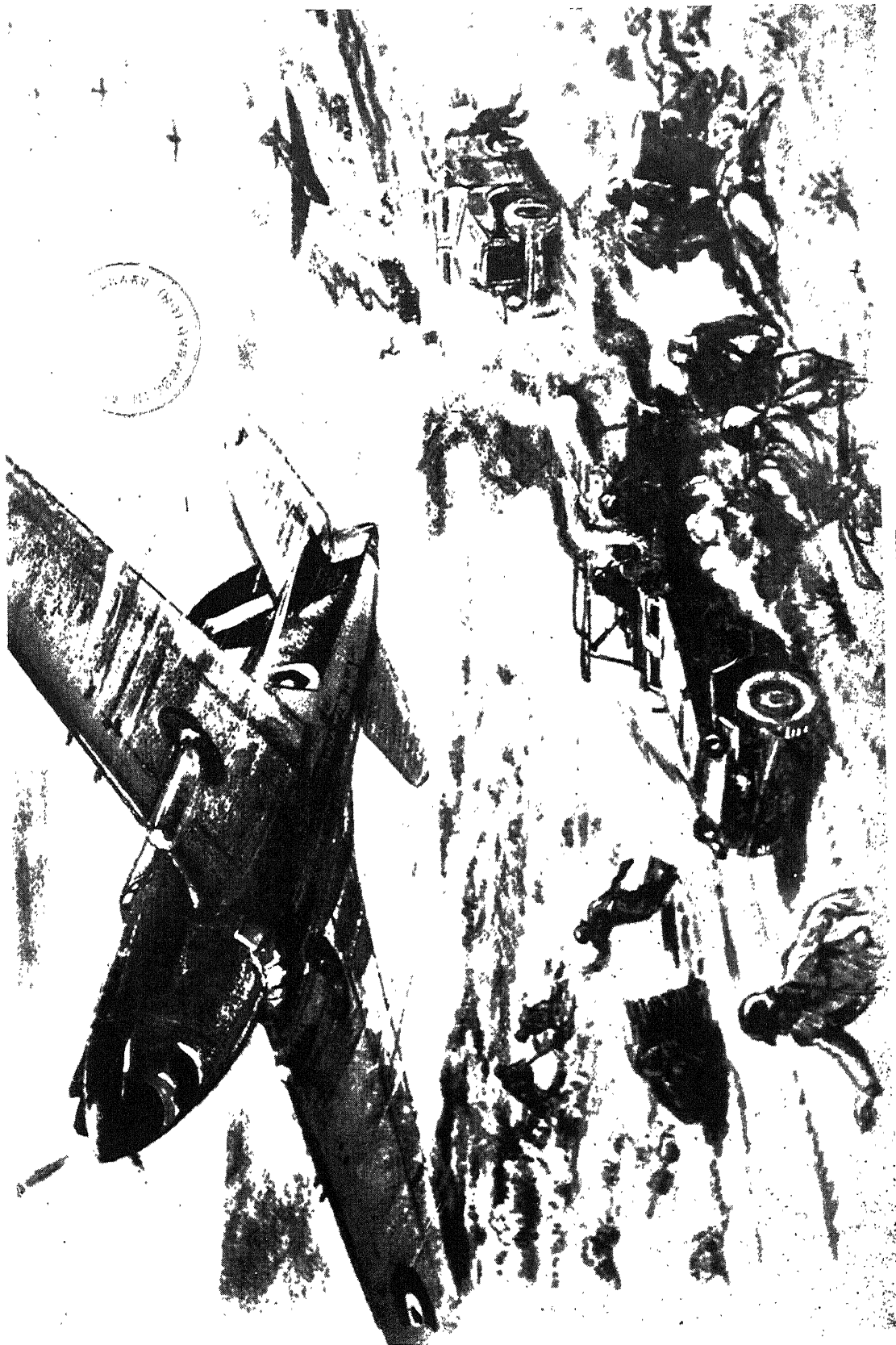
IN THE WESTERN DESERT



NOT A MILITARY TARGET
An enemy casualty clearing station near Bardia. The red cross on the roof of the ambulance bay and the ambulances (top left) were all that were needed to ensure that our airmen would respect the work carried on there.



AXIS PRISONERS IN AUSTRALIA
German and Italian prisoners captured in Libya going ashore at Sydney whence they were taken by rail to an inland camp. Any hopes they may have entertained that a German raider might rescue them were not realised.



TOMAHAWKS ATTACK IN LINE

This action drawing of Tomahawks, flown by R.A.F. pilots, attacking an Axis supply column in the Libyan Desert is the work of an R.A.F. squadron leader. The devastating effect of the aircraft's attack on both vehicles and men is a tribute to the striking power of the Tomahawk.



BEFORE HALFAYA SURRENDERED

The pilot and observer of a Blenheim on the alert as they near Halfaya, the Axis fortress near the Egyptian frontier which suffered continuous bombing raids before being surrendered.



NEW ZEALANDERS' LEADER

Major-General Freyberg, V.C., G.O.C. New Zealand troops in Libya, with senior officers. New Zealanders' successes in the early days of the campaign owed much to his inspiration.



NEAR TRIPOLI'S FRONTIER

British soldiers in an observation post near Jedabya taking a look at enemy positions. It was near here that General Rommel halted for reinforcements and turned to attack



LEARNING FROM THE ENEMY

It is obvious from their intent looks that these South Africans, co-operating with the British 8th Army, are keenly interested in the anti-tank gun they have captured from the enemy.



AXIS COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF
General Rommel, the skilful C-in-C. of the German forces in Libya, arriving at an aerodrome in Tripoli.



EXPECTING TROUBLE
An Italian gun-emplacement in Libya about to be attacked by bombers of the R.A.F.



WHERE DID THAT ONE GO?
Italian officers watching from the top of an armoured-car the effect of the bombardment of a British position in Cyrenaica. The men on the right, in the shadow of the armoured-car, appear to be standing in a trench.

RUSSIA DRIVES BACK THE INVADER



HIDDEN TREASURE

Liberated by the returning Soviet troops these villagers are unearthing food they had hidden from the Nazis.



SWIFT RETRIBUTION

These dead Nazi soldiers had been on a looting foray, but the Russian advance overtook them.



CIVILIAN VICTIMS OF THE NAZIS

Bodies of Soviet citizens who were shot by the Germans in the Rostov-on-Don district. The Nazis have had reason to regret the execution of civilians, for the Soviet soldiers have since shown them scant mercy.



SILENT AS GHOSTS THEY APPROACH

Almost invisible in their white camouflage, heavily armed infantrymen of the Red Army silently approach a German position to make a sudden attack. These unexpected raids carried out with unparalleled ferocity strike terror into the Nazis.



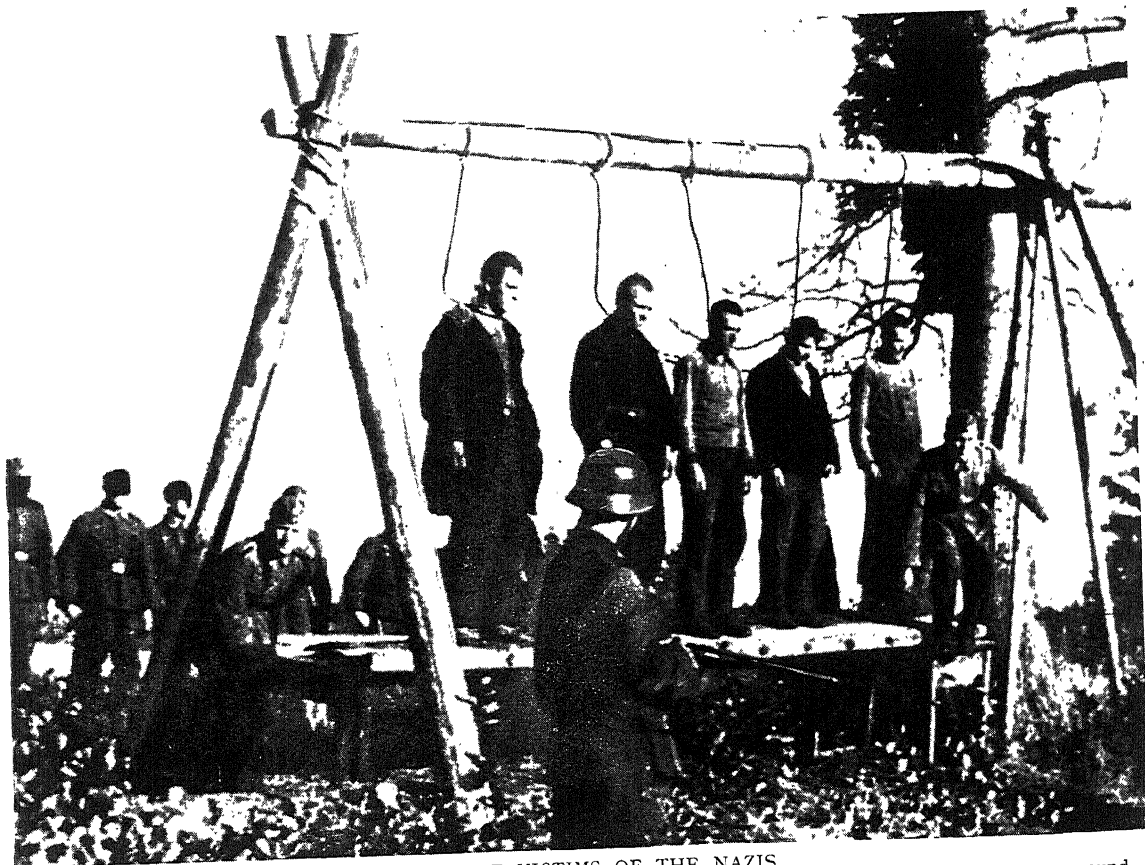
DESTROYING A RAILWAY TRACK

These paratroops of the Red Army, clad in white to match their surroundings, were dropped behind the German lines to interrupt communications and hamper retreat. They are laying a charge before blowing up the railway line.



SOVIET SKI TROOPS

A detachment of Soviet ski troops ready to set out for their objective. The ability of the Soviet to conduct aggressive warfare in the depths of the Russian winter came as an unpleasant surprise to the German High Command.



INNOCENT VICTIMS OF THE NAZIS

Found on a German officer, this photograph shows the hanging, near Smolensk, of five innocent civilians. The nooses round the victims' necks have just been fixed by the Nazi who is jumping from the platform, which is about to be pulled away.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 11th–17th February, 1942

BRITAIN and the Empire have good reason to remember, and will long remember, the dramatic and unhappy events which have been crowded into these few days.

To find a parallel to the loss of Singapore we must skip over the surrender at Kut-el-Amara or the evacuation of the Dardanelles and go to our history books, where in one dark passage is recorded Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown, and with it the death blow to our hopes of keeping the American colonies in the Empire.

To find a parallel to the skilful and impudent passage through the Channel of the three German warships we must cast our thoughts back to the Dutch penetration of the Medway in the seventeenth century.

This week did indeed enshrine an hour of sackcloth and ashes, and no special pleading to see the world and the war steadily and see them whole can shake a well-founded conviction that two such reverses should not have been suffered and that a repetition of such failures may easily spell the loss of the war.

Let there be no mistake. Singapore was intended to be held and could have been held. The German naval force sheltering in Brest was intended to be kept apart from the main German fleet, such as it is. In both cases our objects could have been achieved and their achievement was of critical, though not vital, importance to allied strategy as a whole. Why the failures?

Surprise for the Government

It is perfectly clear that the loss of Singapore has come as a great and shattering surprise to the home Government. It calculated and believed that the forces assigned for its defence were sufficient for the alternative tasks of holding Singapore indefinitely or for long enough to permit the assembly in the South-Western Pacific of an allied array adequate not only to stay the onward march of Japan but to turn the tables on her.

What appear to be the main reasons for the failure have been adumbrated in these notes in connection with our continuous retirement down the long peninsula of Malaya. If Wellington had not succeeded in establishing a Torres Vedras he could not have held Madrid. General Percival was unable to hold a Torres Vedras in Johore and he found himself unable to save Singapore.

But whereas Wellington employed an instrument which in composition, experience and spirit was in every way worthy of its antagonist, neither General Percival nor the somewhat motley Imperial force under his command appears to have been the equal as a military instrument of the Japanese Masséna and his men. No one suggests, of course, that the standard of personal courage, devotion and discipline was in any way inferior on our side. But there is ample evidence that the defence was outwitted by the military intelligence and novel tactics of the enemy. There was a failure to adapt text-book theory and teaching to changed and changing circumstances, methods and weapons. If the Japanese were underrated as an opponent—and there can be little doubt that they were—there can be no excuse save our folly in failing to recognise the magnitude of Japan's military achievement in China. For months, if not years, our experts

have been dinning into our ears that the weaknesses of Japan have been revealed by her failure to crush the resistance of China. No attention is paid to the obvious fact that she has so far achieved her aim in China that she can treat with contempt any Chinese opposition to her grandiose, and so far successful, schemes in the South-Western Pacific. For all their matchless heroism and endurance the Chinese can never be a match for their terrible neighbour unless and until they possess a modern military machine.

It is equally clear that no modern military machine has been opposed to the Japanese invaders of Malaya. It is not only the absence of sufficient fighter aircraft which accounts for our misfortunes. The original composition of the defending force, its piecemeal reinforcement, the lack of comprehension of the military problem involved, the amateurism of the higher leading and the home Government have all contributed in varying measure to this imperial humiliation, involving as it does the loss of a considerable army which could have done so much to assist in the defence of what is left of allied possessions in the China Seas.

German Warships' Escape from Brest

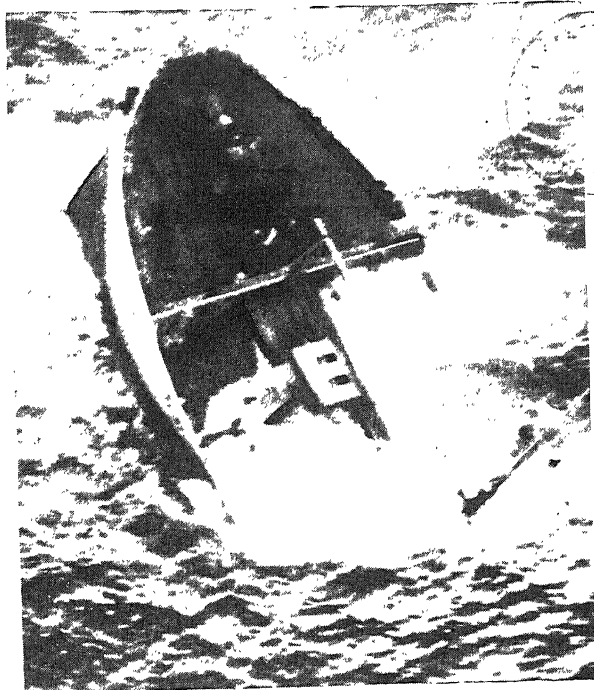
The successful return of the three German warships from Brest to Germany via the English Channel is a humiliation of another kind. No doubt much of the criticism of our failure is misdirected. The German adventure was by no means as reckless or hazardous as popular opinion assumes it to have been. On the contrary, a cool calculation of the odds must have shown Admiral Ciliax that his exploit was a reasonable risk.

But nothing sufficient explains our failure to discover the German naval force until it was off Boulogne or to make the most of what would seem to have been a heaven-sent opportunity to deal a mortal blow at the concentrated German fighter force used as the "umbrella" to cover the passage of the ships. Once again it looks as if measures were hastily and none too successfully improvised to meet a situation which no one had foreseen. Wars cannot be won in that way.

The fundamental problem at the root of the situation in which we find ourselves at the present time is the right use of the great British armies which have been raised, trained and equipped in this island since the war began. No doubt we still lack equipment to do all we should like to do. The urgent necessity of making good the material losses of Soviet Russia and supplying other fronts must have gravely hampered the process of forging a weapon calculated to intervene effectively on the battlefields of Europe. But even so, Hitler should not be allowed to immobilise a million or more fighters who could ruin his cause if employed in the right place at the right time. To judge by recent pronouncements by British statesmen Hitler knows that his European opponents this year will be the Soviet Army and the British Air Force. The British Army is apparently to be a spectator.

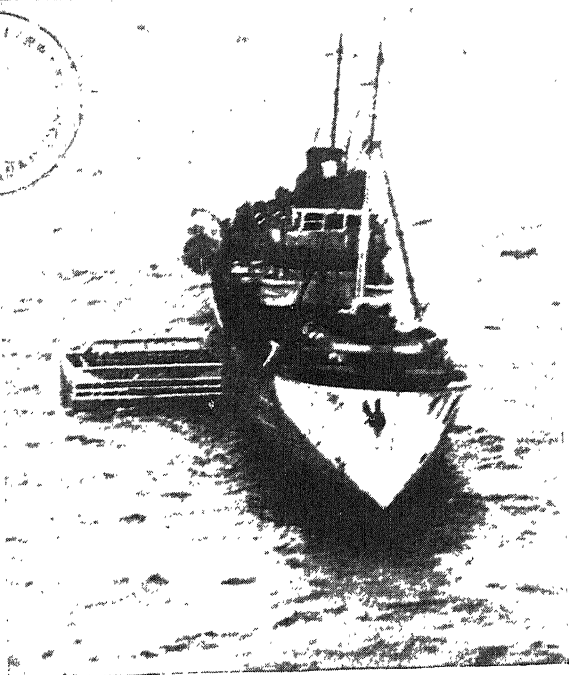
But with the man power of the United States in reserve no British force can very well be "squandered" which assists our Russian ally to shatter the final Nazi onslaught.

WAR INCIDENTS AT SEA



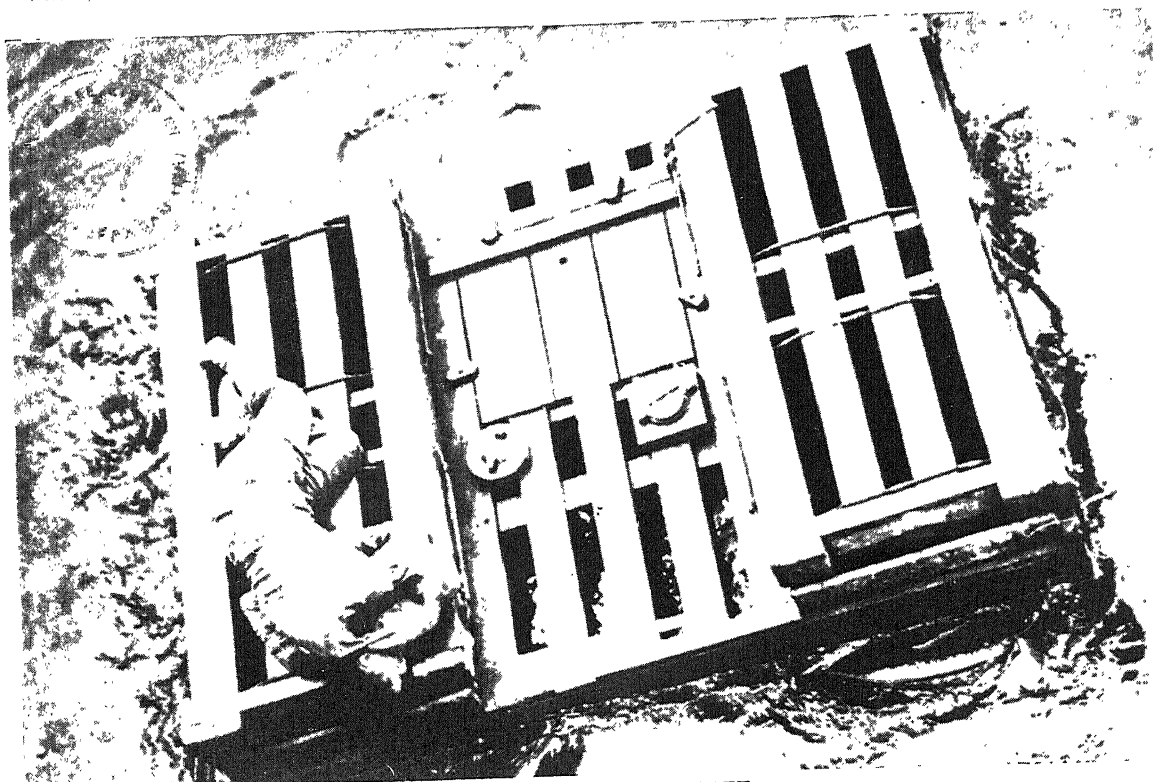
THE FINAL PLUNGE

Struck by three torpedoes off New Jersey, the tanker *Tanager* sank, her crew of 42 taking to the boats.



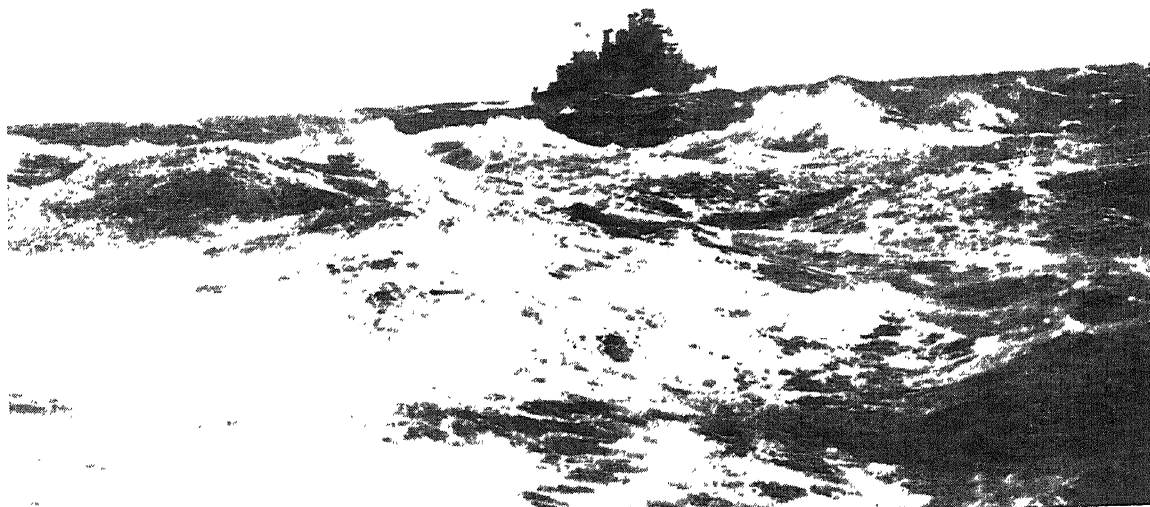
COMBINED RESCUE

A Hudson aircraft sighted a raft; a Catalina aircraft guided a trawler to it; two men were rescued.



UNCONSCIOUS ON A RAFT

When an Axis submarine torpedoed a large merchant ship in the Atlantic, the crew were left to their fate. The Canadian mine-sweeper *Red Deer* picked up 89 survivors, the Chinese seaman above being found in an exhausted condition.



BRITISH WARSHIP ON DUTY

Steaming through a choppy sea, her mission a mystery to all except the ship's company and the Admiralty, this British cruiser carries stout hearts determined to defend Britain and her allies from enemies that seek to enslave the world.



ON BOARD THE ISAAC SWEERS

H.N.M.S. *Isaac Sweers* was one of four destroyers which engaged a strong Italian force in the Mediterranean, blowing up one cruiser, leaving another burning, damaging a torpedo-boat, and sinking an E-boat. Above, her crew overhauling their pom-poms ready for action.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

February 11, 1942

Though the Japanese are firmly established on the western side of Singapore Island the defenders are vigorously resisting on a line south of the naval base and covering the reservoirs.

Australian bombers attack Japanese shipping off Gasmata, on the coast of New Britain. One transport is set on fire and two large merchant vessels are hit from mast height.

R.A.F. bombers make a heavy night attack on Mannheim, where the principal targets are the railway centre, factories and warehouses.

February 12

After leaving Brest and passing up the Channel during the night, the *Scharnhorst*, *Gneisenau* and *Prinz Eugen* are discovered just before midday at the western entrance to the Dover Strait. They are immediately subjected to an heroic attack by six Swordfish torpedo aircraft, not one of which returns. In spite of constant onslaught by M.T.B.'s from the Dover area, destroyers from the North Sea and R.A.F. fighters and bombers, the German warships make good their escape to Heligoland. Forty-two British aircraft are lost. Eighteen enemy aircraft are shot down for certain and the number is probably larger.

At a ceremonial reception to General Chiang Kai-Shek at Delhi it is announced that he has been made a K.C.B.

In Russia the Soviet armies record solid progress. The enemy's close blockade of Leningrad has been interrupted and Russian troops have reached the borders of White Russia.

Lord Beaverbrook has some important news to communicate in his first speech as Minister of Production. He says that he wants to redress the pessimistic opinions about our tanks. The Valentine is one of the finest of all tanks and we have a new tank gun to which the German and Italian tanks will not stand up. He also gives some remarkable figures about aeroplane production. In 1941 we sent abroad nearly 10,000 aircraft against 2,134 brought in.

It is announced that India is included in the War Cabinet and the Pacific War Council.

February 13

The desperate struggle for Singapore continues. The defenders fight on heroically but the Japanese are gradually closing in on the city from the west and the all-important reservoirs are almost in their hands.

The Americans issue more details about the recent operations by their Pacific fleet against the Japanese Marshall and Gilbert Islands, the base for the attack on Pearl Harbour. Among the ships destroyed was a 17,000-ton converted aircraft-carrier, a light cruiser, a destroyer, three large tankers, and eight merchant ships.

Germany and Italy seem determined to make a better showing in the air in North Africa. An attempt is made to-day to raid Tobruk harbour by a large formation of bombers escorted by fighters. They are intercepted by our fighters, suffer substantial losses and fail to reach their target.

February 14

We have a notable air success in Libya. Eighteen British and Australian Kittyhawk fighters rout a large

force of enemy aircraft attacking our troops in the Acroma area. Without loss to themselves 20 Italian and German machines are shot down and another 10 damaged.

The Japanese land parachutists at Palembang in Sumatra. Their object is to prevent the Dutch from destroying the oil wells. But the attack fails and more than 700 parachutists are killed.

R.A.F. bombers are again active at night, Mannheim and other objectives in the Rhineland and docks at Le Havre, Dunkirk and Ostend being the principal targets.

February 15

A black day in the history of the British Empire and the British Army. After stern resistance Singapore surrenders at 12.30 p.m. It is believed that about 60,000 men are taken prisoner.

The Prime Minister makes no attempt to hide the seriousness of the blow. He describes it "as a heavy and far-reaching military defeat." He also says that all he has to offer is hard, adverse war for many months ahead.

Following on yesterday's parachute attack the Japanese make landings on the coast of Sumatra near to Palembang. But they are baulked of their prey, the great oil installations, which are destroyed by the Dutch. In general, resistance to the Japanese invasion is growing in the vital areas. Australian and American troops have arrived and are arriving in the Dutch East Indies. Japanese shipping in the Strait of Macassar has been attacked by twelve American Flying Fortresses.

Our submarines in the Mediterranean continue to decimate Axis shipping. One large and one medium-sized supply ship have been sunk.

February 16

Enemy submarine depredations in the Western Mediterranean are becoming serious. Seven tankers are torpedoed and sunk or damaged by a submarine or submarines off Aruba and Curacao in the Dutch West Indies. Oil refineries are also shelled.

There is no substantial change in the position in the Western Pacific, where the Japanese are plainly gathering all their strength for an all-out attack on Java. The coming of allied reinforcements is indicated by a concentrated Japanese bombing of shipping passing through the Timor Sea. Not one ship is hit.

In Burma the Imperial army withdraws to the line of the River Bilin.

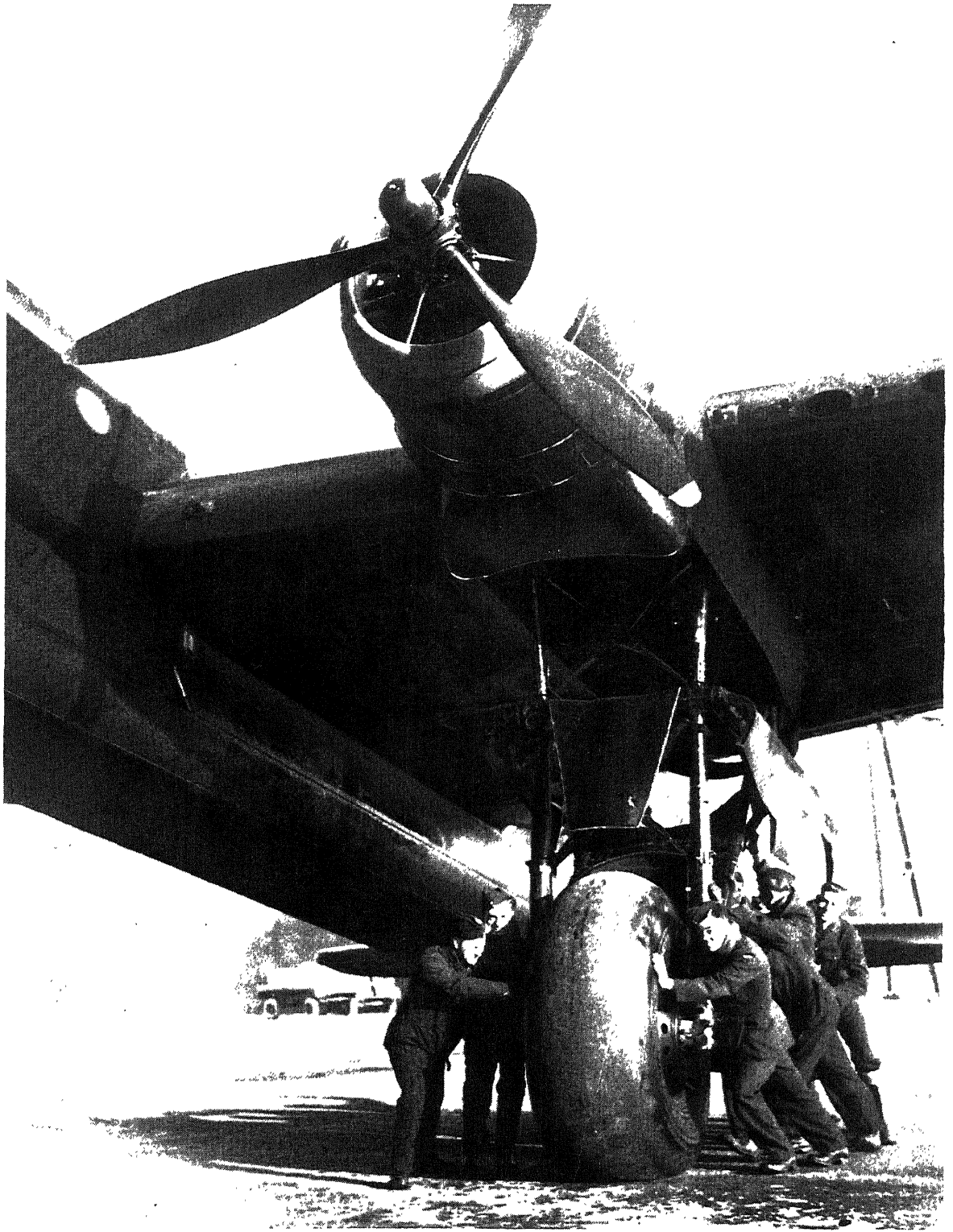
February 17

After the escape of the German warships and the Singapore disaster the Prime Minister has to meet a somewhat critical House of Commons. He says that he has no further news of the latter incident and the former is to be the subject of an investigation by a tribunal presided over by Mr. Justice Bucknill.

Australia is at last fully awake to her dangers. The Government orders full military, civil, economic and industrial mobilisation. Mr. Curtin, the Prime Minister, says that "the Government has now assumed supreme powers over the private life and property of every individual."

In Burma there is fierce fighting along the River Bilin. The Japanese succeed in forcing a crossing at some points.

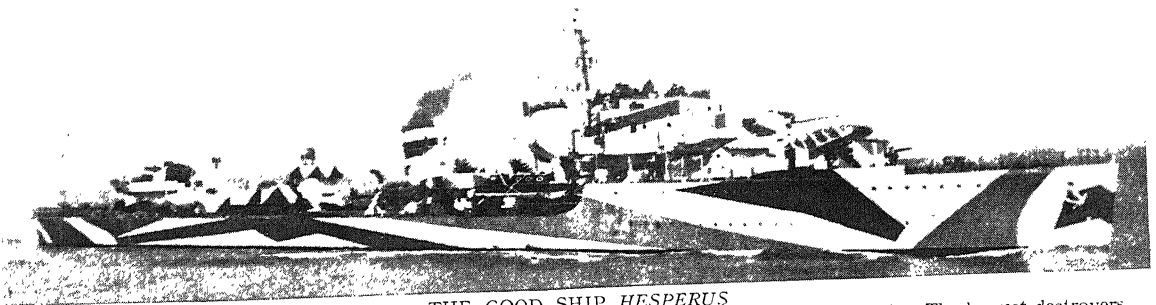
R.A.F. BOMBER COMMAND



STUDY IN SIZE AND POWER

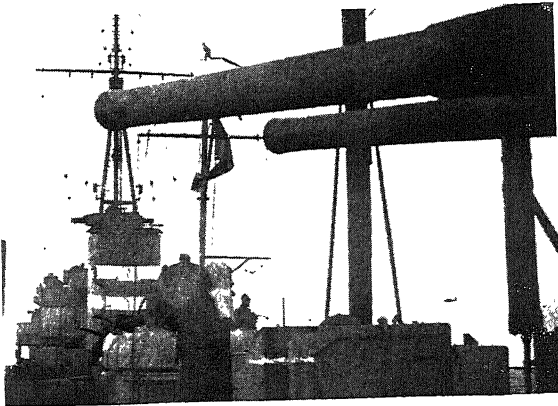
Ground crew man-handling a Stirling long-distance bombing aircraft. Powered by four 1,400 h.p. engines, the height of the Stirling is over 22 feet and its wing-span just under 100 feet. It has made many successful flights over Germany.

SIDELIGHTS ON SEA-POWER



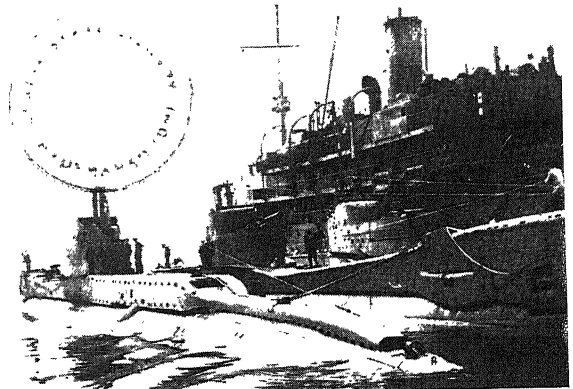
THE GOOD SHIP *HESPERUS*

One of Britain's new destroyers, H.M.S. *Hesperus*. No details of her armament are yet available. The biggest destroyers to-day are more like light cruisers both in size and armament and they do much of the work that light cruisers used to undertake.



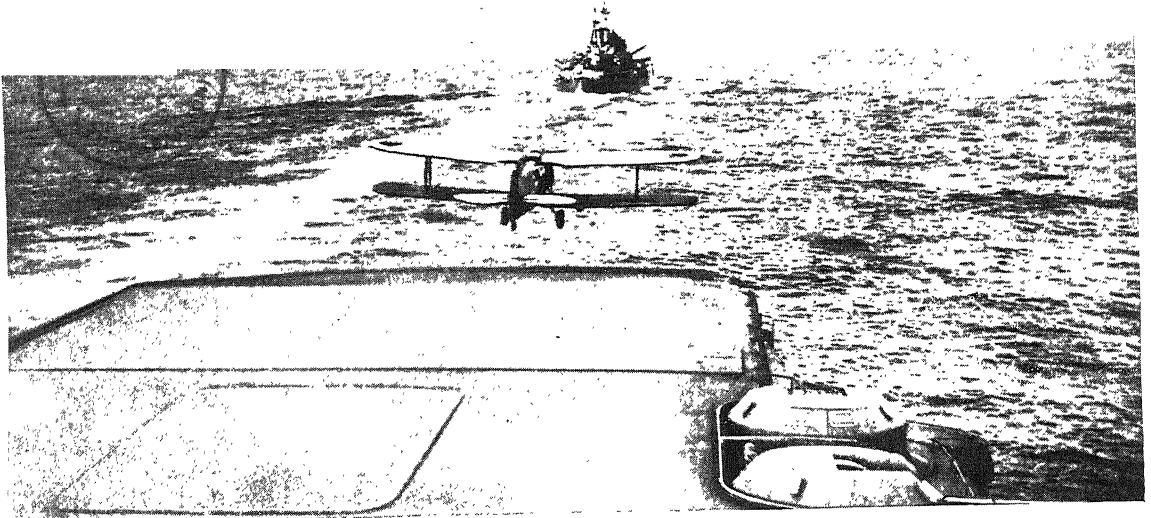
IN THE MIDDLE EAST

An Australian destroyer, her guns and, just above them, her kangaroo mascot at the masthead.



SUBMARINES IN PORT

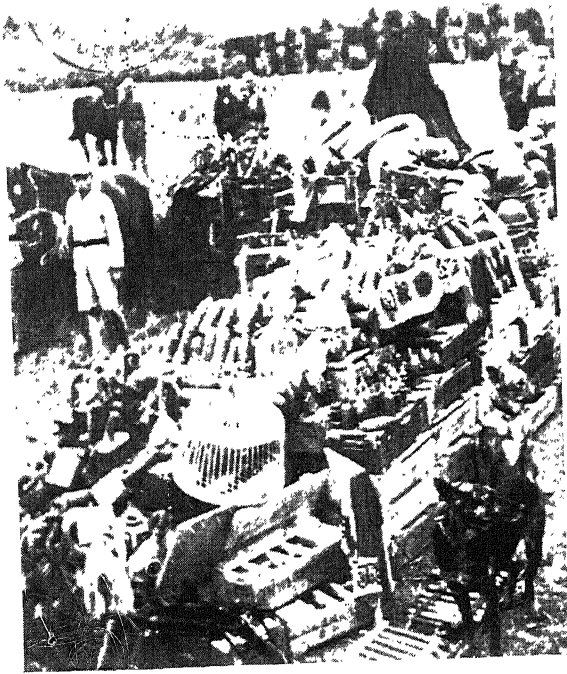
Three submarines safely home again after patrol duty during which vessels of a German convoy were sunk.



LEAVING THE FLIGHT DECK

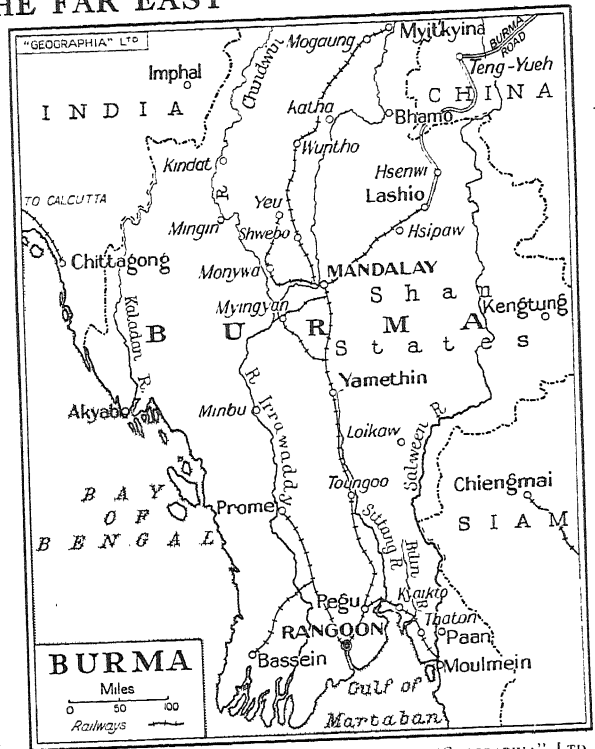
In the foreground is the aircraft-carrier H.M.S. *Victorious* from which an Albacore aircraft is just taking off on a reconnaissance patrol. The battleship towards which the aircraft is flying is H.M.S. *King George V*.

ALLIES IN THE FAR EAST



CHANGSHA SPOIL

Part of the enemy war material which fell to the Chinese forces after their notable victory at Changsha.

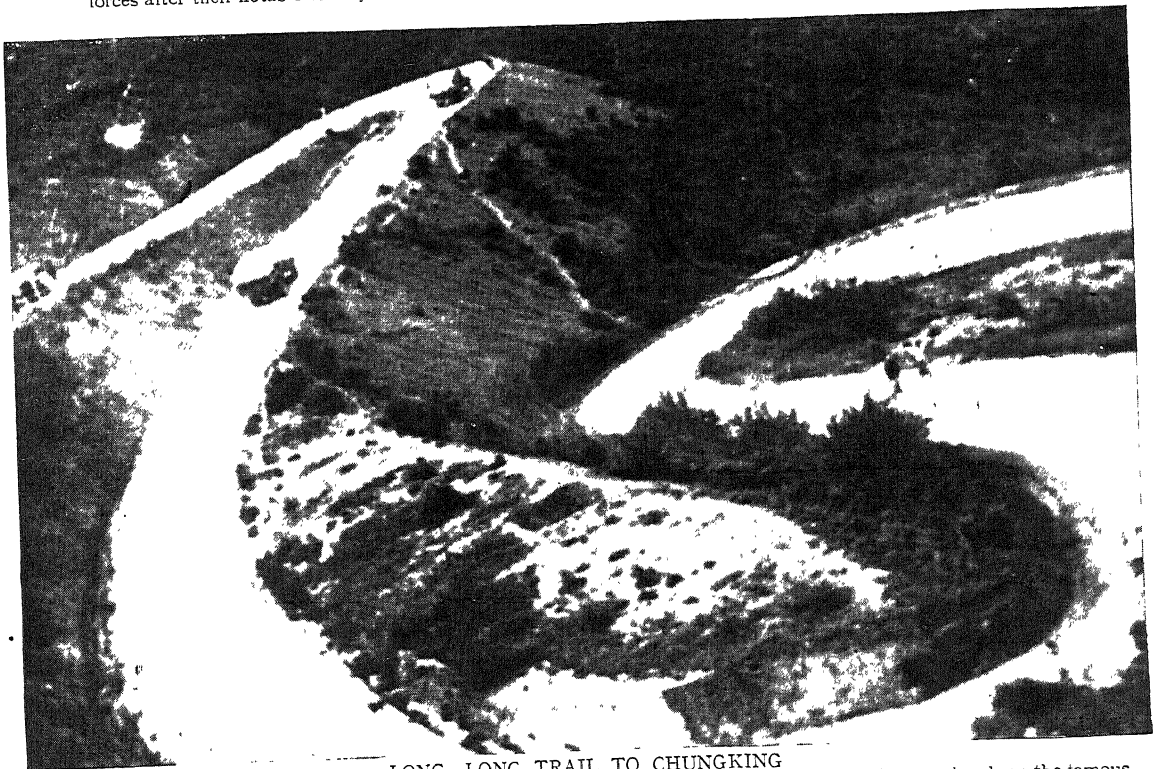


Speciaily drawn by

'GEOGRAPHIA' LTD.

THE BATTLE-FRONT IN BURMA

Map of Burma showing the area of operations between the British and Japanese forces.



LONG, LONG TRAIL TO CHUNGKING

Motor trucks, conveying war materials to General Chiang Kai-Shek's forces, negotiating "S" and hair-pin bends on the famous Burma Road. Japan's fierce efforts to cut the road have been strongly resisted by British, Burmese and Chinese troops.



CHINESE MACHINE-GUNNER

This Chinese soldier, with blanket roll on back, was playing his part in the resounding victory over the Japanese at Changsha between 31st December, 1941, and 5th January, 1942. Japanese losses were estimated at 21,000, of whom most were killed.



WELCOME TO DUTCH AIRMEN

Air Vice-Marshal Pultord greeting personnel of the Dutch Air Force on their arrival at Singapore to aid the British forces in their unsuccessful attempt to stem the Japanese invasion of the British Far East naval base

PROGRESS OF THE WAR

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,
Prime Minister

IN opening the two-day debate on the war in the House of Commons on 24th February, 1942, Mr. Churchill said :

Since we last met here there has been a major reconstruction of the War Cabinet and among Ministers of Cabinet rank. There will be further changes, not only consequential changes, among the Under-Secretaries, but those I have not yet had time to consider in all their bearings.

After nearly two years of strain and struggle it was right and necessary that a Government called into being in the crash of the Battle of France should undergo both change and reinvigoration. I regret very much the loss of loyal and trusted colleagues with whom I have gone through so many hard times and who readily placed their resignations in my hand in order to facilitate a reconstruction of the Government. They had, of course, no greater a share of responsibility than the rest of the Administration for the disasters which have fallen on us in the Far East. Nevertheless, I am sure that we have achieved a more tensely braced and compact Administration to meet the new dangers and difficulties which are coming upon us, and I believe that that is the general opinion of the House and of the country.

Attention is naturally concentrated upon the War Cabinet, and no doubt comparisons will be made with the War Cabinet of the last war. I have on previous occasions given my reasons why I do not believe that a War Cabinet entirely composed of Ministers without Departments is practicable or convenient. In other ways, however, the resemblance is fairly close. During most of the period from December, 1916, to November, 1918, the Lloyd George War Cabinet consisted of six or seven Ministers, of whom one only had departmental duties—namely, Mr. Bonar Law, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Leader of the House, and Leader of the Conservative Party. In addition Mr. Balfour, the Foreign Secretary, although not in name a member of the War Cabinet, was for all practical purposes, and was in fact a far more powerful politician than any of its members, except the Prime Minister and the Chancellor of the Exchequer.



SIR STAFFORD CRIPPS
Late British ambassador in Moscow, now Lord Privy
Seal and Leader of the House of Commons.

The new War Cabinet consists of seven members, of whom three have no Departments. One is Prime Minister, one is Deputy Prime Minister with the Dominions Office, and one is Foreign Secretary. In the seventh case the Minister of Labour and National Service replaces the Chancellor of the Exchequer of the former model. I think that is right. In the last 25 years Labour has made immense advances in the State and it is desirable, both on personal and on public grounds, that this office which serves all Departments should be included. There may prove to be other points of resemblance.

It is now the fashion to speak of the Lloyd George War Cabinet as if it gave universal satisfaction and conducted the war with unerring judgment and unbroken success. On the contrary, complaints were loud and clamant. Immense disasters, such as the slaughter of Passchendaele, the disaster at Caporetto in 1917, and the destruction of the Fifth Army after 21st March, 1918—all those and others befell that rightly famous Administration. It made numerous serious mistakes. No one was more surprised than its members when the end of the war came suddenly in 1918, and there has even been criticism about the character of the peace which was signed and celebrated in 1919. Therefore we, in this difficult period, have other things to do besides that of living up slavishly to the standards and methods of the past, instructive, and on the whole encouraging, as they unquestionably are.

Let me explain how the duties are divided. The members of the War Cabinet are collectively and individually responsible for the whole policy of the country, and they are the ones who are further held accountable for the conduct of the war. However, they have also particular spheres of superintendence. The leader of the Labour Party, as head of the second largest party in the National Government, acts as deputy Prime Minister, and in addition will discharge the duties of the Dominions Secretary, thus meeting, without an addition to our number, the request pressed upon us from so many quarters that our relations with the Dominions, apart from those between his Majesty's

various Prime Ministers on which the Dominions are most insistent, shall be in the hands of a member of the War Cabinet.

The Lord President of the Council presides over what is in certain aspects almost a parallel Cabinet concerned with home affairs. On this body a number of Ministers of Cabinet rank are regular members, and others are invited as may be convenient. An immense mass of business is discharged at their frequent meetings. It is only in the case of a serious difference or any very large questions that the War Cabinet as such is concerned.

The Minister of State, who will soon be returning



DEFENCE OF THE ROCK
Manning an A.A. gun at Gibraltar, which is said to be capable of withstanding a two years' siege.

from Cairo, has as his sphere of superintendence the whole process of production in all its aspects. The White Paper which has been issued upon this subject is superseded and withdrawn, and I am not sure that the new arrangements will require to be defined so formally in a Paper constitution. In these circumstances the supplementary Estimate presented on 17th February for the purpose of asking this House to give financial effect to the arrangements set out in the White Paper of 16th February is no longer appropriate, and accordingly it is proposed not to proceed with that Estimate. While the new revised arrangements now contemplated are taking shape we shall arrange and see what are the best plans, financial and otherwise, appropriate to the altered circumstances.

The special spheres of the remaining members of the War Cabinet are defined by the offices they hold. The former Minister without Portfolio, who has played a fine part in all affairs connected with this war, was busy with future plans for post-war reconstruction. The reduction in the size of the War Cabinet which

was held to be desirable in many quarters, has led to the elimination of this office.

I must ask the House for a certain amount of time, but there will be no delay, before I am able to submit a scheme for this task of preparation for reconstruction. Even though we must now prepare ourselves for an evident prolongation of the war through the intervention of Japan, the whole of this preliminary work for the post-war period must go forward, because no one can be sure that, as in the last war, victory may not come unexpectedly upon us.

The seven members of the War Cabinet can sit together, either as the War Cabinet of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, responsible to the Crown and to Parliament, or they can sit in a larger gathering with representatives from the Dominions and India. Both series of meetings will continue regularly, as before. The Pacific War Council has also come into being, on which the representatives of the Dominions specially concerned—namely, Australia and New Zealand—of India and of the Netherlands, sit under my chairmanship, or under that of my deputy, the Dominions Secretary. I am very glad to say that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek has just accepted an invitation which I tendered him that a representative of China should join this Council.

I recently explained to the House the relation of this body to the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee in London, and the relations of both these bodies to the combined Chiefs of the Staffs Committee in Washington. I can only say that all this inevitably complicated machinery, where many are concerned and oceans divide, is working swiftly and smoothly. The results depend upon factors far more potent and massive than any machinery, however well devised, which we can immediately bring into being.

I will now, with the permission of the House, speak a little about my own functions. At the time when I was called upon by the King to form the present Government we were in the throes of the German invasion of France and the Low Countries. I did not expect to be called upon to act as leader of the House of Commons. I therefore sought his Majesty's permission to create and assume the style or title of Minister of Defence, because obviously the position of Prime Minister in war is inseparable from the general supervision of its conduct and the final responsibility for its result. I intended at that time that Mr. Neville Chamberlain should be leader of the House and take the whole of the House of Commons work off my hands.

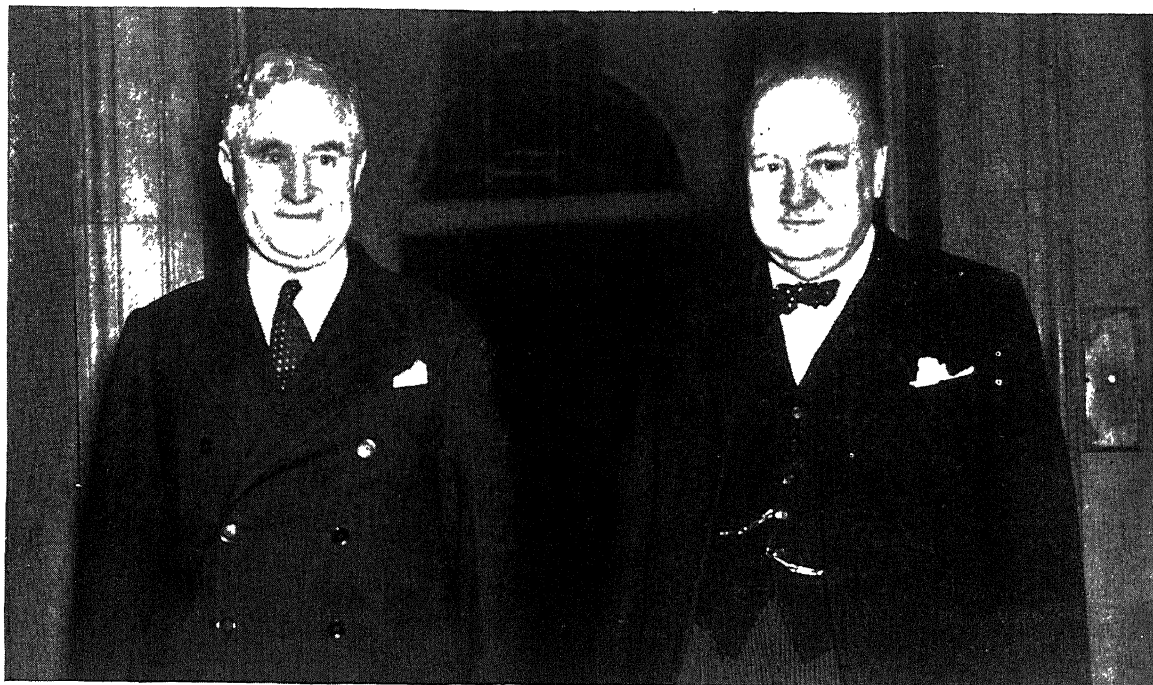
This proposal was not found to be acceptable. I had myself to take the leadership of the House as well as my other duties. I must admit that this Parliamentary task has weighed upon me heavily during the period for which I have been responsible. I find to my horror I have made more than 25 lengthy speeches to Parliament in public or in secret session, to say nothing of answering great numbers of questions and dealing with many current emergencies. I have greatly valued the honour of leading the House, which my father did before me, and in which my public life has been spent for so long, and I have always taken the greatest trouble to give it my best possible service, and even in very rough periods I have taken most particular care of their rights and interests.

Although I feel a great sense of relief in laying down this burden, I cannot say that I do so without sorrow. I am sure, however, it is in the public interest, and

am also sure that Sir Stafford Cripps, the new Lord Privy Seal, will prove to the House that he is the respecter of its authority and a leader capable of dealing with all the incidents, episodes, and emergencies of House of Commons and Parliamentary life. I shall, of course, as Prime Minister remain always at the service of the House should the occasion require it, and I shall, I hope, from time to time, though I trust not too often, seek their permission to give them a general appreciation of the progress of the war.

Let me now speak of the office or title which I hold as Minister of Defence. About this there seems to be many misunderstandings, and perhaps the House will bear with me while I explain the method by which the

Major-General Ismay, which works under the long-established procedure and machinery of the pre-war Committee of Imperial Defence and forms a part of the War Cabinet secretariat. While, as I have said, I take constitutional responsibility for everything that is done or not done and am quite ready to take the blame when things go wrong—as they very often do and as they are likely to do in future in many ways—I do not, of course, conduct this war from day to day myself. The war is conducted from day to day, and in future it will be by the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee, namely, the First Sea Lord, the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, and the Chief of the Air Staff. These officers sit together every day and often twice a day. They give



THEY DISCUSSED WAR IN THE PACIFIC

Mr. Churchill with Sir Earle Page, Australia's representative, at the Pacific War Council set up to enable Britain, Australia, New Zealand and the Netherlands to frame a common policy in the Far East. The first meeting was held in London on 10th February, 1942

war has been and will be conducted. I may say, first of all, that there is nothing which I do or have done as Minister of Defence which I could not do as Prime Minister. As Prime Minister I am able to deal easily and smoothly with the three Service Departments without prejudice to the constitutional responsibilities of the Secretaries of State for War and Air and the First Lord of the Admiralty. I have not, therefore, found the need of defining formally or precisely the relationship between the office of Minister of Defence, when held by a Prime Minister, and the three Service Departments, as would be necessary in the case of any Minister of Defence who was not also Prime Minister. There is, of course, no Ministry of Defence, and the three Service Departments remain autonomous.

For the purpose of maintaining general supervision over the conduct of the war which I do under the authority of the War Cabinet and the Defence Committee, I have at my disposal a small staff, headed by

executive directions and orders to the Commanders-in-Chief in the various theatres. They advise me, the Defence Committee, and the War Cabinet on large questions of strategy and war policy.

I am represented on the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee by Major-General Ismay, who is responsible for keeping the War Cabinet and myself informed on all matters requiring higher decision. On account of the immense scope and complexity of the task, with fighting going on literally all over the world and where strategy and supply are so closely intermingled, the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee are assisted by a vice-Chiefs of the Staffs Committee which relieves them of a great mass of important questions of a secondary order. At the disposal of the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee and of the vice-Chiefs Committee are the joint planning staffs and joint intelligence staffs of the three Services, consisting of specially selected officers. In addition there are the three general Staffs of the Army, Navy, and



FOR KING AND COUNTRY

A girl worker engaged on Britain's latest and most secret A.A. weapon explains her work to their Majesties.

Air Force, between whom constant collaboration proceeds at all levels where combined operations are involved.

I think it necessary to put this matter in some detail before the House because, although it sounds complicated, it is necessary to understand it. Each of the three Chiefs of the Staff has, it must be remembered, the professional executive control of the Service he represents. When, therefore, they meet together they are not talking in vacuum or in theory. They meet together in a position to take immediate and responsible action in which each can carry out his share either singly or in combination.

I do not think there has ever been a system in which the professional heads of the fighting Services had a freer hand or a greater and more direct influence, or have received more constant, harmonious support from the Prime Minister and the Cabinet under whom they serve. It is my practice to leave the Chiefs of the Staff alone to do their work, subject to my general supervision, suggestion, and guidance. For instance, in 1941, out of 462 meetings of the Chiefs of the Staffs Committee, most of them lasting over two hours, I presided at only 44. In addition, however, there are of course the meetings of the Defence Committee, at which the Service Ministers are present as well as other ministerial members, and there are the Cabinet meetings at which the Chiefs of the Staff are present when military matters are discussed. In my absence from this country, or should I be at any time incapacitated, my deputy has acted and will act for me.

Such is the machinery which as Prime Minister and Minister of Defence I have partly elaborated and partly brought into existence. I am satisfied that it is the best that can be devised to meet the extraordinary difficulties and dangers through which we are passing. There is absolutely no question of making any change in it of a serious or fundamental character so long as I retain the confidence of the House and the country. However tempting it might be to some, when much trouble lies ahead, to step aside adroitly and put someone else up to take the heavy and repeated blows which are coming, I do not intend to adopt that cowardly course, but, on the contrary, to stand at my post and persevere in accordance with my duty as I see it.

I now turn to the general situation of the war. It 200]

had always been my hope that the United States would enter the war against Germany without Japan being immediately involved on the other side. The greatest forbearance was shown by both the English-speaking countries in the face of constant Japanese encroachments. These efforts proved vain, and at a moment fixed by the war leaders in Japan the sudden violent attacks were made upon Hawaii, the Philippines, the Dutch East Indies, and Malaya. Thereupon an entirely new situation supervened. The conversion of the giant power of the United States to war purposes is only in its early stages, and the disaster at Pearl Harbour and our own naval losses have given Japan for the time being—but only for the time being—the command of, or at least the superiority in, the Far Eastern seas.

Great Britain and the British Empire were engaged almost to their full strength in their power and in their equipment with Germany in the Atlantic, with Germany as a potential invader, and with Germany and Italy in the Libyan Desert which protects Egypt and the Suez Canal. The shipping to nourish the large armies we have in the Middle East has to go round the Cape and can make only three voyages in the year.

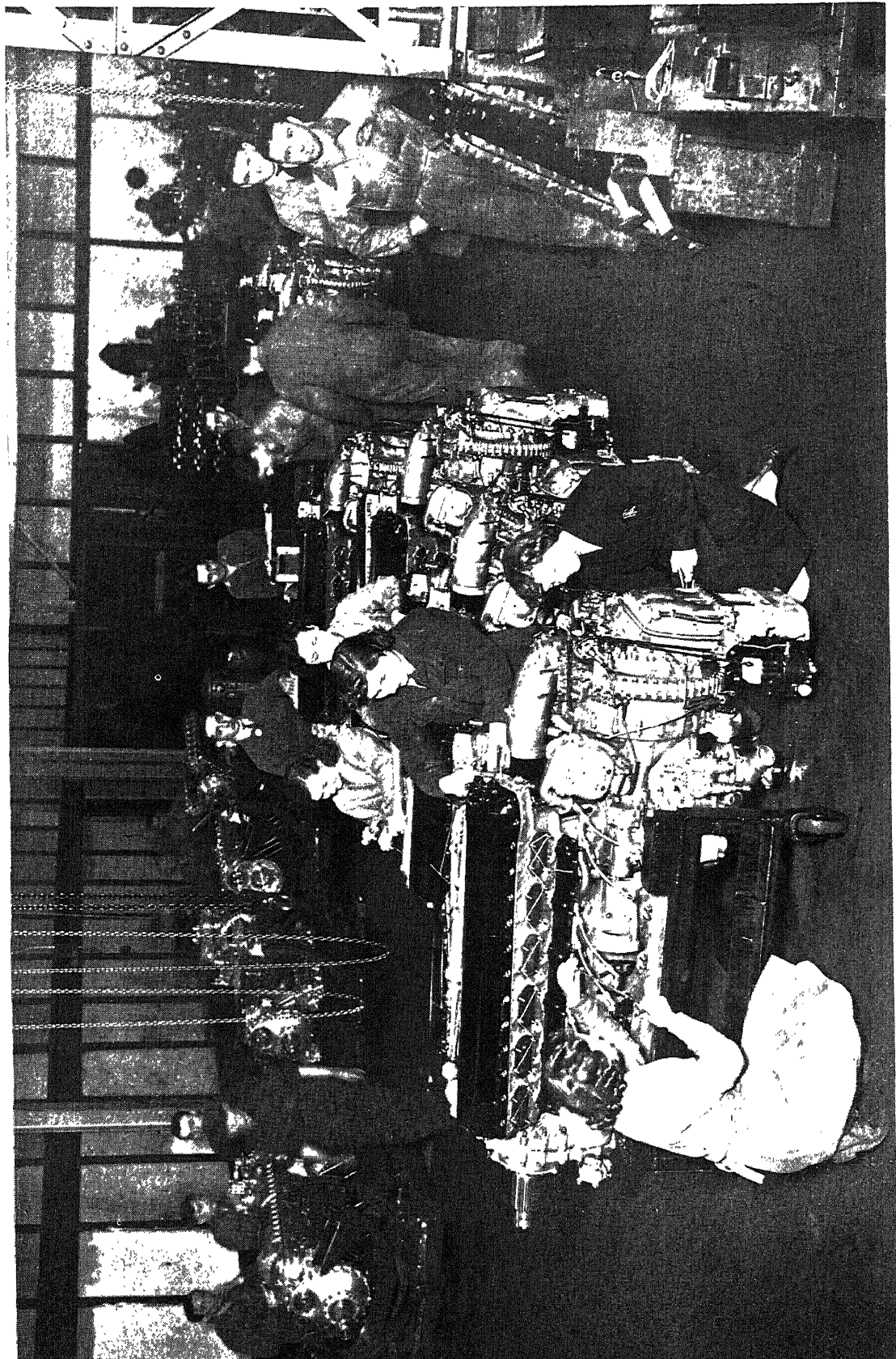
Our shipping losses since the war began have been very heavy. In the last few months there has been a most serious increase in shipping losses and our anti-U-boat flotillas and naval light forces of all kinds have been, and are, strained to the utmost limit by the need of bringing in the food by which we live and the materials for the munitions with which we fight and the convoys which carry our troops so continually and in such great numbers to the various seats of war.

In addition to these actual burdens and trials, there remains the front from the Levant to the Caspian, covering the approaches to India from the west, as well as the most important oilfields of Batum and Persia. A few months ago it seemed that this theatre would become dominant in our thoughts. At the same time a heavy invasion enterprise was mounted by the enemy



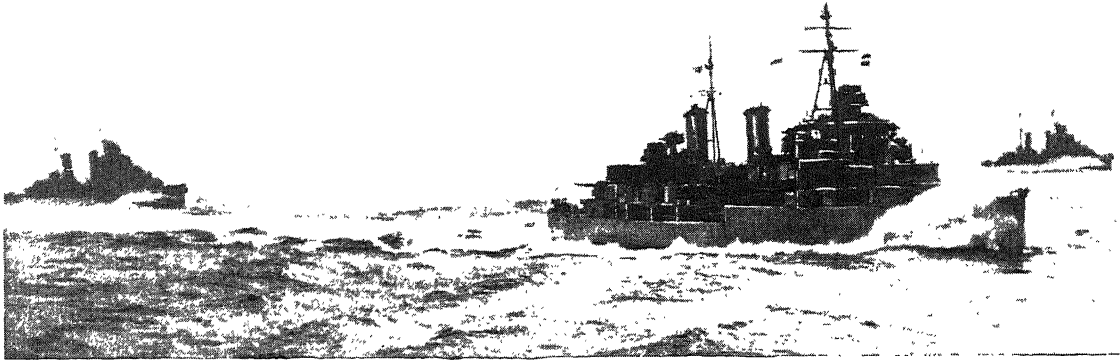
AUSTRALIA'S DEFENCE

A.I.F. artillery manning an 18-pounder gun at Port Darwin, Australia, which has been raided by Japan.



ASSEMBLING SHOP AT AN AERO ENGINE FACTORY

A busy scene at a factory where Rolls Royce Merlin XX aero engines are made. In peace-time the Rolls Royce engine was famous in the motor-car industry, but it is even more famous in the war-time aircraft industry where for the first time it is being turned out on mass-production methods.



CRUISER CONVOY ESCORT

British convoys passing through the Mediterranean have had little to fear from enemy warships, but they have had to run the gauntlet of Axis air onslaughts. Escorting cruisers are seen taking up positions to protect a convoy from air attack.

against Egypt. The extraordinary successes of the valiant Russian armies, whose prowess we all honoured yesterday, have given us a breathing space in both directions, but as lately as October and November we were not only fully extended but indeed overstretched, and I cannot imagine what our position would have been if we had yielded to the pressure which at one time was so vehement to open up a new front in France or in the Low Countries.

Upon this situation there suddenly came the impact of Japan, a new combatant, long scheming and preparing, with a warlike population of 80,000,000, several millions of trained soldiers, and a vast amount of modern material. This mighty impact fell upon our wide, prosperous, and lightly defended possessions and establishments throughout the Far East, all of which had, rightly, been kept at the lowest level on account of the imperative requirements of the European and African theatres.

I saw that some gentleman who escaped from Penang announced to the world with much indignation that there was not a single anti-aircraft gun in the place. Where should we have been, I would like to know, if we had spread our limited anti-aircraft guns throughout the immense innumerable regions and vulnerable points of the Far East, instead of using them to preserve the vital life of our ports and factories here and of our fortresses which were under continuous attack and all our operations with the field armies in the Middle East? The House and the nation must face the blunt and brutal fact that if, having entered a war yourself ill-prepared, you are struggling for life with two well-armed countries, one of them possessing the most powerful military machine in the world, and then, at the moment when you are in full grapple, a third major antagonist with far larger military forces than you possess suddenly springs upon your comparatively undefended back, obviously your task is heavy and your immediate experiences will be disagreeable.

From the moment that Japan attacked we set in motion to the Far East naval forces, aircraft, troops and equipment on a scale limited only by the available shipping. All these forces and supplies were diverted from, or came from, theatres which already needed them, and both our margin of safety and the advance of our operations have been notably, though not, I trust, decisively, affected. Before I left for the United

States early in December most of the principal orders had been given and, in fact, we managed to reinforce Singapore by over 40,000 men, together with larger quantities of anti-aircraft and anti-tank artillery, all of which were withdrawn from other points where they were sorely needed or even actively engaged. This was especially true in regard to modern aircraft.

Unfortunately, before enough of these latter could arrive in the Malay Peninsula—although there was no delay in giving orders, and many daring expedients were adopted by the commanders—the airfields in Singapore Island were already under the fire of the Japanese artillery from Johore from which we had been driven out. We were not, therefore, able to repeat the air fighting from an island base which has been so remarkable a feature of the prolonged defence of Malta, now under increasingly severe attack. Nevertheless, the speedy reinforcement of Singapore by no fewer than nine convoys would be judged a splendid achievement if the resultant defence had been crowned with success.

I have no news whatever from Singapore to give to the House. I have no information with which I can supplement such accounts—very scattered—as have appeared in the newspapers. I am, therefore, unable to make any statement about it, and for that reason I do not propose to ask the House to go into secret session, and this debate will be conducted throughout in public. I will, however, say this. Singapore was, of course, a naval base rather than a fortress. It depended upon the command of the sea, which again depends upon the command of the air. Its permanent fortifications and batteries were constructed from the naval point of view. The various defence lines which had been constructed in Johore were not successfully held. The field works constructed upon the island itself were not upon a sufficiently large scale.

I would certainly not attempt at this stage to pass any judgment upon our troops or their commanders. Seventy-three thousand of them are stated by the enemy to be prisoners of war. Certainly larger numbers were in the fortress at the time of the attack. I shall not attempt to pass judgment. I think it would be a very unseasonable moment and a very ungracious task. We have more urgent work to do. We have to face the situation resulting from this great loss of the base and the troops and of the equipment—of the whole Army. We have to face the situation resulting from that and

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

from the great new Japanese war which has burst upon us.

There is little more that I can usefully say at this juncture upon the progress of the general war. Certainly it would be very foolish to try to prophesy its immediate future. It is estimated that there are 26 Japanese divisions in the ABDA area, as it has been called, and we must remember that these divisions can be moved and supplied with far less tonnage at far less expense than is the case where European or United States troops are concerned.

We had not so many divisions in that area. In the ABDA area the enemy have for the time being a waning command of the sea. They have the command of the air, which makes it costly and difficult for our air reinforcements to establish themselves and secure dominance. They are in many cases destroyed upon the ground before they can effectively come into action. We must therefore expect many hard and adverse experiences which will be all the more difficult to bear because they are unaccompanied by a sense of imminent national or domestic danger—that feeling of being in the business ourselves which brought out all the best qualities of our people a year and a half ago.

If I were to dilate upon our hopes these might soon be falsified, and I might be mocked at by those who prove themselves wise by our failures. If, on the other hand, I painted the picture in its darkest hues very great despondency might be spread among our armed and growing forces, and the enemy might be heartened. I therefore say no more at this moment.

Moreover, although it does not rest with me to do more than offer an opinion, I would deprecate a long series of speeches in the House censuring or explaining in detail the many tragedies which are occurring in the Far East, and I am not sure that we can afford to indulge ourselves too freely, having regard to the perils that beset us and to the ears that listen. On the other hand, if we look forward across the considerable period of immediate punishment through which we must make our way in consequence of the sudden onslaught of Japan, if we look forward through that and across that to the broad and major aspects of the war, we can see there clearly that our position has been enormously improved not only in the last two years but in the last few months. This improvement is due of course to the wonderful strength and power of Russia, and to the accession of the United States with its measureless

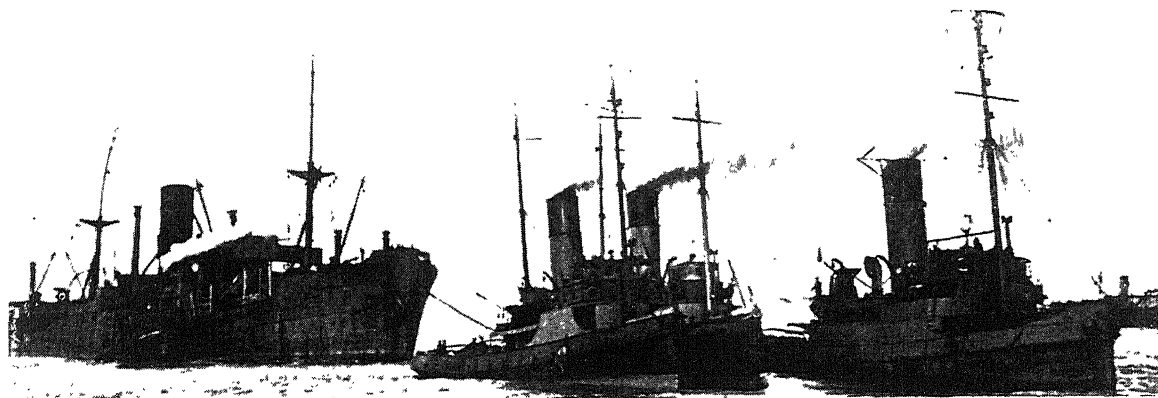
resources to the common cause. Our position is in fact improved beyond any measure which the most sanguine would have dared to predict.

Beyond this phase of tribulation, which may be shorter or longer in accordance with our exertions and behaviour, there arises the prospect of ultimate victory for Britain, for the United States, for Russia and China, and, indeed, for all the United Nations—victory complete over the foes that have fallen upon them. The ordeal through which we have to pass will be tormented and protracted, but if everyone bends to the task with unrelenting effort and unconquerable resolve, if we do not weary by the way or fall out among ourselves or fail our Allies, we have a right to look forward across a good many months of sorrow and suffering to a solid and reasonable prospect of complete and final victory.

I will venture to end by repeating to the House the very words I used myself when I resigned from Mr. Asquith's Government on 15th November, 1915. I apologise for quoting myself, but I have found comfort in reading them because of the occasion, because of what happened, and because of our own position now. I said :

There is no reason to be discouraged about the progress of the war. We are passing through a bad time now, and it will probably be worse before it is better, but that it will be better if we only endure and persevere I have no doubt whatever. The old wars were decided by their episodes rather than by their tendencies. In this war the tendencies are far more important than the episodes. Without winning any sensational victories we may win this war. We may win it even during the continuance of extremely disappointing and vexatious events. It is not necessary for us, to win this war, to push the German lines back over all the territory they have absorbed or to pierce them. While the German lines extend far beyond their frontiers, while their flag flies over conquered capitals and subjugated provinces, while all the appearances of military success attend their arms, Germany may be defeated more fatally in the second or third year of the war than if the Allied Armies had entered Berlin in the first.

Actually, as we now know, Germany was not defeated until the fifth year of the last war, and we are already far advanced into the third year of this present struggle, but, excepting in this respect, provided that you add Japan to Germany in each case, I find comfort from this passage, which comes to me like an echo from the past, and I commend it respectfully to the consideration of the House.



RESCUING A SHIPPING CASUALTY

Rescue tugs taking a damaged ship in tow. Crippled ships are, if possible, brought to port, but often they have to be beached, when the salvage officers patch them up and tow them to dry dock.



Specially drawn for

JAPANESE INVASION FLEET BATTERED BY

Java is regarded as the key to the Indian Ocean, and the Japanese Imperial forces, having liquidated the Malay Peninsula and Singapore, threw all their sea power and air strength into a colossal effort to wrest the island from the Dutch and allied defenders who set up an heroic resistance. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, gives a vivid impression of a great drama that was enacted to the south-east of Bali when a large Japanese fleet of warships and transports was attacked by allied sea and air forces. The attack from the air was delivered by American Flying Fortresses and dive-bombers which rained bombs on troops about to land on the island, and inflicted heavy casualties among them. Their main objectives, however, were the Japanese warships supporting the landing. With



ALLIED SEA AND AIR FORCES OFF BALI

great courage, against a terrific barrage of fire from three powerful cruisers and a number of destroyers, the American pilots went into the attack, some from 7,000 feet, some from 3,500, feet and one from as low as 2,300 feet. As they came over their targets, they could see the cruisers' six guns, three on each side of the ships, blazing away at them, and their aircraft were bumped about by the bursting shells. A bomb landed amidships one of the cruisers and destroyed it. Two destroyers and a large transport were also sunk, and fourteen or fifteen warships and transports suffered damage from direct hits. Limping, the fleet steamed away, not a single warship or transport remaining near Bali to give support or transport supplies to the Japanese troops that had been landed so dramatically on the island.

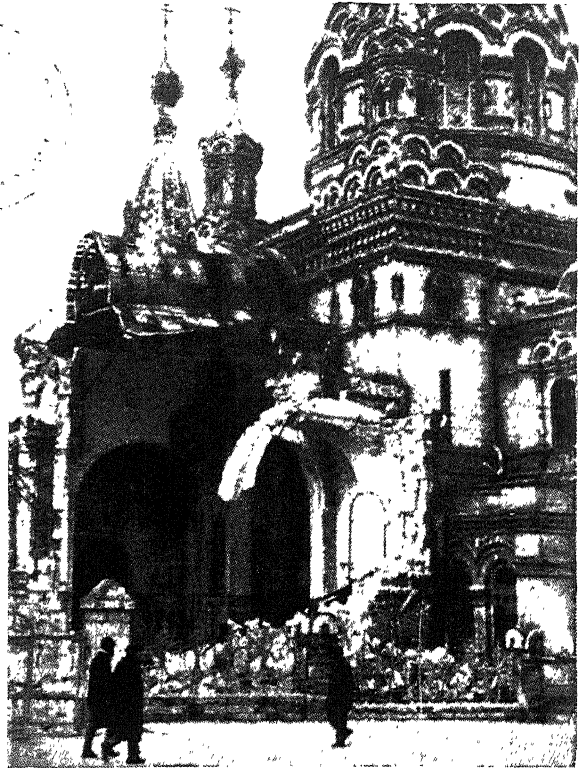
HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

RUSSIA MARCHES ON



MOUNTED RUSSIAN NURSE

A medical nurse, once a worker in a sewing factory, on her way to an advanced dressing station.



MOSCOW CHURCH DAMAGED

Moscow has several famous Byzantine churches - this one was damaged by a German bomb.



FREED FROM THE INVADER

Men of the victorious Red Army which defeated the German troops at Kalinin talking with some of the liberated townsfolk whose faces register a relief too deep for exuberance. But the misdeeds of their oppressors will live long in their memories.



CHASING THE HATED FOE

Russian soldiers hunting German stragglers at Rostov-on-Don, where the forward impetus of the invaders was slowed down and finally turned to a retreat which spread along the entire line held by the Germans from the Crimea to Leningrad.



AFTERMATH OF DEFEAT

Tanks have been the spearhead of German attacks and because of them many people believed the German Army to be invincible. The Red Army has smashed the myth of invincibility and German tanks lie derelict on all the Russian battlefields.



AFTER THE NAZIS HAD FLED

A German supply train, its contents strewn over the road along which the Nazis had fled, being examined by Russian soldiers who were following the trail of the fugitives. The victorious Red Army celebrated its 24th anniversary on 23rd February, 1942.



LIEUT.-GEN. V. KUZNETSOV
His assault at Klin turned the tide of German invasion.



GENERAL G. ZHUKOV
He took over Moscow's defence when the Nazis neared the capital.



GENERAL I. V. BOLDIN
He halted the Germans at Tula and forced them to retreat.



SKI-ING TO VICTORY

Soviet celebrations on the 24th anniversary of the founding of the Red Army included heartfelt thanks to the courageous defenders of the Soviet capital, some of whom are seen setting out on skis to halt and turn the German advance.



ON THE TRACK OF THE ENEMY

Soviet motor-cyclists and armoured-cars following on the heels of the Nazis. Much to the surprise of the Germans, and the rest of the world, initial Soviet successes were not temporary, but were the prelude to still greater victories.



QUEER BIRDS

Nazi soldiers in Russia looking like human penguins in clothing collected from the civilian population of Germany.



PROTECTING A CONVOY

A German machine-gun crew posted at the top of a hill to guard a convoy from air attack.



ADVANCE TURNED INTO RETREAT

No longer taking part in the glorious victory advance so loudly acclaimed by the Axis, these Nazi troops are typical of the hundreds of thousands who have been forced to retreat as a result of the Soviet's successful counter-offensive.

ACTIVITIES IN THE WESTERN DESERT



ALBACORES OVER LIBYA

The Fairey Albacore is a torpedo-carrying, dive-bombing aircraft of the Fleet Air Arm. A single bay biplane, with 14-cylinder Bristol Taurus engine, it operates from both aircraft-carriers and land bases.



BACK FROM PATROL

Crew of a U.S. Douglas Boston 111 leaving their aircraft after a desert patrol. The American Boston 111, which is in operation with the South African Air Force in Libya, is a twin-engine bomber, speedy and highly manœuvrable



ROMMEL'S SUPPLY BASE

This photograph shows the result of some of the R.A.F.'s repeated bombing raids on Tripoli. The main object of the R.A.F. attacks has been to destroy General Rommel's supplies arriving at Tripoli from Italian ports and Vichy France.



NO HEALTH RESORT

For all its likeness to a beauty spot on the coast of Devon, this is anything but a holiday resort. It is a British outpost in a wadi in Libya and is known by its present occupants as "Berchtesgaden."

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 18th -24th February, 1942

THE British Prime Minister and the American President, two of the three great pillars of the combination against the aggressor powers, had something of importance to say to the world in this week. A comparative, but only comparative, lull in major events on the battle-fronts provides a suitable opportunity to consider their reflections.

The British Prime Minister faced an enquiring House of Commons, anxious to know why he had abandoned his policy, often proclaimed, of standing by his loyal friends, and had yielded to the clamour in the Press and elsewhere for changes in his government. He summed up the position by saying that after two years of stress and strain a government needed both change and reinvigoration.

It is of course entirely to the Prime Minister's credit that he had hitherto refused at the public's behest to make scapegoats of those not responsible for the misfortunes which have aroused the nation's anxieties or indignation. He must have known, for instance, that in clamouring for the head of Sir Kingsley Wood because General Auchinleck failed to drive Rommel out of Libya the public was, to use a vulgarism, barking up the wrong tree; and in general that military failures are primarily due to military shortcomings and are not cured by a purge among subordinate ministers.

Mistaken Impression Removed

But the avalanche of misfortunes which has overtaken the allied cause since the day of Japan's intervention has been too much for the best intentions and the Prime Minister has acted wisely in bringing in new men among his immediate associates and removing the widespread impression that he was "running a one-man show." He need not be ashamed that the magnitude of the disasters has compelled a change. The experience of this war, the last war and all other wars in all countries, is that public morale is fortified, rightly or wrongly, by drastic changes at the top after heavy and prolonged reverses. Hitler himself has had to bow to this principle of public psychology. Only last December he was removing generals of proved worth and world-wide fame to satisfy German anxiety and discontent over the failure to capture Moscow. Throughout the last war the disappearance of ministers, generals and admirals was the common phenomenon accompanying a major setback in the fortunes of their country.

But the Prime Minister also had something to say about the higher strategical direction and its organisation and relation to himself. He declared that while he took responsibility for everything done and not done he did not conduct the war day by day himself; that was the duty of the Chiefs of Staffs Committee, giving executive orders to the Commanders-in-Chief in the various theatres of war and advising him, the Defence Committee, and the War Cabinet on large questions of strategy and war policy. The Prime Minister added that his practice was to leave the Chiefs of Staff alone to do their work subject to his general supervision, suggestion and guidance.

These few disarming words conceal the problem which has so often proved an almost insoluble dilemma

to a democracy (and even some non-democracies) in war. How far should the civil leader give carte blanche to the soldier and the admiral in "large questions of strategy and war policy"? General Gamelin was left alone by French governments, and with what result? Von Moltke was given carte blanche in 1914 and lost the war for Germany at the Battle of the Marne.

The truth is that in a nation where the army is nobody's business, in peace-time military promotions and appointments are of little or no validity until tested in the scorching heat of war itself. If the Prime Minister had reason for implicit confidence in the military advice which he is given his task would be different and less burdensome.

The American President had to face a disillusioned nation when he broadcast a review of the situation in the course of this week. What he said matched the nation's mood, compounded of shock, sobriety and resolution.

The reasons for the shock are plain enough, for though America has not suffered the humiliation of a Singapore she has seen herself exposed to the world as impotent, at any rate so far, to help the smaller friends who cheerfully accepted the challenge of Japan in full security that the greatest democracy on earth could protect them from the consequences of their courage and audacity. It has been left to the dauntless General MacArthur and his heroic handful in the Bataan Peninsula to uphold American honour and point the way to the better days to come.

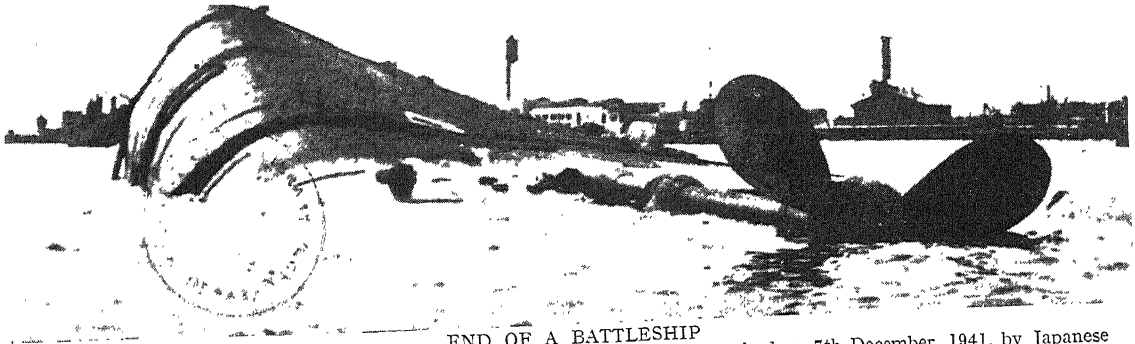
Features that are Familiar

It ill becomes a Briton to make any disparaging reflections on the United States' effort in this war. The unpreparedness and under-estimation of the enemy which account for all that has happened in the Western Pacific are all too familiar features of our own attitude towards war. The nation that thought the needs of the situation would be met by a contribution of nine divisions nine months after September 1939, is hardly qualified to criticise the Americans for failing to anticipate the scale, weight and speed of the Japanese onslaught in the Pacific.

Yet there were points in the President's speech which show that the Grand Alliance has not been slow to grasp the essentials of the present grim situation and that those essentials will be pursued whatever the temptation may be to grasp at easier and more spectacular results. It may confidently be said that the *sine qua non* of victory in this war is the continued separation of the western and eastern wings of the Axis. Germany and Japan must be kept apart. Translated into the simplest terms, this means that Russia must be kept in the field as a great military power and Germany must be kept away from India at all costs.

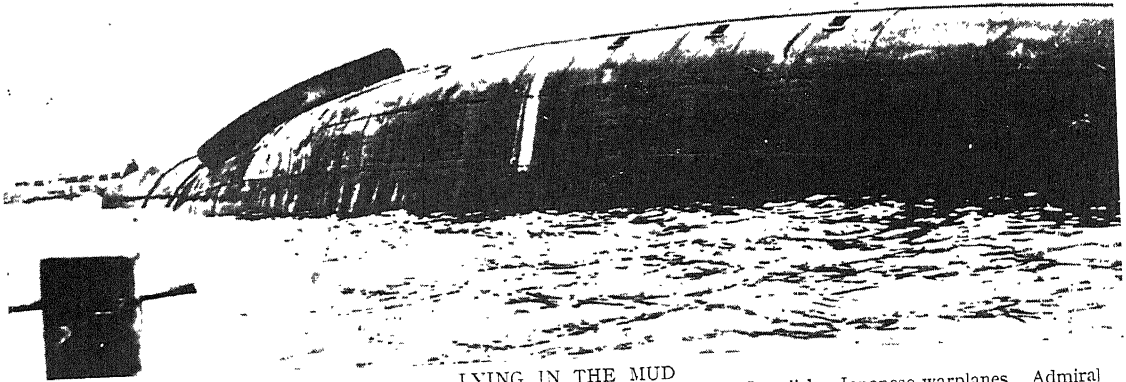
Hence the determination, plain enough behind the veil of official reticence, to place the support of Soviet Russia as the paramount objective of allied effort for the year 1942. Stalin has boldly stated that he regards the total defeat of Germany as not merely a possibility but a probability before the winter. We must neglect nothing to make his hopes come true.

THE ATTACK ON PEARL HARBOUR



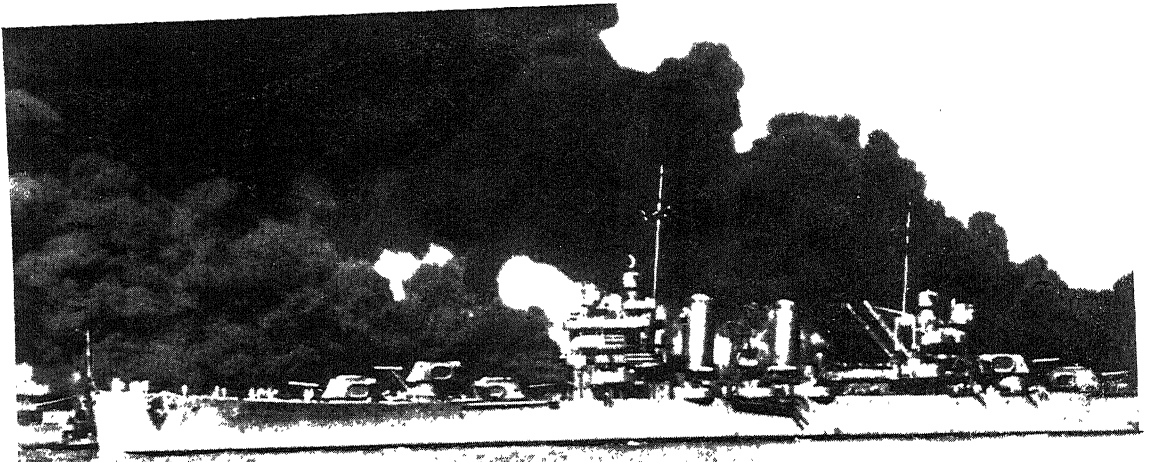
END OF A BATTLESHIP

Wreckage of the American battleship U.S.S. *Utah*, which was bombed and capsized on 7th December, 1941, by Japanese warplanes which opened hostilities while Japanese and U.S. representatives were still talking peace in Washington.



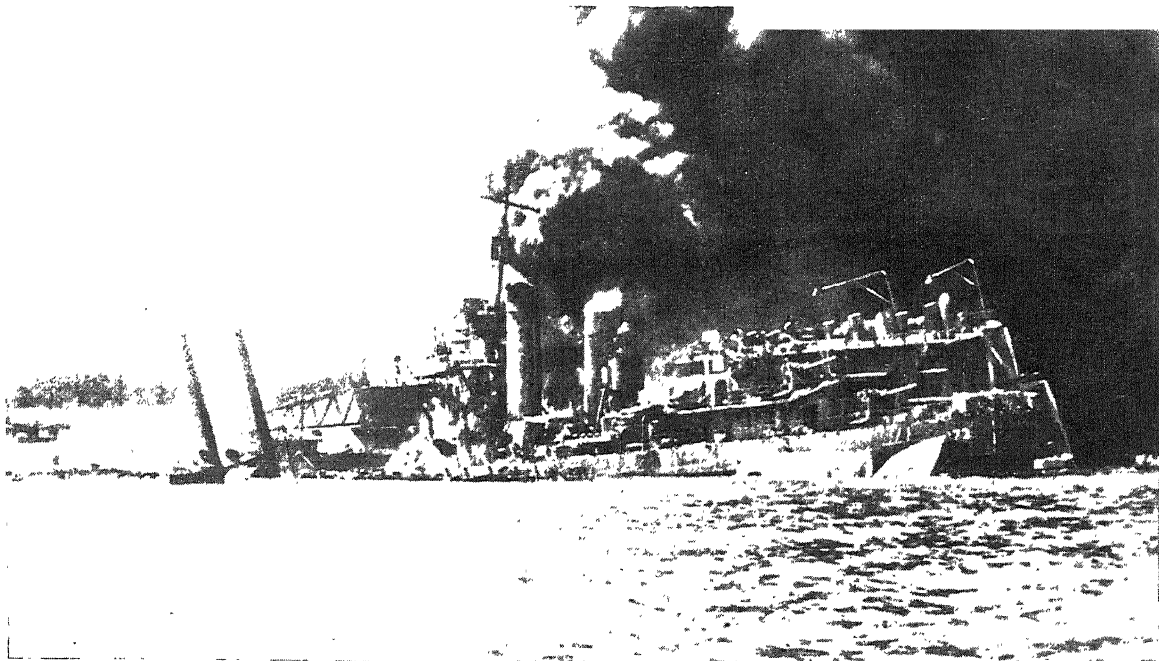
LYING IN THE MUD

U.S. battleship *Oklahoma* bombed and sunk in the lightning raid carried out at Hawaii by Japanese warplanes. Admiral Kimmel was blamed for the American fleet not being ready to meet the onslaught and relieved of his command.



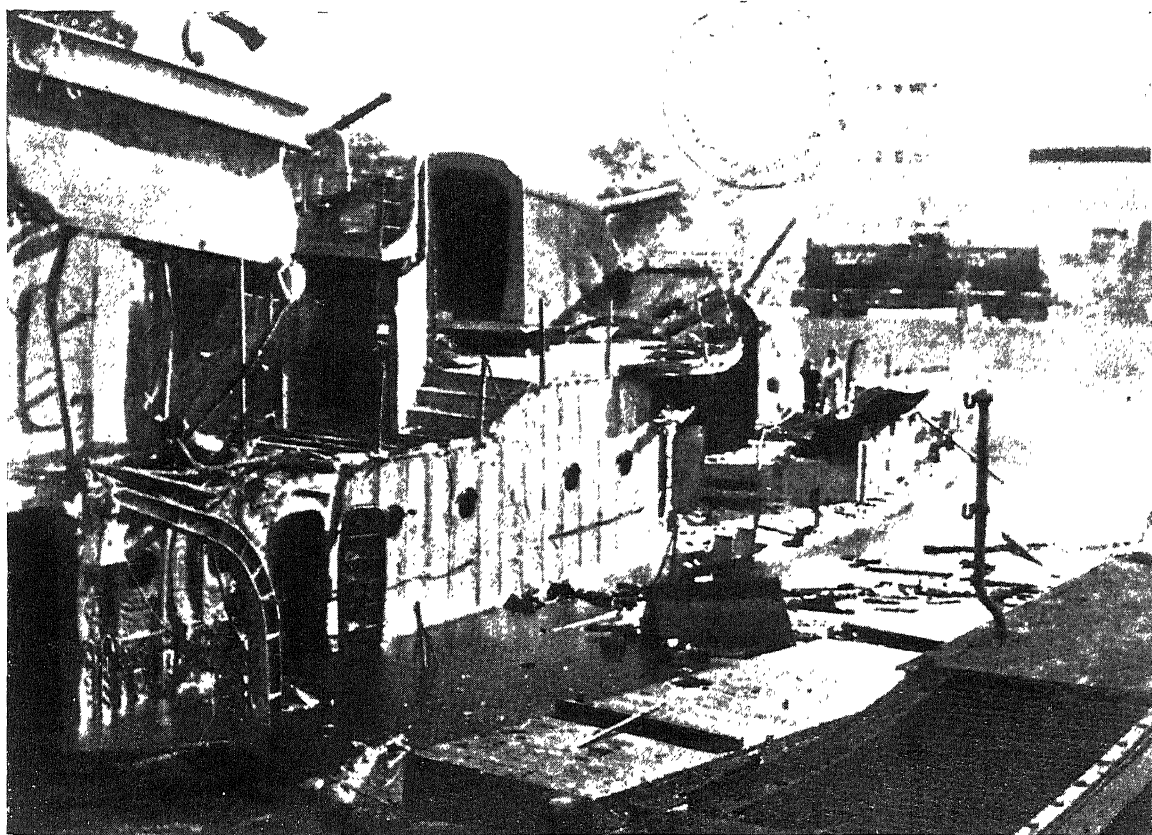
SHE ESCAPED THE BOMBS

A light cruiser of the American Navy, having escaped damage by Japanese bombs, steamed out of the harbour to join the rest of the U.S. fleet. Above, the cruiser as she passed the U.S.S. *Arizona*, which was burning furiously.



DIRECT HIT ON DESTROYER

Black smoke pouring from the U.S. destroyer *Shaw* after she had received a direct hit from a Japanese bomb. From the pier, on the left of the photograph, fire-fighters are directing water-jets on to the ship.



SUNK WITHOUT WARNING

This twisted and battered hulk lying half-submerged in the waters of the harbour is all that remained of the U.S. destroyer *Downes* after the Japanese raiders had made their treacherous assault at Pearl Harbour.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

February 18, 1942

The Japanese are not having it all their own way in the Dutch East Indies. Dutch and American aircraft have destroyed a large Japanese transport and many barges conveying troops, as well as damaging two more transports. Twenty-four Japanese aircraft attack Sourabaya harbour, doing some damage but losing five.

In Burma the Japanese effect a crossing of the River Bilin at some points.

The Admiralty announce that certain convoys have successfully passed through the Central Mediterranean recently. Two merchant ships had to be sunk after being damaged but no casualties in personnel were suffered on our side. An attempt to intercept by enemy cruisers and destroyers was a complete failure. Our naval torpedo aircraft scored hits on two cruisers and a destroyer and a submarine hit an 8-in. gun cruiser with two torpedoes.

February 19

There are some striking changes in the War Cabinet. Sir Stafford Cripps becomes Lord Privy Seal and Leader of the House of Commons, Mr. Attlee Secretary for the Dominions and Mr. Oliver Lyttelton Minister of State with special responsibility for all branches of production. The ministers to leave the War Cabinet are Lord Beaverbrook, Sir Kingsley Wood and Mr. Arthur Greenwood.

The war is brought to Australia. The Japanese make two bombing raids on Darwin causing considerable damage and several casualties. In Burma the fighting is continued on the Bilin River with varying fortunes. It is announced that Rangoon has been abandoned as the port of entry for war material via the Burma Road as a new line of supply is being opened up between India and China.

The Japanese begin to land troops on the island of Bali, due east of Java. The Dutch immediately destroy all essential installations. Before the landing is effected the Japanese transports and their escorting warships are heavily attacked.

German E-boats and aircraft are destroyed and others damaged during an unsuccessful attack on one of our convoys in the North Sea.

In the House of Commons the Secretary for War nails down the lie that the British are letting other people do the fighting for them. Half the armies in Africa and the Middle East consist of troops from this country. Seventy per cent of the casualties in land fighting have been British.

February 20

The attack on the Japanese armada off Bali continues day and night. Nineteen Japanese warships and transports are sunk by Dutch and American warships and aircraft. The Japanese capture Dilli, the capital of Portuguese Timor, and land near Kupang, the capital of Dutch Timor.

During offensive patrols over the Channel and Northern France our fighters attack two factories, set an E-boat on fire and destroy an enemy fighter.

February 21

In Burma our troops have to be withdrawn from the line of the River Bilin, after fierce and stubborn fighting.

There is news of more activity from Libya where there has been little or nothing to report of late. A patrol of the Royals gets behind Rommel's positions and penetrates as far west as Msus, destroying enemy vehicles and capturing prisoners.

February 22

More ministerial replacements are announced. Lord Cranborne becomes Secretary for the Colonies, Sir James Grigg Secretary of State for War, Mr. Dalton President of the Board of Trade, Colonel Llewellyn Minister of Aircraft Production.

Fuller particulars of the great allied sea and air attack on the Japanese armada off Bali show that the battle of the Macassar Strait has been repeated. But the Japanese strengthen their hold on the island and secure possession of the aerodrome at Den Pasar.

In Burma our troops have taken up a line along the River Sittang and a bridgehead east of the river is abandoned.

February 23

This is the twenty-fourth anniversary of the formation of the Red Army which celebrates it in notable fashion by pressing the winter offensive and capturing the town of Dorogobuzh, in the vitally important central sector between Vyazma and Smolensk. Stalin issues a special order of the day and the Prime Minister sends him and the Soviet forces a message expressing the admiration and gratitude of the British Empire.

It is also the anniversary of George Washington's birthday and the American President in a broadcast dispassionately reviews the troubled situation. He says that America will continue increasingly the policy of carrying the war to the enemy in distant lands and distant waters, "as far as possible from our home grounds."

In preparation for an all-out attack on Java the Japanese have devoted all day to continuous onslaughts on the Dutch airfields in the island.

There is more air activity in Libya. R.A.F. bombers make night attacks on Tripoli, Bengazi, Martuba and Derna.

February 24

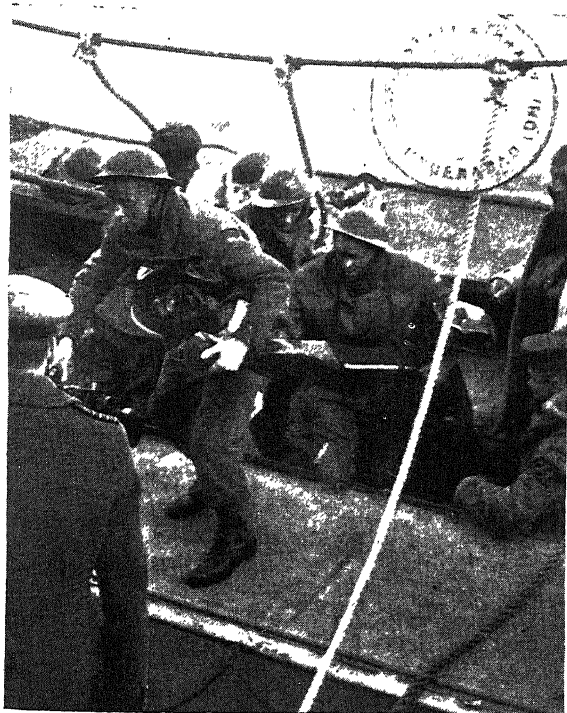
The Russians announce their most important victory of the year. Their troops south of Leningrad, commanded by Lieutenant-General Kurochkin, have surrounded the German 16th Army in the vicinity of the road and rail junction of Staraya Russa, just south of Lake Ilmen. As the Germans refused to surrender they have been attacked, with the result that three German divisions have been routed, with casualties of 12,000 in killed alone.

The Prime Minister tells the House of Commons about the reasons for the changes in the Government and says that there will be others.

The Japanese are being well and truly harassed in their attempts to establish themselves in the West Pacific Islands. Australian bombers attack them fiercely at Rabaul, in New Britain, and also their landing-places in Dutch and Portuguese Timor.

The enemy is keeping up practically continuous raids on Malta, the base for our air attacks on his shipping in the Central Mediterranean.

RAID ON GERMAN RADIOLOCATION POST



INFANTRY ARRIVE HOME

Some of the infantry who landed on the French coast to clear a path for returning paratroop raiders.



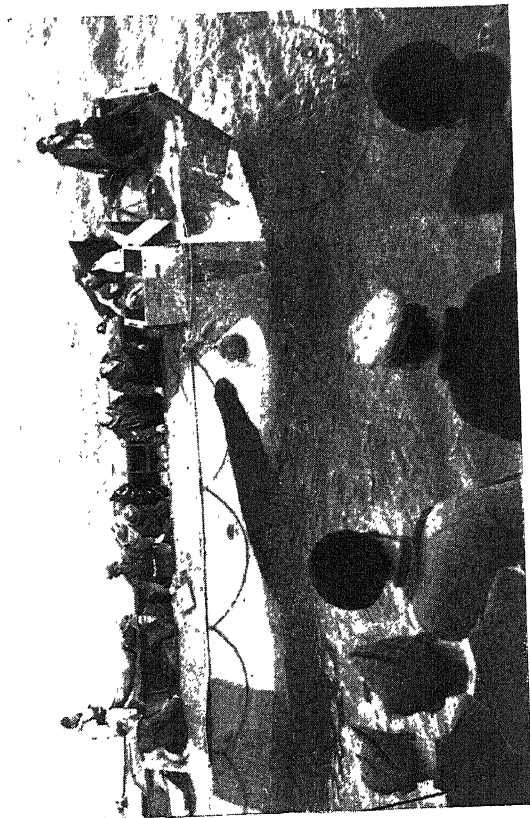
PRISONERS TAKEN IN THE RAID

German prisoners who were captured during the raid and in the coastal action being landed in England.



LANDING CRAFT HOMEWARD BOUND

The German radiolocation post at Bruneval, 12 miles north of Havre, was attacked and destroyed on 27th-28th February, 1942, by parachute troops of an air-borne division dropped by bombers of the R.A.F. They were supported by infantry and brought back by the Royal Navy. Two of the "invasion" barges are seen on their return from the successful expedition.



RETURN TO PORT
Close-up view of one of the landing craft. The operation was a masterpiece of co-ordination between the Royal Navy, the Army and the R.A.F.



PARATROOPS TELL THEIR STORY
Group-Captain Sir Nigel Norman, Bart., O.C. paratroops (R.A.F.), talking with two paratroopers on board the ship that brought them home.



SOUVENIR OF THE RAID
Wing-Commander P. C. Pickard, D.S.O., D.F.C., the C.O. of the squadron which carried the paratroops to Bruneval, examining a German helmet-souvenir of the raid.



SEARCHING THE PRISONERS
Prisoners captured during the adventure being searched on a returning vessel. The man on the right is a member of the Luftwaffe, the others are infantrymen.



END OF A GLORIOUS ADVENTURE.

Paratroops and supporting infantry with sailors who brought them back after they had destroyed the German radiolocation post, fruit of Vichy France's betrayal of British secrets. Our artist's impression of the raid, together with a fuller description of the adventure, appears on pages 228 and 229.

OUR ALLIES IN CHINA



CELEBRATIONS IN CHUNGKING

Crowds thronging a street in Chungking, capital of Free China, which was decorated with banners and bunting on the occasion of the birthday of Sun Yat Sen, founder of the republic and China's national hero.



SPOILS OF VICTORY

When the Japanese troops fled in panic after their signal defeat at Changsha by Chinese forces under General Li Yu-Tang, they threw away their arms, some of which are here being collected by Chinese soldiers.

BATTLE OF THE SEVEN SEAS

by the Rt. Hon. A. V. Alexander, P.C., M.P.,
First Lord of the Admiralty

In submitting his annual account of his stewardship as First Lord of the Admiralty in the House of Commons on 26th February, 1942, Mr. Alexander said :

For two and a half years the Navy has been fighting every day and every night, with heavy casualties. I am reminded of the lines :

We have fed our sea for a thousand years,
And she calls us still unfed ;
Though there's never a wave in all her waves
But marks our English dead.
If this be the price of Admiralty,
Lord God we ha' paid in full.

And so I would like to begin my narrative to-day with a tribute to the work of our personnel at sea. Never in our history have British sea traditions been more worthily exemplified than in the gallant, loyal and dogged endurance of the officers and men of the Royal Navy. In every class and category of naval service, great work has been done. Thousands of our men have proved themselves as fine as ever our race produced. In the battleships and carriers, in the cruisers and destroyers, in the submarines and the corvettes, in the minesweepers, and in the armed trawlers, the new varieties of motor-craft and auxiliary vessels, and in the Fleet Air Arm, we have, without exception, the same record of faithful, unswerving performance of duty in face of all hazards. . . .

Let us now examine, as closely as the time permits, the comparative performances of the Royal Navy and the enemy in the main spheres. I take, first, trade protection. The Battle of the Atlantic, which was our principal preoccupation for the greater part of the year, has now developed into what I may call the Battle of the Seven Seas. Both in the Pacific and the Indian Oceans a new threat to the trade of the British Commonwealth and its allies has arisen. The year 1941 opened with losses running at a heavy rate. Enemy submarines employing the new pack technique were taking a heavy toll ; enemy aircraft, operating both in coastal waters and far out to sea, seemed at one time likely to prove an almost greater menace than the U-boats. In addition, the surface forces of the Germans were sweeping out from time to time and reaping relatively large hauls, whilst every night their aircraft sowed new forms of mines round our coasts and in our estuaries. This unfavourable tendency continued until April, when losses reached their peak owing to the large amount of



FLYING A SIGNAL
British destroyers, speedy and elusive targets
in battle, steaming out to sea on a secret
mission.

tonnage lost in the Greek and Cretan campaigns, though obviously all of this was not then available for the general carrying trade of the Allies. In May, however, losses on the broad ocean lifelines began to fall, and they continued to do so more or less steadily until December, when a new phase of the war at sea opened.

As to the fall in our losses at that time, Hitler has recently endeavoured to explain away the relative failure of his ever-growing U-boat fleet in the latter half of last year, but in fact there were a number of important and significant reasons for the results. First, the improvements in escort organisation and in anti-submarine methods constantly being introduced as a result of constant thought, planning, research and experiment. Secondly, the growing skill and experience of officers and

crews, and, of course, the increasing number of convoy escorts flowing from the large construction programmes which were put in hand on or shortly after the outbreak of war. Thirdly, from a date in September, we commenced to receive American assistance with convoys, for which we are duly grateful. In addition, and by no means the least important, was the help given by the anti-submarine patrols of the Royal Air Force, whose Coastal Command passed under the operational control of the Admiralty at the end of 1940. These aerial sweeps have proved of great value, not merely in the protection of individual convoys, but in harassing and hampering the U-boats in the Western Approaches to these Islands. On top of these air patrols directed against the submarines themselves, we took practical and effective measures to counter the air attack on shipping and the air reconnaissances far out to sea on which the U-boats have clearly proved they depend so considerably for the detection of their prey.

Not only has air escort been provided on a higher scale within the limits possible from shore bases, but we have also begun in some measure—and by various methods—to provide ship-borne fighter protection with the convoys. Great efforts have been made too to improve the anti-aircraft protection of the merchant ships themselves. At the same time, we have gone on building up the general scale of the anti-aircraft armament in both British and allied merchant shipping. During the year 1941 there were fitted in merchant ships no fewer than 12,988 anti-aircraft guns of one kind and another



ARCTIC PATROL

H.M. cruiser *Suffolk*, with multiple anti-aircraft gun at the alert, on patrol among drift-ice in arctic waters.

and 4,843 ships were fitted with anti-aircraft devices other than guns. Merchant and fishing vessels alone have now shot down 76 enemy planes, probably destroyed another 40, and damaged 89.

By these means we had by the autumn reduced losses to a level far lower than it had seemed legitimate to hope for in the early part of the year, and this success was reflected in a steadily rising trend of imports, so that by the end of last year the Navy were able to reap a tangible reward for their efforts in the fact that the estimate of imports for the twelve months was exceeded and the programme, which at one time seemed likely to be on the optimistic side, was fully achieved. In assessing this result, we must be careful not to underestimate the great efforts being put into the U-boat campaign. U-boat construction is undoubtedly on an unprecedented scale, and the U-boat fleet expands month by month. Nevertheless, although since the beginning of the war the total number of ships convoyed is very large indeed, losses in convoy are still just under one-half of one per cent.

The steadily improving prospect which I have described was at once clouded by the entry of Japan into the war. With her large submarine fleet and her powerful air forces trained for operations against ships, it was clear that vast new dangerous areas for allied shipping would be created. The losses sustained in the Far East and Pacific up to the present have been considerable, but a proportion of the ships lost out there were designed solely for the local trade of the China coast and would not have been of great value in the trans-oceanic traffic of the Allies. In the Pacific the treacherous method which the Japanese chose for entry into the war naturally gave them certain special advantages for operations against trade, but from the start precautions were put into force, and we are doing all we can to keep losses down. As allied naval strength in the Pacific recovers from the blows suffered in the first few days of the war with Japan, the power of the Japanese Navy for evil in that area should diminish.

I come now to commerce raiders. The past year has been better than we had at first expected. In the first few months converted merchantmen and the German battle-cruisers had a period of fruitful activity. But after seeking refuge in Brest last March the battle-cruisers, thanks to the sustained efforts of the R.A.F.

against one of the best defended bases in the world, remained immobile until their recent rush to their home ports. The German navy made a determined effort in May to send another force out on to the trade routes but the Royal Navy and the Fleet Air Arm frustrated this attempt and sank the *Bismarck*, without any merchant ships being lost, though not without loss to themselves. For nearly a year, therefore, there were no mercantile losses at all from German warship raiders. The converted merchant raiders have continued to operate spasmodically but with little success. During 1941, 22 such raiders and their supply ships were put where they could do no more harm.

So much for the protection of our own trade. How have the enemy protected theirs? I would remind the House once again that the enemy have virtually nothing but coastal trade to protect. Yet our aircraft, submarines and surface warships in 1941 captured, sank or seriously damaged no less than 2,500,000 tons of German and Italian shipping and other shipping under Axis control. This figure takes no account of the substantial losses inflicted by our Russian allies. Of the few enemy vessels which attempted to run the blockade, with the whole of the western seaboard of France and the French West African Colonies open to them, very nearly half were intercepted.

I come now to the second part of the Navy's task. It has more to guard even than the essential flow of food and raw materials to these Islands. I wonder whether it is generally appreciated in the country how great and widespread are its duties in support of the Army and R.A.F. We have done our part in building up and maintaining an army of 750,000 in the Middle East. We have kept Malta supplied under the very noses of the enemy. We have sent reinforcements to the Far East, and we have taken, in very difficult winter weather, very large supplies to Russia. We have covered troop convoys to this country, to Iceland and to Northern Ireland, as well as providing protection for a great number of smaller movements all over the world.

When one considers the great distances involved and the volume and complexity of the equipment which modern armies need, this is obviously an achievement which cannot be overlooked, in that we have provided for the security of all this sea traffic on which our forces



ATLANTIC INCIDENT

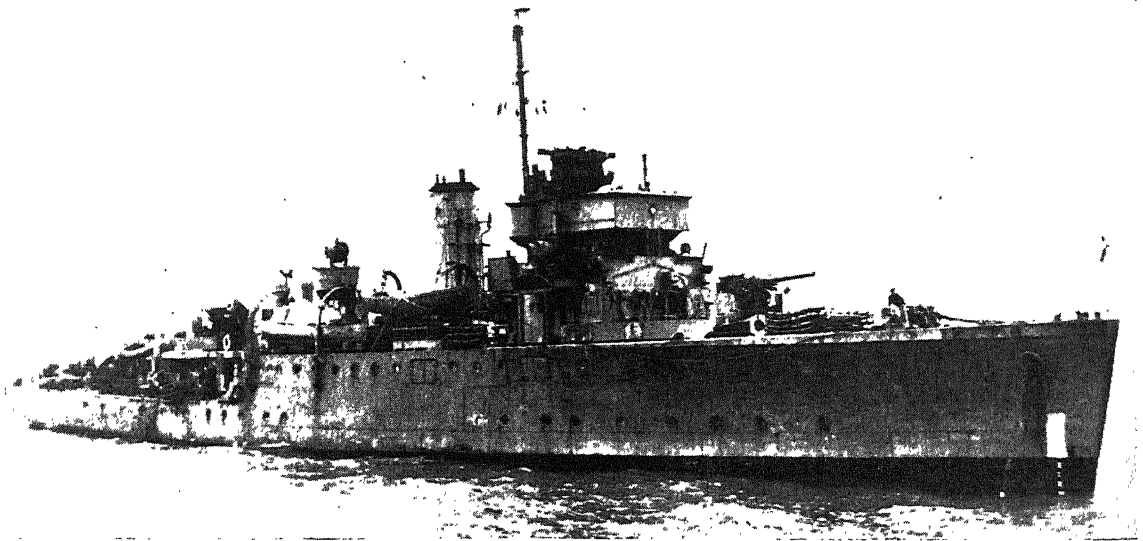
A signalman on a British destroyer flashing a message just after taking over a convoy from U.S. escort ships.

depend, out of the limited strength of the Navy under the strain at sea. I may, perhaps, be permitted to illustrate it still further by giving the House a comparison of the losses sustained by ourselves and by the enemy in maintaining our respective armies in North Africa.

From Sicily to Tripoli in a direct line is about 240 miles and even by the roundabout routes which the enemy ships may choose to follow in an attempt to evade attack, the distance can still be numbered in hundreds of miles. From the United Kingdom round to Suez via the Cape, the distance is some 11,000 miles. Yet according to our calculations, in 1941 the Axis lost nearly twice as much shipping employed in the maintenance of their North African front as we did out of the tonnage engaged on a like purpose in the interests of our Middle East armies.

While I am on that part of our operations, perhaps the House will allow me to say that I have received this morning a message that the work of our submarines goes on. I have just received a message that one of our submarines obtained three hits two or three days ago on the last Italian convoy going to Africa. I should also like to pay a special tribute at this point to the Royal Marines, who have done so much in the Mediterranean. In most of the naval operations the Royal Marines have continued to give the high standard of service which has always been expected of them.

So much for the task we have been facing. What of our resources? From the beginning of June, 1940, to September last the naval forces of the British Commonwealth stood alone, with the exception of the small but gallant naval contingents of our Continental Allies whose countries had been overrun. We were opposed by the



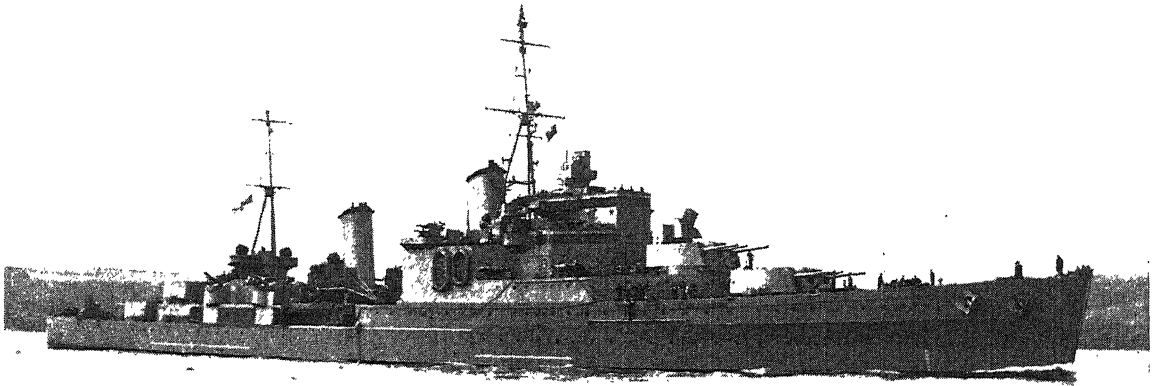
SWEPPER OF THE SEA—AND SKY

H.M. minesweeper *Britomart* which shot down a Junkers 88 when attempting a low-level attack. The *Britomart* is armed with two 4-in. A.A. guns and five smaller guns, has a speed of 17 knots and carries a crew of 80.

Apart from these movements on what one may term the plane of higher strategy, the Navy has been called upon, during the last year, to undertake on several occasions the more hazardous business of close co-operation with forward troops. In the operations for the defence of Crete the Navy drowned 5,000 German troops and rescued 16,500 British troops, but they did it at great cost to themselves. Think also of the part which the Navy played in maintaining our garrison at Tobruk for eight long months. During the siege many thousands of men were moved by sea either into or out of the beleaguered town, and in addition 7,000 prisoners of war. Vast quantities of stores amounting to tens of thousands of tons were moved into the beleaguered town, with an endless variety of other cargoes, ranging from tanks to sheep. These operations, sustained over such a long period, past a coast in the possession of the enemy with strong air forces within easy striking distance, naturally exacted their toll and called for great endurance. In all, 500 men of the Royal and Merchant Navies lost their lives in this service.

German and Italian fleets, which from their late dates of construction possessed a relatively high proportion of modern ships. In the stress and strain both of maintaining our ocean lifelines, and of supporting the army in their operations, heavy casualties were incurred in all categories of ships. To be frank with the House, it is to me an amazing thing that during that period the Naval Staff, always having to try and obtain the use of about four quarts from a pint cup, so disposed our forces that we have been able to maintain the flow of food and raw materials to this country to secure the high standard of life which persists here well after two and a half years of war, and at the same time to have carried out the tasks in support of the Army and the Air Force which I have already indicated.

The House knows, I am certain, how many fewer cruisers we had at the beginning of the war compared to the last war, when we were in alliance with four other powerful fleets, and how heavy our losses have been, especially in such operations as that in the seas around Crete, at times without sufficient air cover. The magnificent work of our destroyers in this war has been



H.M.S. NEWCASTLE ENTERING PLYMOUTH SOUND

One of eight "Southampton" Class cruisers, the *Newcastle* was completed in 1937. She carries three aircraft with one catapult, twelve 6-in. guns, eight 4-in. A.A. guns, four 3-pounders, 16 smaller guns, one 3.7-in. howitzer and six 21-in. torpedo-tubes.

done with a force far too small for the numberless duties to be performed. I need only remind the House of the contrast between our position now in this category and that of the last war, at the end of which the allied navies had between them over 900 destroyers whilst facing only one hostile navy. What would the Navy have given for a force relatively as strong for the task which they now have to face?

A rather brighter side of that picture, however, has been the proved success of the corvette policy. These ships were able to be built at a much greater rate than any others which could have been provided for their task, and they have been splendidly operated. I think the House would like to know that more than 80 per cent of these ships are commanded by reserve officers, with great credit to themselves and the Navy. . . .

The House will probably expect me to refer briefly to the loss of His Majesty's ships *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse* in the Far East. There is no attempt to minimise the serious blow that this has been to the Navy and to our cause. The events which led up to the despatch of the ships to the Far East have already been communicated to the House by the Prime Minister, and the matter has been discussed both in open and in secret session. The House will understand how tremendously the situation was changed in Far Eastern waters by the Japanese, who, while still negotiating for peace, attacked the United States Fleet at Pearl Harbour. This meant, of course, that it was impossible to follow the plans which had been devised. The news flashed to Singapore simultaneously of the crippling of the United States Fleet and the threatened landing of Japanese at Singora left the Commander-in-Chief with a most difficult decision to take as to what action to follow, and on that I have nothing to add to what the Prime Minister said on 11th December.

The heavy weight of the torpedo bombing attack by the Japanese is a matter of great importance. It must not be forgotten, however, that the initiative in torpedo bombing attacks against ships has lain with the British Fleet, and that heavy and severe punishment has been inflicted upon the enemy on numerous occasions and has resulted in the victories at Taranto and Matapan and in bringing the *Bismarck* to book. But the experience in the case of the *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse* points to the fact that every possible drive has to be put into

further equipping ourselves for the development of this form of attack. I have strong views on the question.

As has already been indicated to the House, no fewer than nine convoys were escorted into Singapore, and the House already knows of the sharp and brilliant action fought by the *Vampire* and *Thanet* against a superior Japanese force of cruisers and destroyers. This superior force was engaged and pursued, and one Japanese destroyer was sunk and another damaged. We lost H.M.S. *Thanet*, but the Australian destroyer *Vampire* returned undamaged. May I say here also that our Forces have stood up well against the bombing attacks of the enemy while escorting convoys and have also attacked Japanese submarines with some success? We have all been filled with admiration at the very courageous and able work done against the enemy in the Far East by the Dutch Naval Forces. None of us would desire to withhold from them their meed of praise.

I turn to another matter which has greatly exercised the mind of the House and large sections of the public, and that is the abandonment of their refuge at Brest by the *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* with the *Prinz Eugen* and their journey as rapidly as they could to German ports, under the cover of the German Air Force and poor visibility. As the secret inquiry under the chairmanship of Mr. Justice Bucknill has not yet completed its sittings, it would not be right for me to make any comment, except to say that the inference which the German statements were designed to convey, that these vessels arrived in Germany scatheless, is not true. Reliable reports have been received that both German battle-cruisers received severe damage when on passage from Brest. Photographs show that one battle-cruiser was in dry dock at Kiel, while the other has been located in the dockyard at Wilhelmshaven. Thus we have confirmation of the statement made by the Prime Minister on 17th February.

I would add one thing further. His Majesty's submarine *Trident* subsequently attacked a cruiser of the *Prinz Eugen* class off the coast of Norway on 23rd February, and obtained a hit. Aerial reconnaissance subsequently showed that a ship of the *Prinz Eugen* class was at Trondheim in tow of tugs and damaged aft. In view of the date when this attack took place it is probable that the ship was the *Prinz Eugen*, in which

case all the ships which escaped from Brest have been damaged.

I would only add that we appreciate very much the tributes that have been paid in the House to the gallantry of the officers and men of our Forces which attacked the enemy. Criticisms have been uttered in the House this week of the fact that only six Swordfish attacked the enemy during the recent channel battle. I would remind the House that this was not the only air-borne torpedo attack which was launched—there was a much larger number of torpedo bombers of the Coastal Command which also attacked the enemy.

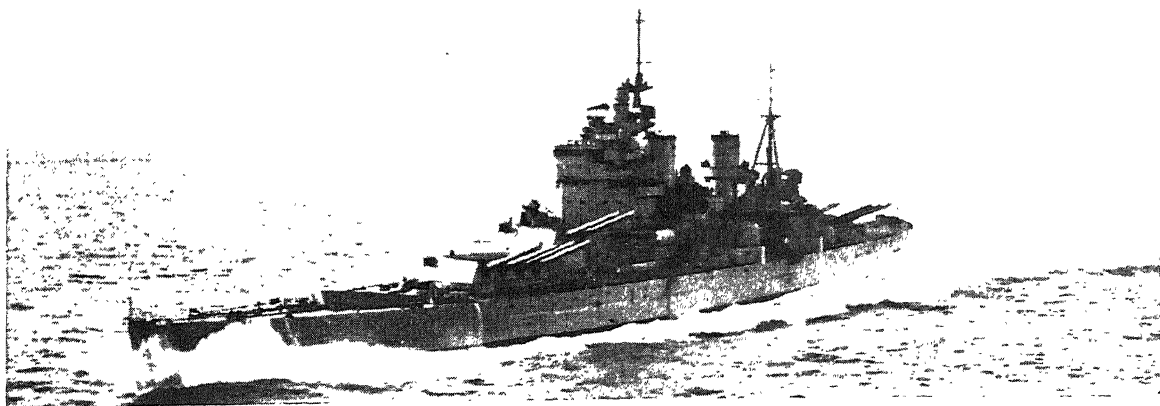
The review I have to give to the House to-day would not be complete without a reference to the work of the Fleet in the Mediterranean. The position has, of course, been extremely difficult since the campaigns in Greece and Crete, leaving the whole of the north flank in the hands of the enemy with power to launch his air attacks from numerous bases on that side as well as from Tripolitania. The Prime Minister, in his speeches to the House has painted the picture in better terms than I could hope to do, but there can be no doubt of the gallant work which the Fleet has done in supplying our armies in Cyrenaica and in Malta. It has also engaged in a number of brilliant actions. The destruction of two Italian cruisers by a division of destroyers was a remarkable feat, and the exploit of Captain Agnew and his small squadron in annihilating a complete convoy of Italian transports was an outstanding achievement.

Our submarines, in circumstances far more difficult than those encountered by the German U-boats attacking numerous targets in the wide ocean, have been most successful in reducing the weight of reinforcements which would otherwise have reached General Rommel's army. In this, of course, they have been daily assisted by pilots of the Fleet Air Arm and the Royal Air Force. It might be convenient to mention here that during the war, since September, 1939, our comparatively small fleet of submarines has sunk or damaged no fewer than 326 ships, 64 of which were warships of one kind or another, whilst the Fleet Air Arm, also since the beginning of the war, has carried out 120 attacks on warships and convoys at sea, 200 attacks on warships and ships in harbour, 260 raids on shore objectives, and 600 air combats. They have shot down, or severely

damaged 270 enemy aircraft over the sea; they have sunk or seriously damaged 45 enemy warships of all kinds, and 335,000 tons of enemy shipping. Considering the resources at the disposal of the Fleet Air Arm I consider this a remarkable achievement.

After this brief survey of the achievements—and setbacks—of the past, the House will expect me to take stock of our present situation, so far as it is possible to do so in public. There was a time—but eighteen months ago—when all that stood between us and immediate defeat in these islands were the remnants of our army, our then small number of squadrons, and our Navy with its light forces sadly depleted for the time being. I have told the House of the number of destroyers lost off the Dutch and French coasts, and immediately after, before we had any corvettes; 73 of our destroyers were then laid up in dock. Indeed, in those desperate days many of our shore defences, including sometimes even the men, were provided from naval sources. For a year we bore on our shoulders alone the whole burden of the fight for human freedom in every quarter of the globe except the Far East, where it was sustained by the enduring courage of China. The spirit of the British and Chinese peoples was all that remained to hold open the door of human hope against the blasts of Axis fury. All we have done since, all we have suffered since, must be viewed against that background.

During those twelve months, the British Navies of the Commonwealth preserved and sustained this vital bastion against the Axis and kept supplied and in being the only enduring front against Italy and Germany in the Middle East. It may also be pointed out that at the same time, by preserving the freedom of the seas they kept open the only remaining supply route to China. In this fearful task, in which failure meant almost certainly irretrievable disaster, we were encouraged and fortified by the Dominion Navies, and by those small allied contingents I have previously referred to, and always by the flow of seamen from all parts of the British Commonwealth. We must not, and shall not, forget the contribution from Australian and New Zealand cruisers and destroyers, from Canadian destroyers and corvettes, from South African minesweepers, Indian sloops and patrol vessels, and from the men who have come from Newfoundland, the Crown



FIRST OF HER CLASS

First of five battleships of a class named after her, the *King George V*, with her ill-fated sister ship the *Prince of Wales*, took part in the pursuit of the *Bismarck*. Both also carried the Prime Minister to America.

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

Colonies and elsewhere to help man vessels of the Royal Navy. We are similarly grateful for all the work of shipbuilding and of equipping, which has been done in the Dominions and India, and certain Colonies. The naval help of our European allies has also been of the greatest value, and has gone on increasing steadily.

In the last six months, the picture of the struggle has completely changed. When the Germans attacked Russia, they brought into the fray against them not merely the mighty Russian Army and Air Force, but also a considerable Fleet. By its constitution and the geographical situation of its bases, the Russian Navy is not designed nor readily able to operate extensively in the broad oceans. Nevertheless, we must recognise the part it has played in local offensive and defensive operations in conjunction with the Russian Army, and the blows which it has struck against the enemy's supply lines within range of its large submarine flotillas. Its

measure of these new strains and perils. The successes of the Japanese have been great but have not been gained without some cost. They have already suffered substantial losses in warships and transports at the hand of the Dutch, American and the British Navies and Air Forces. The British and American Navies are recovering from the heavy blows they suffered, and with the great programmes of construction being pressed forward they should go on expanding until they surpass all-in-all the strength which they could muster when Japan rushed headlong into the war. By those means we must labour to restore the sea power in that area which is essential to victory. On the shipping side, an equally vital factor, the considerably higher rate of allied losses which has obtained since 7th December, even if it should persist—which I trust will not be the case as we are able to deal with it better—should be more than offset by the vast programme in the United States



SAFE ARRIVAL AT MALTA

The gallant and redoubtable defenders of Malta, who are largely dependent on supplies from the outside world, would welcome the sight of these destroyers. They have escorted a large convoy safely into the harbour of the island fortress.

spirit is exemplified by the submarine which went right into the hostile harbour of Petsamo itself, in order to find its target.

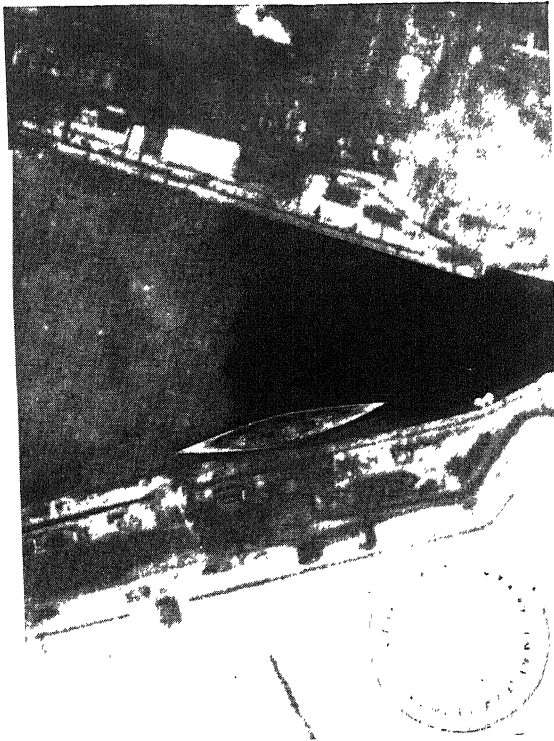
A much greater change still, however, occurred on 7th December last, when the American and Japanese navies of the world were plunged into the conflict. Thanks to the surprise which they were able by treachery to achieve at Pearl Harbour, and to their skill and good fortune in their encounter with the *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse*, the Japanese were able, in a matter of days, as I have said, to falsify all the bases on which the existing strategical plans had been founded. The onward march of their armies has added steadily to the gravity of the position, and we must squarely face the situation that, with the main forward base on which we had relied now in the hands of the enemy, he possesses freedom of entry so far as raids are concerned into the Indian Ocean.

These are great and grievous threats. But it is not the custom of the Navy nor of our people to weaken in adversity. On the contrary, we must and shall heighten our resolve and magnify our effort to the

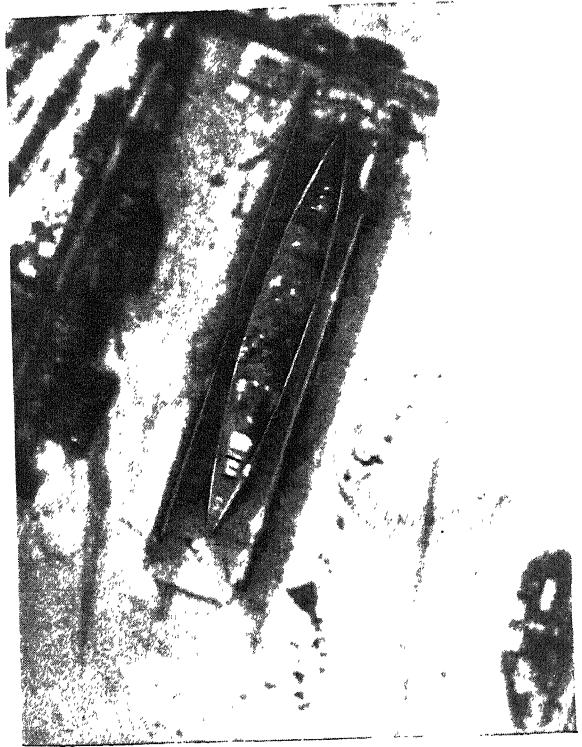
and the not inconsiderable effort in this country.

Let me end this review of this vital question of shipping. Shipping is essential to American reinforcements, it is essential to our own reinforcements, it is essential to the maintenance of our own war effort here and in the Dominions, and it is of the greatest importance that everything should be done to bridge the most dangerous period of the shipping crisis, and that is the year 1942. On that I would say that we were able to exceed our programme of building last year, that the volume of repairs in particular repairs to ships which were immobilised while under repair—in dock—was greatly reduced, and that we are doing all we can to make the maximum use of our shipping in this difficult year as well as to urge upon all who are in the industry, or engaged upon the organisation of it, to further expand their efforts. Such a time as we are passing through calls for the loyalty and the energy and the undivided purpose of us all to achieve, in face of what has undoubtedly been in certain areas a disaster, a recovery which will take us through to the end and to the victory which we all desire.

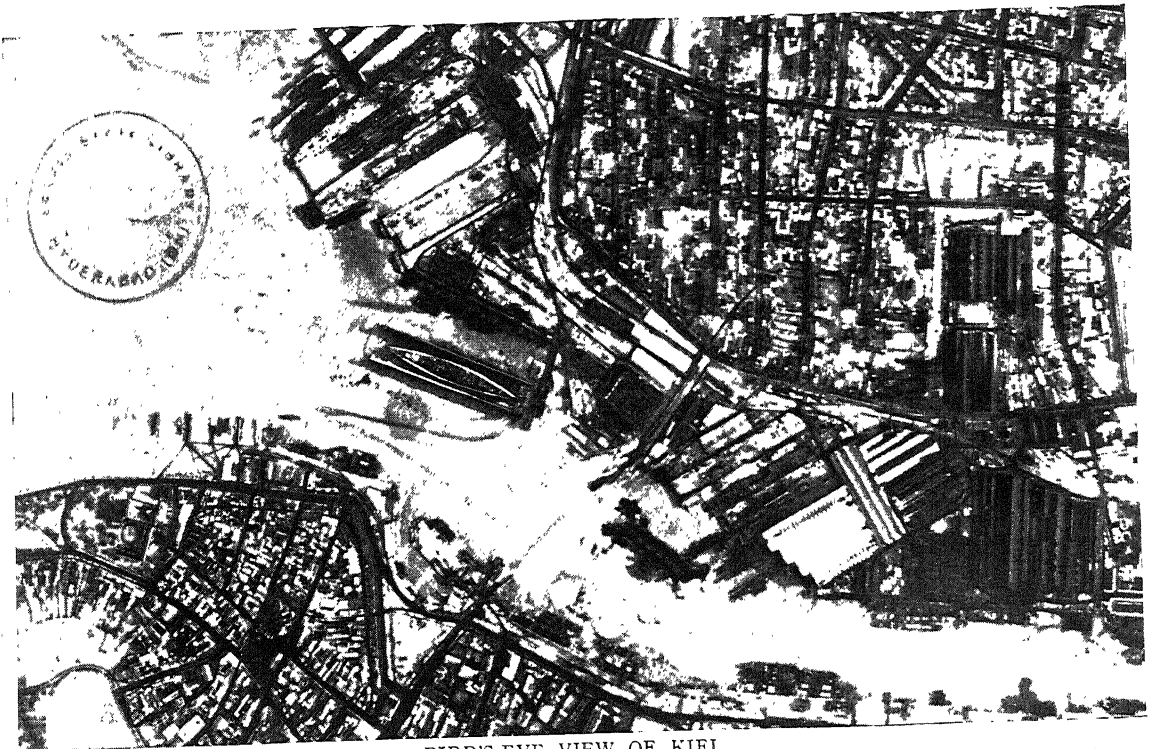
ESCAPED FROM BREST : LOCATED



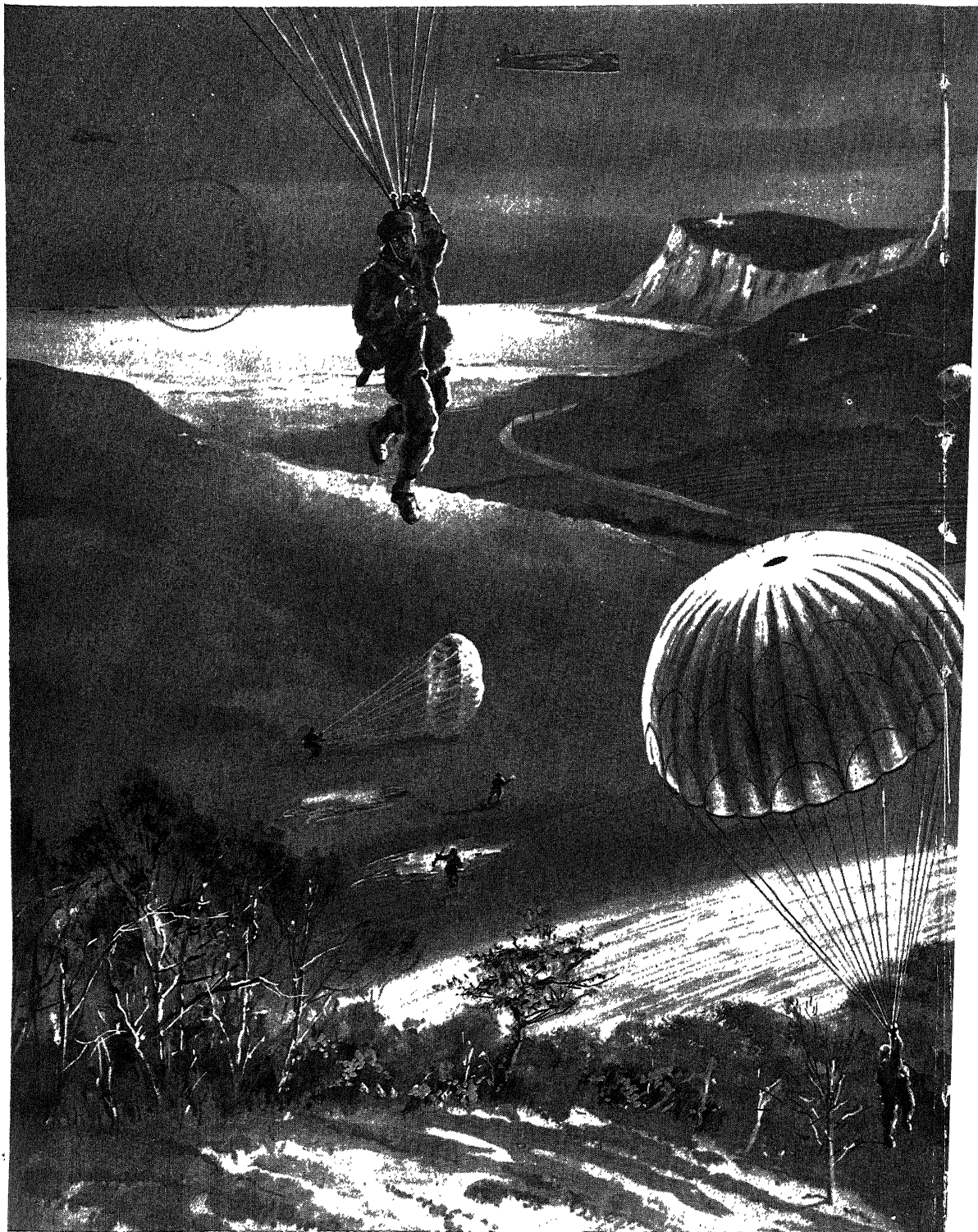
SCHARNHORST IN DOCK
 One of the two battleships which escaped from Brest, the *Scharnhorst* was located in dock at Wilhelmshaven



GNEISENAU IN HOSPITAL
 Close-up of the *Gneisenau*, the other battleship which ran the Channel gauntlet, in a floating dock at Kiel.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF KIEL
 This aerial photograph of Kiel Harbour, with the *Gneisenau* clearly discernible lying in a floating dock, was taken soon after the German battleships had escaped from Brest, and was followed by a raid by British bombing aircraft.



Specially drawn for

BRITISH PARACHUTE TROOPS DESTROY

On information sold to Germany by Vichy France, Britain's device for detecting raiding aircraft was betrayed to her enemies, who erected a large and important radiolocation post at Bruneval in occupied France, 12 miles north of Havre. Above, our artist, Montague B. Black, gives his impression of the scene when on the night of 27th-28th February, 1942, British parachute troops raided the post. Carried by a force of R.A.F. bombers led by Wing-Commander P. C. Pickard, D.S.O., D.F.C., under the command of Force Commander Group-Captain Sir Nigel Norinan, Bart., the paratroops were dropped in bright moonlight and slight mist within convenient distance of their objectives. Enemy flak failed to prevent the bulk of the landings, and while aircraft of the Fighter Command carried out diversionary operations the parachutists, under the command of Major J. D. Frost, engaged the heavy enemy opposition at the radio-



RADIOLOCATION POST IN OCCUPIED FRANCE.

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

location post. Holding their fire to the last moment, the paratroops overcame the German sentry, then entered the post where, with knives, revolvers, hand grenades and automatic weapons, they hunted the Germans out of rooms, cellars and trenches. They then destroyed the radiolocation apparatus and, with the prisoners they had taken, made for Bruneval beach under cover of fire from light naval forces. Meanwhile infantry, which had been brought ashore by the Royal Navy, smashed through the coast defences to clear the way for the returning paratroops. As the parachute troops neared the coast the British warships set up a barrage behind them to prevent German reinforcements from attacking them in the rear. Within two hours of being dropped the paratroops had not only satisfactorily accomplished their important task, but were safely embarked on British vessels, shielded by British fighter aircraft, and on the way home.

WITH THE 8th ARMY IN LIBYA



CAVE-DWELLERS OF TOBRUK

Some of the defenders of the Tobruk garrison, who sleep in safety in dug-outs and thus escape the dangers of nightly bombing raids. The roofs consist of six to ten feet of solid rock.



COMING OUT FOR A BREATH

A Free French soldier who, like many of his comrades, lives in a hole in the ground, because this particular area is exposed to heavy shell-fire. Free French forces have been fighting staunchly beside British, Empire and Polish troops.



PORTABLE WIRELESS

New Zealand signallers on trek keeping in touch with headquarters by means of their portable wireless.



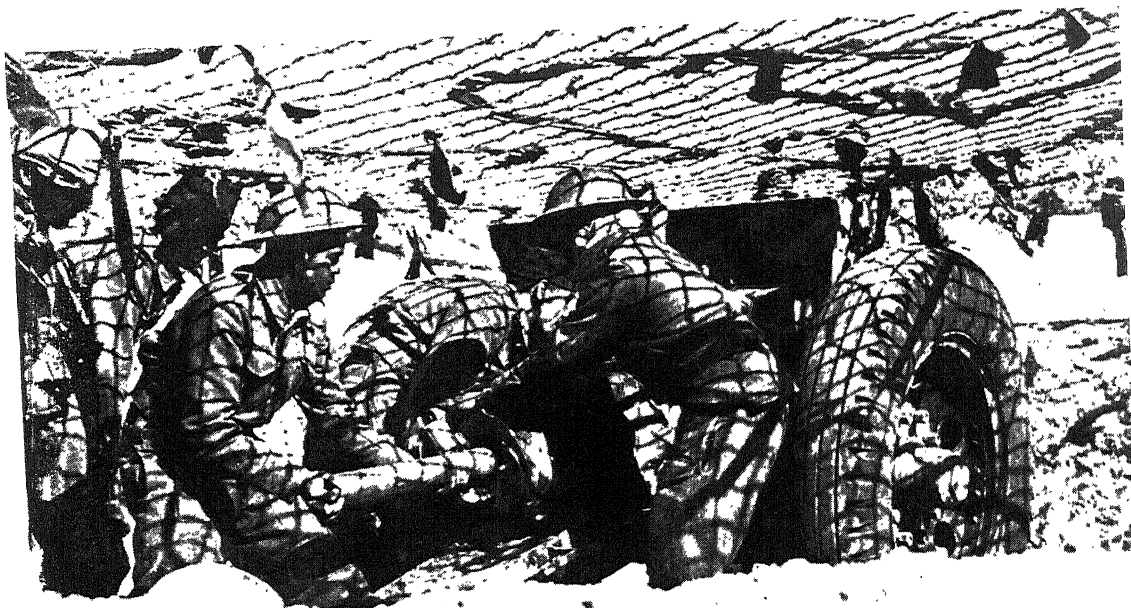
BEARDED WARRIOR

Free French soldiers are permitted to grow beards and the one here has a growth to be proud of.



TANK-BUSTER IN ACTION

Another bearded Free French warrior with a companion who looks as though he has a beard in embryo. They are manning an anti-tank rifle, the bullets of which, if they strike their objective at the right angle, penetrate armour plate



CAMOUFLAGE CANOPY

The crew of a French 75-mm. field and anti-tank gun getting their weapon into position under friendly camouflage netting which, by breaking up the shape of their gun-site, hides it from the prying eyes of enemy aircraft.



LISTENING TO ORDERS

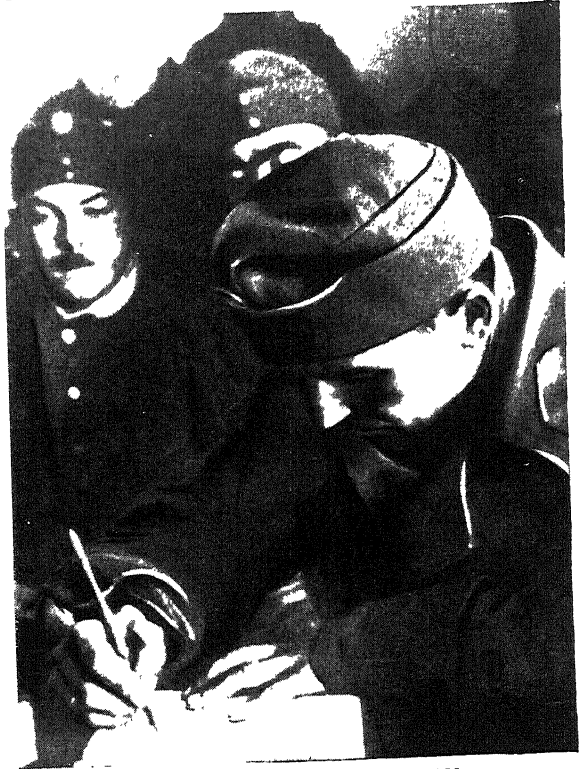
Italian armoured-cars and motor-cyclists operating in the Western Desert receive instructions from an officer before setting out on patrol. In present-day warfare soldiers are given precise details of the plan and objective of specific operations

RUSSIA'S NON-STOP OFFENSIVE



GUERRILLA HEROINE

Although captured and tortured by Germans, this Russian girl refused to answer questions and was publicly hanged.



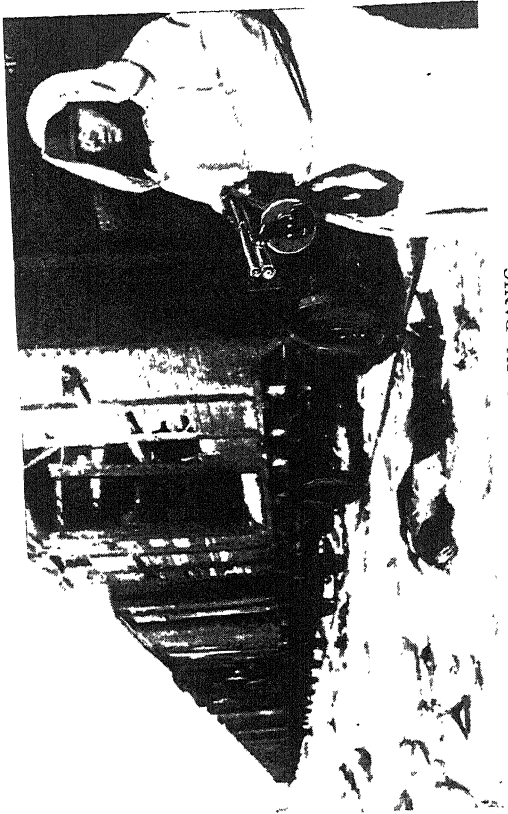
DECLARATION TO HUNGARY

Captured Hungarian signing a declaration, addressed to Hungarians, that the Red Army do take prisoners.



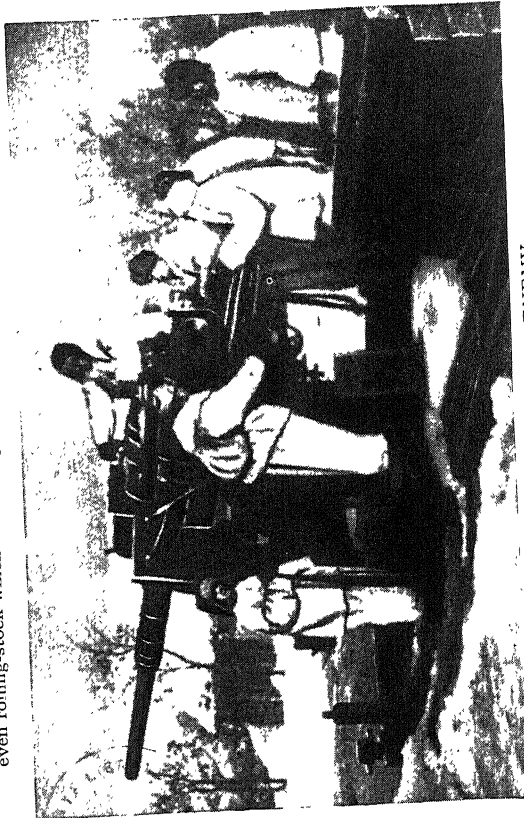
A STITCH IN TIME

Glad to be out of the horrors of war, and the bitter cold of the Eastern Front, these Nazi prisoners had time to make minor repairs to their tunics and under-clothes before passing on to a prisoners-of-war camp.



ABANDONED IN PANIC

After the Germans had fled, leaving killed and wounded where they had fallen, and even rolling-stock which had been prepared for evacuating men and material.



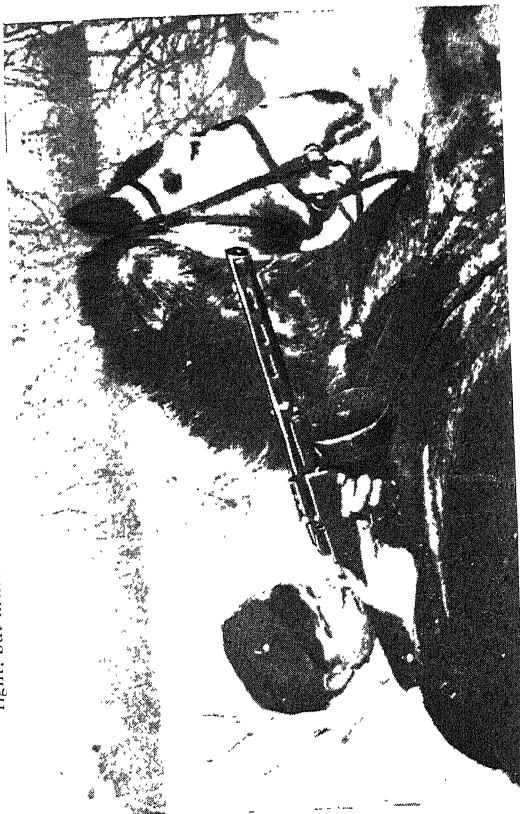
DISCARDED BY THE ENEMY

This gun, abandoned by the Nazis, was found to be loaded, but the fleeing Germans were in such a hurry that they had no time to fire it.



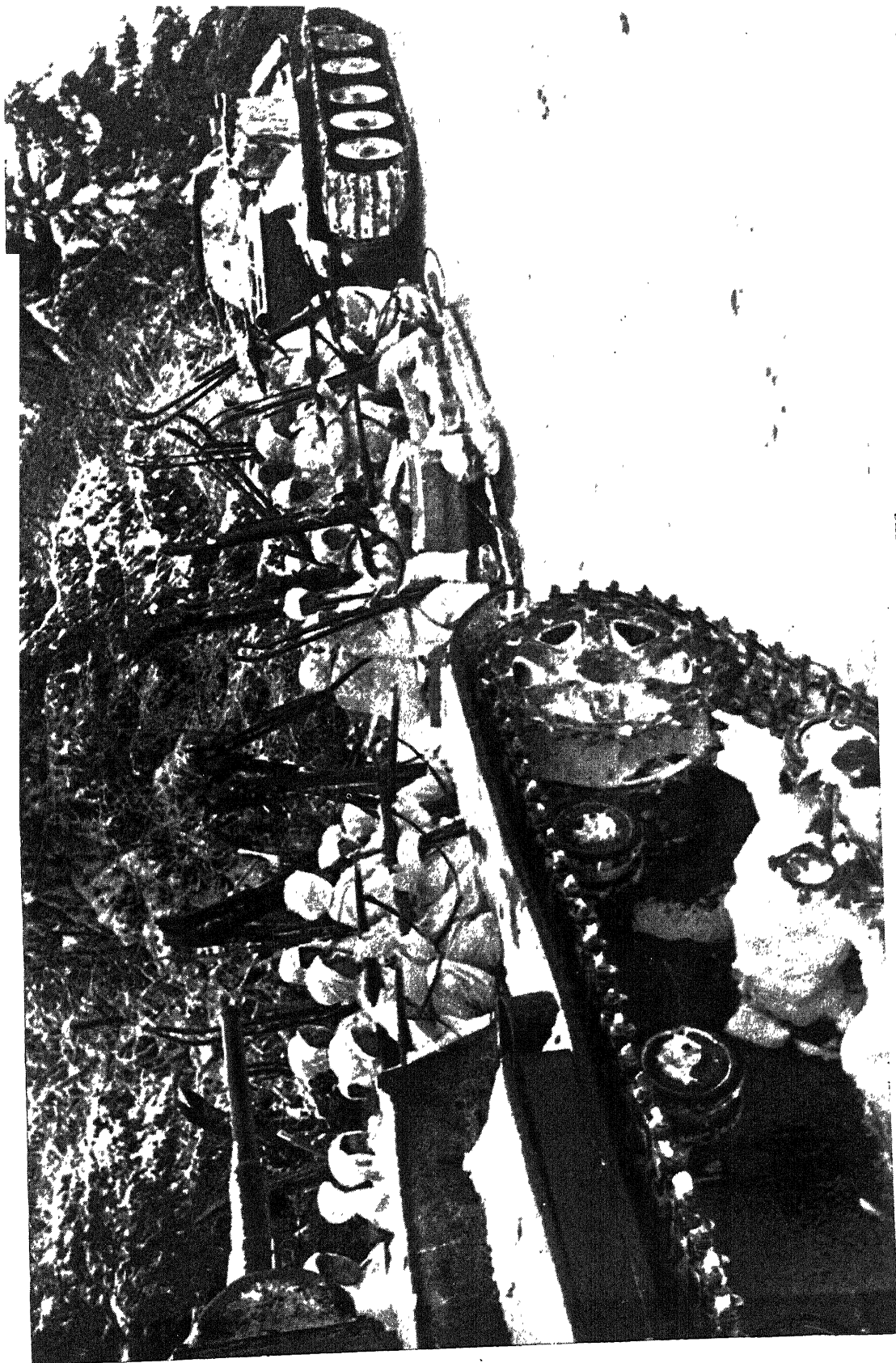
DESPAIR AND DISILLUSIONMENT

Physical discomfort is expressed in the faces of the three German prisoners on the right, but disillusionment marks the face of the one on the left.



CAVALRYMAN IN AMBUSH

A Red Army cavalryman takes aim with his automatic rifle from behind his mount. Throughout Russia, cavalry units have been raised to operate in winter conditions.



CLUE TO RUSSIAN VICTORIES

Tanks towing sleds, with camouflaged Red Army troops, skis and rifles in hands, ready to dismount for a concerted attack on German positions. The photograph illustrates the astounding way in which Russia has overcome winter handicaps, and provides a clue to her series of brilliant successes.



DESTROYED BY THE NAZIS

In their retreat before the persistent thrusts of the Red Army the Germans have been wantonly destroying anything which was of cultural value to the Soviet Union. Pulkovo Observatory is seen above after the Nazis had finished with it.



FEELING THE ICY BLASTS

These German prisoners captured by Soviet forces on the South-Western Front were inadequately clothed for the rigours of a Russian winter. The strips of paper pasted crosswise on the windows at the back give a familiar touch to the photograph.



LEFT BEHIND BY THE SPANIARDS

Guns and equipment abandoned by the Spanish "Blue Division," formed in Spain to help the Germans fight Russia, being examined by Soviet troops north of Lake Ilmen. The Spaniards lost half their effectives in men, besides much material.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 25th February – 3rd March, 1942

On the night of the 27th February the Services showed Germany that they were not prepared to wait to be hit. Occupied France was shown to be in the same category as occupied Norway when Army parachutists, the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force combined in an operation to destroy an important German radio location station at Bruneval, in Normandy.

No one needs the injunction not to attach undue significance to an incident which was over in a couple of hours. No one imagines that the solid Nazi colossus will be brought down by tickling its toes. But it is almost impossible to exaggerate the significance of the foray if it is the first of a series of operations designed to tie up large Nazi forces in the West which would otherwise go to swell the volume of the forthcoming German onslaught in Soviet Russia. Anything which can diminish the weight of that attack will not be wasted effort and even heavy casualties will not be incurred in vain.

Whether such attacks can be made to amount to the creation of a "second front" it is idle to speculate. But the idea that the enemy can be allowed to protect his rear with a thin mobile screen, probably of armoured units, must be vigorously combated.

We may be quite certain that Germany hopes to crush Russia this year with an overwhelming weight of material, principally tanks. Armoured armies are to take the place of armoured divisions, even groups of armoured divisions. Metal is to supply the deficiencies of man-power. As it is to be feared that, even with supplies from Great Britain and America, Russian tank output is not yet keeping pace with the enemy's, it must be assumed that the Axis will start with a great advantage in this critical department. How can that advantage be neutralised?

It seems obvious that with a coast-line of some two thousand miles to protect the German defence against surprise landings must be of a highly mobile character. Even the vaunted coastal "Magenot Line" would not appear to be adequate to meet all possibilities.

Dependence on Unknown Factors

But whether a solid portion of France, for instance, could be gained and held depends upon factors unknown, and properly unknown, to the ordinary commentator. The shipping available, the forces available, the possible scale and speed of American reinforcements, if required—these and many other matters are elements in the problem of tying up as many German tanks as possible in Western Europe this spring and summer.

On paper there is one very inviting field for American co-operation on land. An American army holding the frontier of Finland would surely create an awkward problem for the Nazi General Staff. Could Finnish troops be expected to fight with any enthusiasm, if at all, against their democratic friends and brothers from across the Atlantic. And if Germany has to assume the entire burden of defending the 800 miles of Finland's frontier against a numerous, ardent and well-equipped young opponent, can she concentrate a sufficient striking force to promise victory elsewhere?

No doubt the moral effect on some of Germany's allies of the presence of American troops on the battlefield has been borne in mind by the directors of allied

strategy. It will not be lost sight of by the German High Command. Hitler will be nervously asking himself whether some of his satellites will give of their best, or anything like it, against a nation which has enjoyed the sympathy and respect of almost all the smaller nations of Europe.

Unfortunately, America's effort must necessarily be divided, and for the moment it would appear that she cannot make her weight felt in either the European or the Pacific theatre. No better proof of her temporary impotence can be given than the successful Japanese invasion of Java in this week. It is but a short time since President Roosevelt was saying that America and Britain would line up with the Dutch for the defence of that kernel of Netherlands and allied power in the South-West Pacific. Allied strategists in that theatre have not failed to appreciate the importance of keeping the Japanese out of Java.

None the less it seems plain that it is the Americans and the British who have been conspicuous by their absence in Java, and one can only conclude that the Allied High Command has deemed it advisable to defer the counter-stroke to Japanese aggression until it can be made with real prospects of success. So the unfortunate Dutch join the Poles and the Greeks (the French too, in some respects) among the disillusioned who relied upon the ability of the Anglo-Saxon world to equip itself for war with something of the speed and ruthlessness of the aggressor nations.

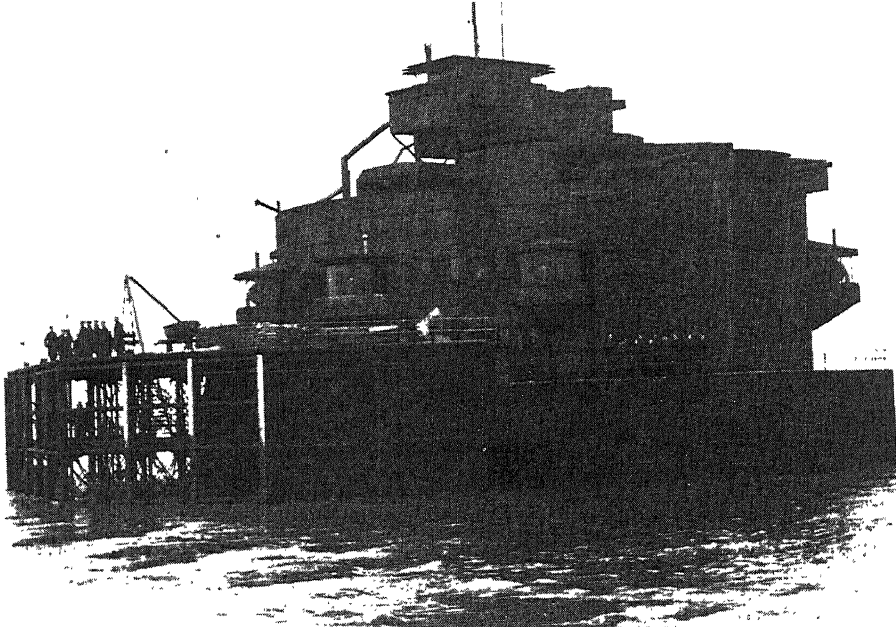
Raid on the Renault Works

But there was an encouraging sign on the other side during this week which must not pass without comment. For a long time, no doubt, the British Government must have been perplexed with the problem of what to do about French industries working for the Germans. There can be no question that France, both unoccupied and occupied, has been engaged in turning out war material for the enemy. In particular the Renault factory near Paris has been manufacturing tanks for the tank armada with which the Nazis will strive to overwhelm the Soviet Union this year.

In spite of sporadic raids on odd power-houses and factories the Government seems to have held the view that the systematic bombing of French industrial installations working for the Germans would bring France into the ranks of our enemies, however justifiable in itself. If so, the Cabinet must have changed its mind, either because it takes a different view of the temper of the French nation or under pressure from the Soviet Government.

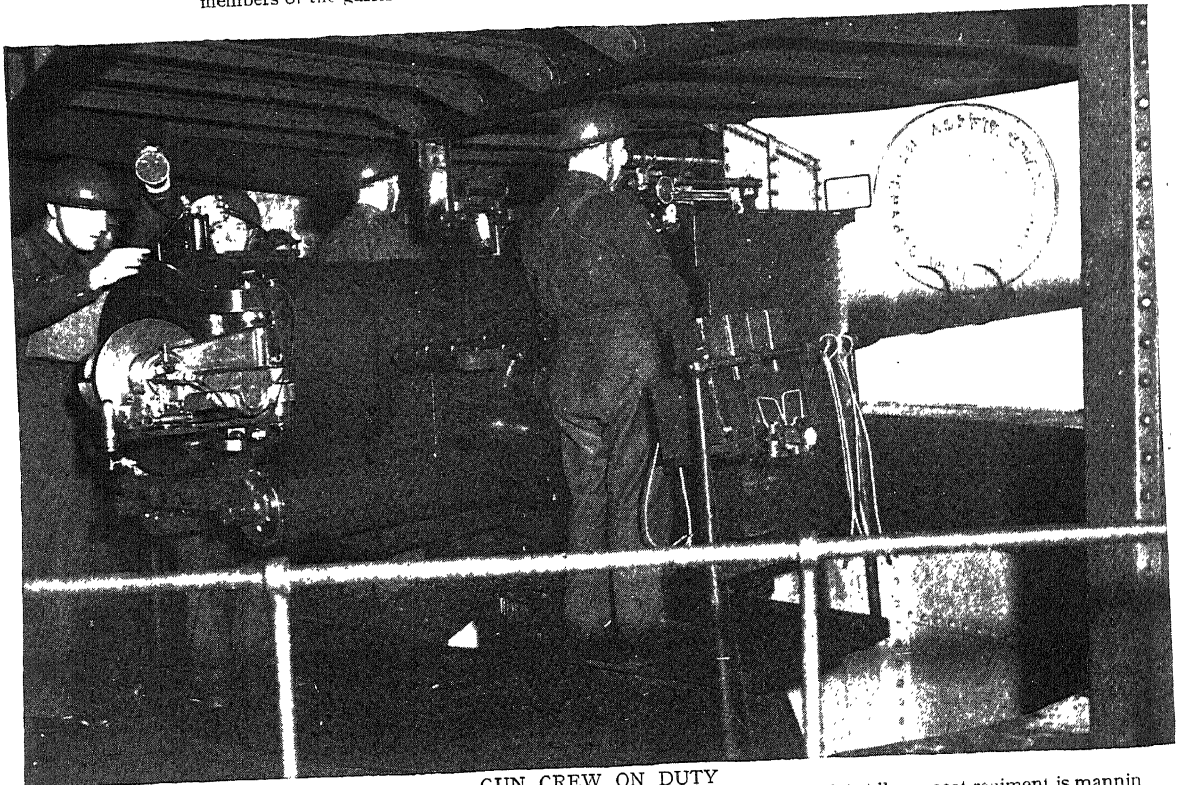
Whatever the reason, on the night of the 3rd March the R.A.F. made a strong attack on the Renault factory and other military-industrial objectives concentrated in a suburb of Paris. There was no air-raid warning and no defence and the bombing was extremely effective. The immediate reaction was what might have been anticipated. The Vichy Press professed the greatest indignation and Marshal Pétain proclaimed a day of national mourning. How well the words of the Prime Minister fit the occasion once again. One of the vilest triumphs of the Nazis has been to provoke confusion, dissensions and bitterness among those who were once good friends.

BRITAIN'S COAST DEFENCE



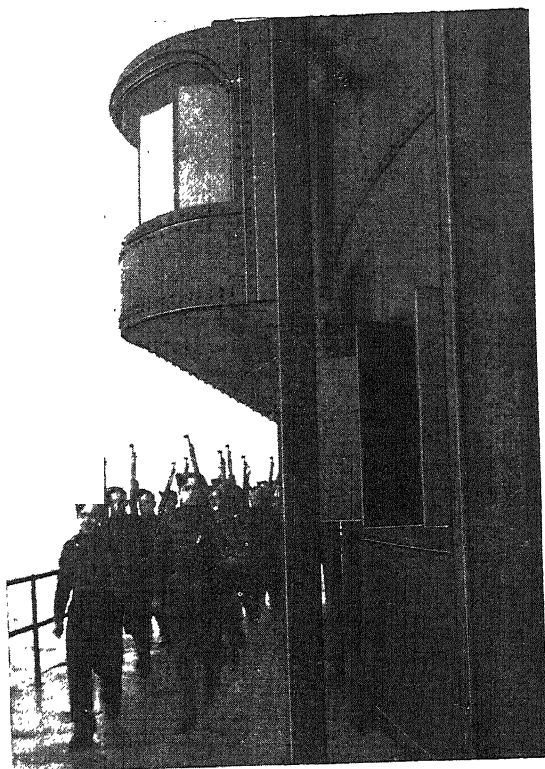
INSPECTION ON A SEA FORT

General view of a heavily armoured sea fort a few miles off-shore somewhere in the Northern Command. On the right members of the garrison are lined up on deck; those on the left are being inspected.



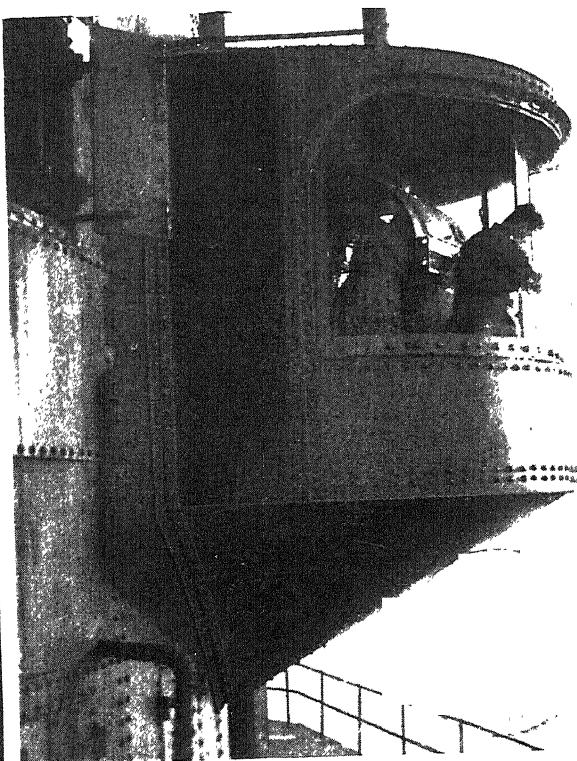
GUN CREW ON DUTY

Gun turrets command every approach to the island fort. A gun crew drawn from a Royal Artillery coast regiment is manning one of the batteries. The men, who receive a rigorous training, find the life rather monotonous.



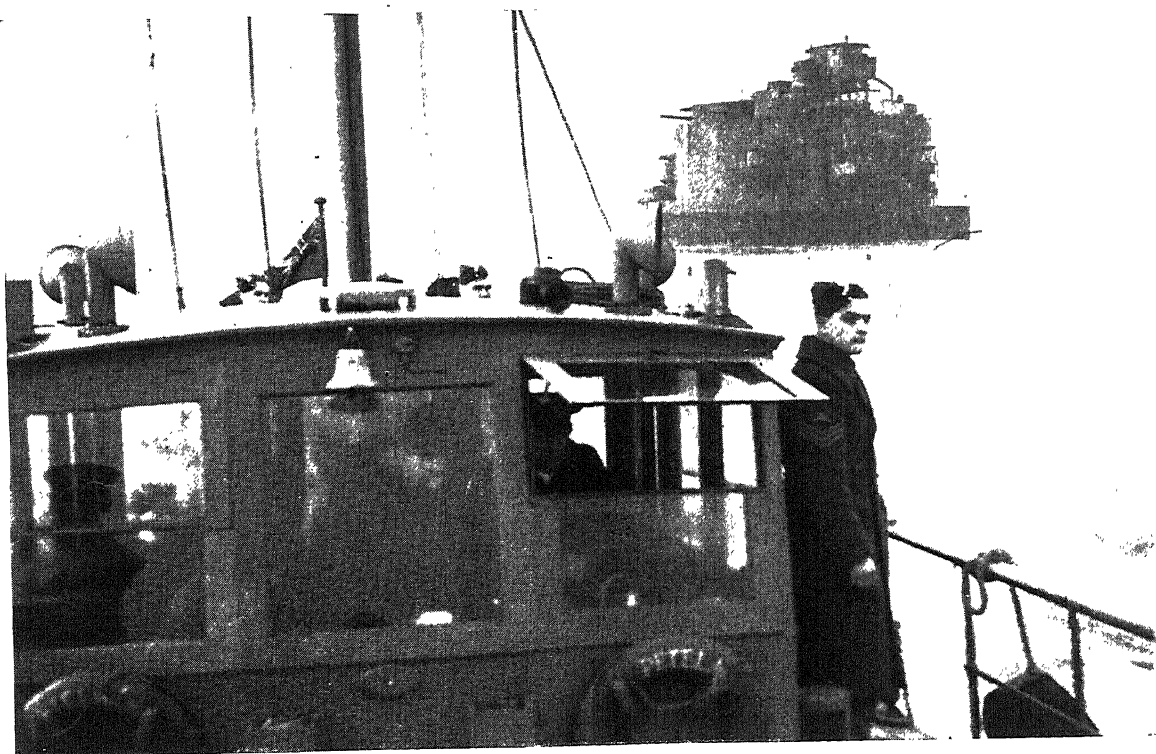
MINIATURE ROUTE MARCH

A squad of the "islanders" marching round the deck of the heavily armoured fort.



CLEANING THE "EYES"

Powerful searchlights are embodied in the superstructure. The men are carrying out cleaning and maintenance work.



FEEDING THE FORT

Although accommodation on the fort is somewhat restricted, the men's food is excellent. Above, a War Department launch, which carries rations, mails, men going on or returning from leave, and entertainers who visit the fort to relieve the monotony.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

February 25, 1942

Sir Stafford Cripps makes a good impression with his first speech as leader of the House. He reiterated the call for an all-out war effort inconsistent with some of the amusements and extravagances still in vogue. The Government are to make a new approach to the Indian problem.

The feature of the war in the Far East is a great success in air fighting in Burma. R.A.F. and American volunteer airmen give Japanese bombers and fighters a taste of what happened to the Luftwaffe over Britain. In one attack 30 enemy aircraft are destroyed.

General MacArthur gives the Japanese in Luzon a surprise with a local offensive which carries his line a considerable distance in some sectors.

February 26

American submarines have been active in the South-West Pacific. Two Japanese transports, an auxiliary warship and a cargo boat have been torpedoed. In Burma yesterday's outstanding air success has been followed up by another in which a further 21 Japanese aircraft have been brought down.

Australian airmen make two attacks on Japanese shipping and port installations at Rabaul; immense damage is done to ships, buildings and grounded aircraft.

The Japanese raid the Andaman Islands in the Indian Ocean.

It is announced that a German cruiser of the "Prinz Eugen" class was attacked successfully by the submarine *Trident* a few days ago. She was seen to be damaged aft and in tow at Trondheim. The First Lord of the Admiralty says that it is known for certain that the *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* were both severely damaged on their voyage through the Channel.

The Admiralty announces that one of our submarines in the Mediterranean recently hit every ship in an Axis convoy of three.

February 27

Britain strikes at the Germans in France. A parachute raid, in which the Navy, Army and Air Force play an equally important part, is directed against a valuable German radiolocation unit at Bruneval, 12 miles from Havre. The operation is a complete success, despite strong opposition, the apparatus being completely destroyed with heavy casualties to the defenders.

In spite of an heroic attack by the Dutch Navy and allied aircraft the Japanese succeed in landing at three points on the island of Java.

The Russians report a striking success against German and Rumanian forces on the southern part of the front. The Rumanian 1st Infantry Division and the German 113th Infantry Division were completely defeated with the loss of 7,500 in killed alone and at least 57 guns.

Mr. Sumner Welles says that United States Government has received a specific assurance from Vichy that the French Fleet and French territory will not be surrendered to anyone.

The V.C. is awarded to the late Lieutenant-Commander Esmonde, D.S.O., R.N., who led the six Swordfish aircraft which made an heroic torpedo attack

on the German warships as they were passing up the Channel.

February 28

The Allies keep up their air and sea attacks on the Japanese landing in Java but without materially affecting their operations. During the day the invaders secure control of most of the northern plain. The Dutch lose their principal warships, two cruisers of about 6,000 tons each, which fall into a Japanese submarine trap.

In Russia German efforts to extricate their 80,000 men virtually surrounded at Staraya Russa meet with no success. In the Crimea the Russians make strong attacks at Sebastopol and in the Kerch peninsula.

March 1

The Japanese are firmly established in Java and there seems little hope of expelling them though the Dutch and Japanese troops are everywhere on the offensive against the invaders. The Dutch destroy military and industrial installations at Batavia in anticipation of having to evacuate the capital.

The Soviet has a particularly successful day in the air. For a loss of eight aircraft Russian aeroplanes destroy 10 enemy machines in the air and 67 on the ground.

In the English Channel a force of our M.T.B.'s under the command of Lieutenant Gamble attack two German tankers, strongly escorted. One of them was hit and left drifting.

March 2

General Wavell has returned to India and the command of the allied land, sea and air forces in the Dutch East Indies has been handed over to the Dutch General, Ter Poorten.

Allied aircraft make vigorous attacks on Japanese shipping lying off the coast of Java. Two transports, one of 10,000 and the other of 8,000 tons, are hit. A Dutch submarine sinks a large enemy tanker.

R.A.F. bombers make a heavy attack on shipping in the harbour of Palermo. A fierce fire is started in a large merchant ship which has motor transport as deck cargo. Large fires are left raging in the area of the engineering works, the dry dock and the seaplane base.

March 3

At night R.A.F. bombers make a very heavy attack on the Renault works at Billancourt, a suburb of Paris. These works are engaged in the production of war material for the Germans. The Germans, for their own purposes, seriously exaggerate the number of casualties, but there is no doubt that the damage is extremely extensive.

General MacArthur's aircraft in Luzon make a surprise attack on Japanese ships in Subic Bay. Three large vessels, of 12,000, 10,000 and 8,000 tons respectively, are sunk and many other ships are damaged.

In Java the Japanese land advance is held up for the moment but they keep up incessant air raids on Bandung, the military headquarters of the Dutch forces. Japanese aircraft again attack the Australian mainland. The ports of Wyndham and Broome are bombed.

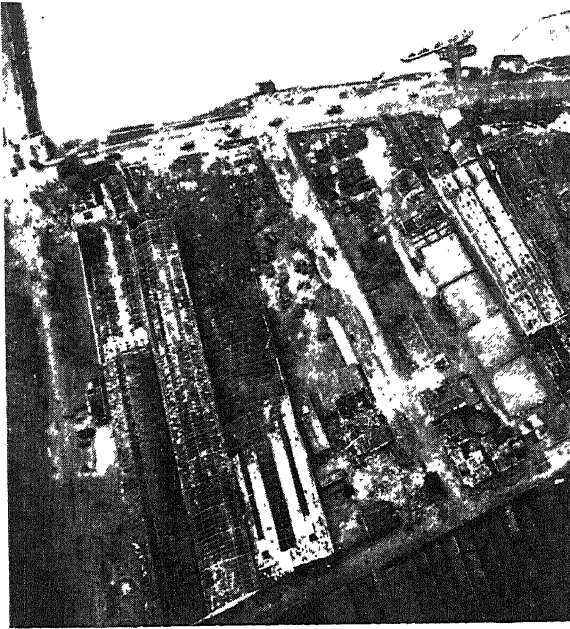
BRITISH FORCES ART EXHIBITION



THEIR MAJESTIES ADMIRE AN EXHIBIT

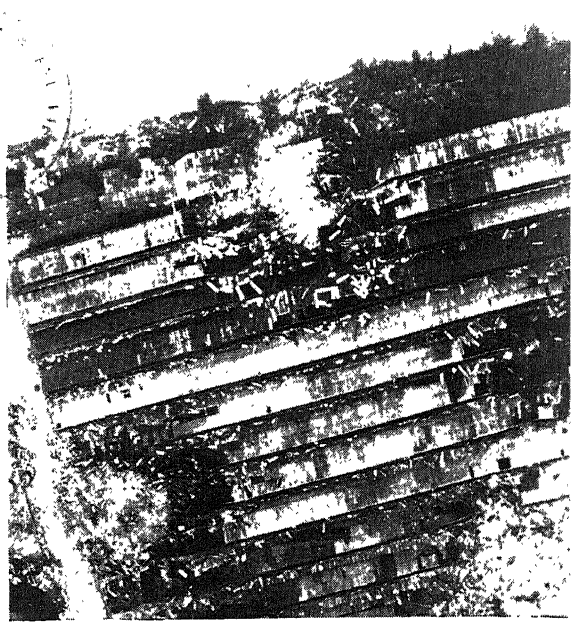
Art and handcraft by members of the British Forces, including women's auxiliaries and the Home Guard, were exhibited at the National Portrait Gallery, opened on 9th March. Their Majesties are seen admiring embroidery worked by members of the A.T.S.

R.A.F. RAID FRENCH FACTORIES



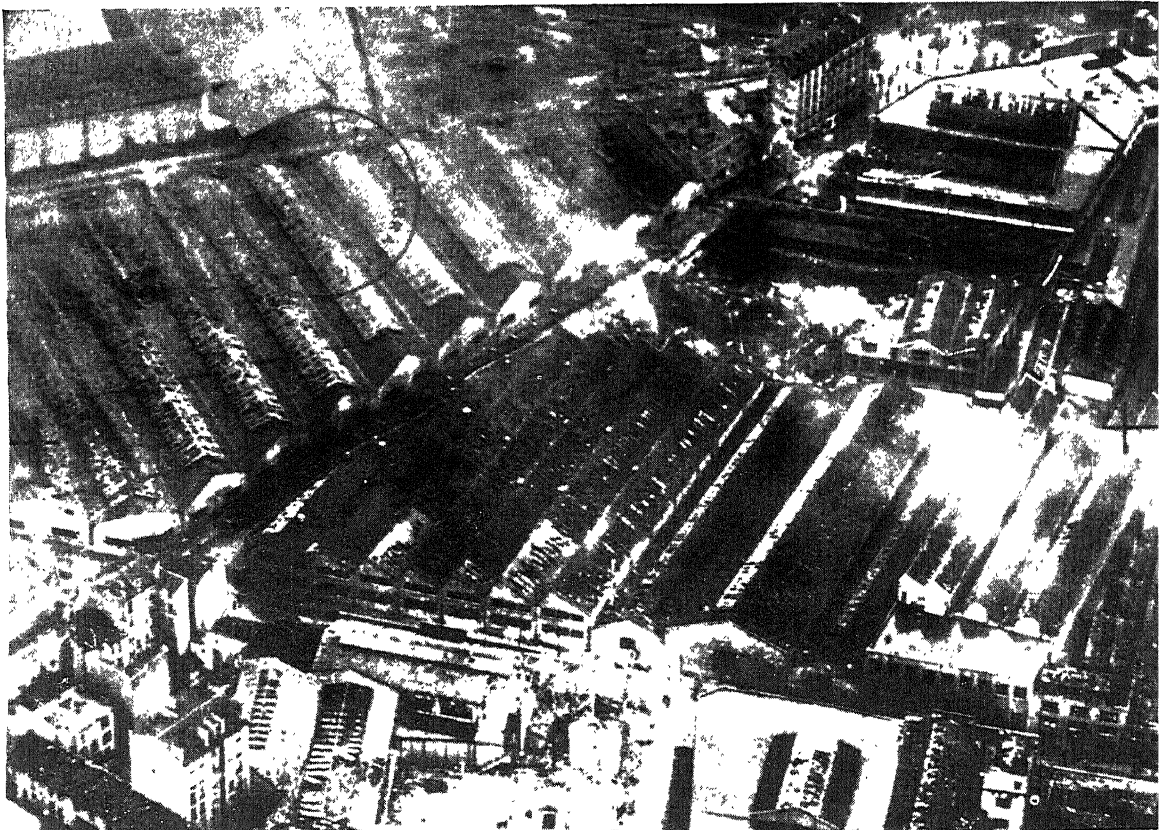
SCATTERED TANKS

A tank assembly section in which a number of tanks, some wrecked, can be seen among twisted girders.



FOUR DIRECT HITS

A multi-bay building which was extensively damaged by four direct hits with heavy bombs from R.A.F. aircraft

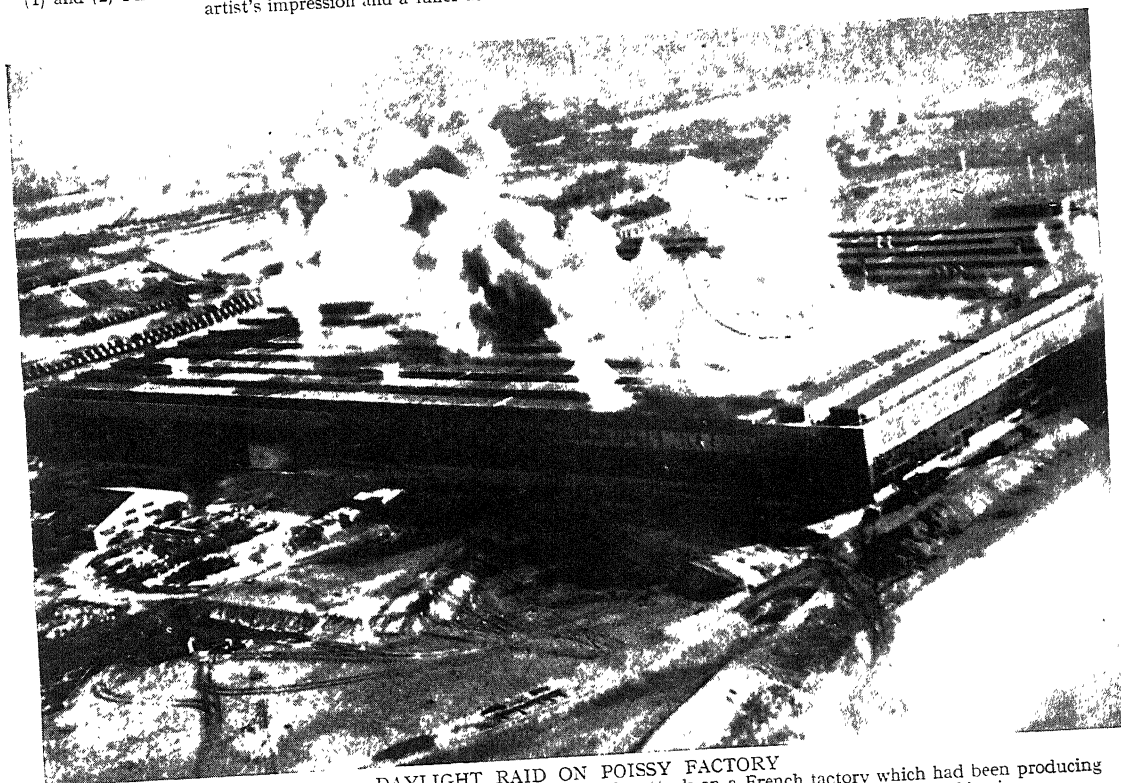


RENAULT WORKS AFTER THE RAID

In the foreground, wreckage of the modeling department; in the centre, destroyed workshops. This and the two photographs above were taken by R.A.F. "spotting" aircraft after the Renault tank works at Billancourt, Paris, had been bombed on 3rd March, 1942

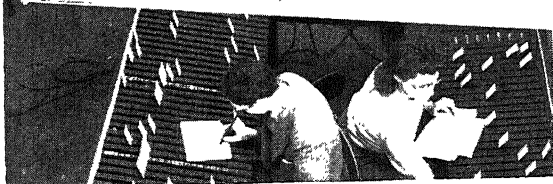
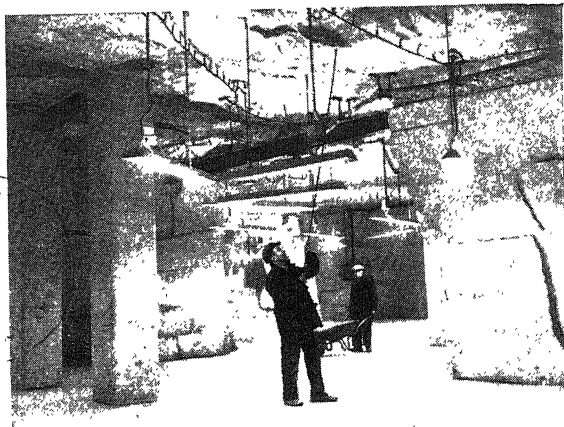
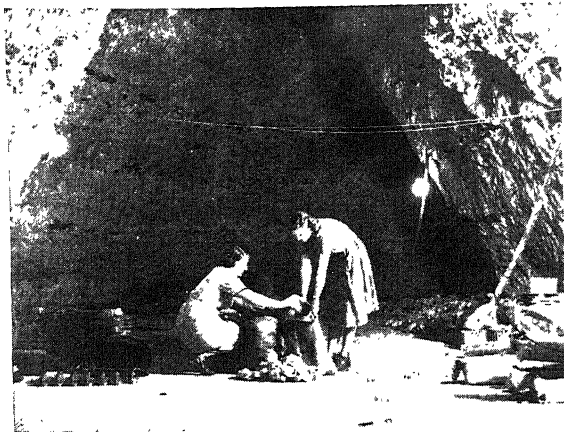


WHILE THE RAID WAS ON
 (1) and (2) Fires burning; (3) smoke from a heavy bomb; (4) flame from a heavy bomb; (5) smoke from bombs. Our artist's impression and a fuller account of the raid appear on pages 252 and 253.



DAYLIGHT RAID ON POISSY FACTORY
 Boston light bombers of the R.A.F., on 8th March, made a daylight attack on a French factory which had been producing 20 lorries a day for the German Army. Above, smoke pouring from the factory and (left) lines of lorries.

UNDERGROUND AIRCRAFT FACTORIES



AIR-CONDITIONED AND WITH DAY-TIME LIGHTING

Scenes at one of Britain's factories set up in disused quarries, immune from air attack, where work goes on by day and night. From top (left to right), bagging components in a store room 60 ft. below ground; testing the ceiling of a new workshop before installing machinery; the central control room where exact movements and output of components are organised and recorded on docket or blackboard; part of one of the drilling shops; at work on a high-speed routing machine; off for lunch at the ground-level canteen.

OPERATIONS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE

by Sir Archibald Sinclair, P.C., M.P.,
Secretary of State for Air

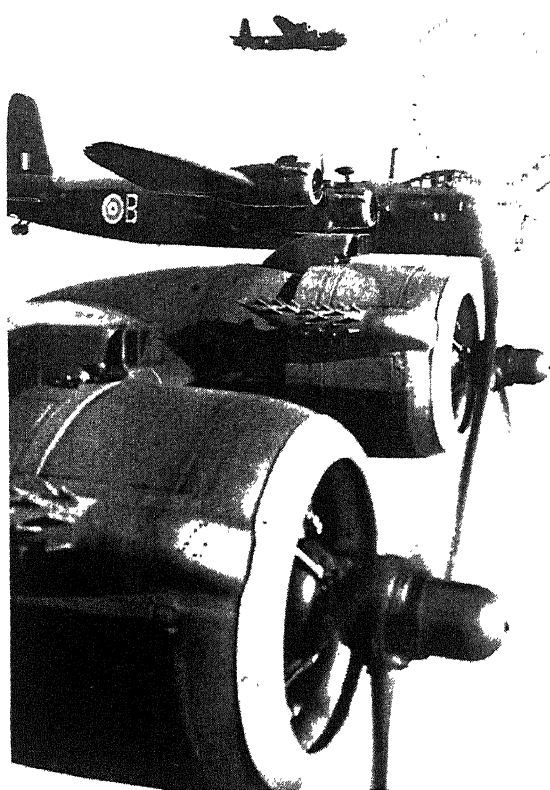
IN opening the debate on the Air Estimates in the House of Commons on 4th March, 1942, Sir Archibald Sinclair said :

I told the House a year ago that we would exact from the night bombers an increasing toll. By the skill of scientists, engineers, and tacticians, by the hard work and resource of the Air Staff, the aircraft industry, the anti-aircraft gunners, and, above all, by the achievements of night fighter crews, that assurance was amply fulfilled.

It is true that the German bomber force has acquired other occupations since a year ago, but there has never been a time during recent months when there has not been a very substantial number of bombers within easy reach of all the cities of this country. Our temporary exile from our own Chamber is a warning against counting too lightly the menace of the bomber. But hon. members will join with me in giving credit to the Royal Air Force that so much remains intact, and that Britain's armourers can work almost unhindered by the German Air Force.

Since June the main task of the Royal Air Force has been to give the utmost possible help to Russia, and to the Royal Air Force has fallen the privilege of fighting alongside our Russian allies. Our squadrons acquitted themselves admirably in Murmansk. It was never the intention that those squadrons should remain in operation during the winter months. Their function was to demonstrate the Hurricanes in action to the Russians, and then to hand them over with their equipment. This successfully accomplished, and with a fine fighting record behind them as well, they were withdrawn by agreement with Premier Stalin some time ago.

Increasing numbers of our aircraft are in operation on the Russian front. We could man them ourselves. It is not easy for us to spare them ; but they are in good hands and well employed, for they are helping the Russians to maintain the air superiority which they now enjoy on their entire front. These, however, are not the most important ways in which the Royal Air



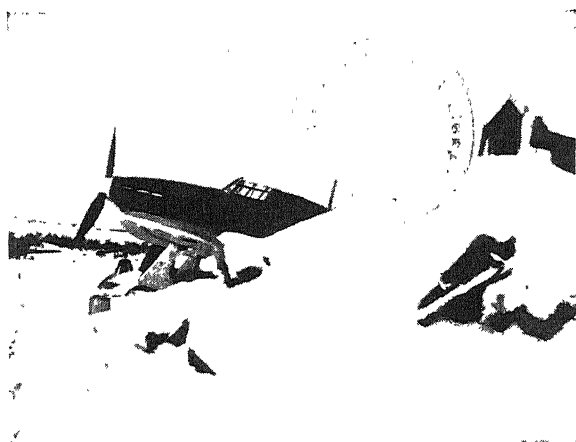
OPERATIONAL FLIGHT
Britain's Stirling bombers, which carry heavier bombs over greater distances than aircraft of any other of the belligerent Powers.

Force is helping Russia. Not only have our squadrons in Malta and in Africa engaged large numbers of German fighter squadrons ; but also by fighter and bomber sweeps over North-Western France ; by constant fighter patrol activity in the same region ; by fighter and bomber attacks upon shipping in the narrow seas ; and by our bomber attacks upon industrial Germany and targets of great importance to Germany in the occupied territories, we have succeeded in keeping a larger number of German fighter squadrons facing west than the Germans can spare for their eastern front.

The coal-mines and factories in Belgium and Northern France, which are working perforce for the enemy, have suffered severely. For five months, for example, the industrial activity of a wide area around Lille has been curtailed—for many weeks by as much as 50 per cent—on account of damage

to the power plants. During the Battle of Britain, when the enemy suffered from the disadvantage of having to fight over this country, there were very few days in which he did not sustain substantially heavier casualties than we did, while the balance over the whole period of the battle was overwhelmingly in our favour. The remarkable thing is that, although the fighting over the enemy's territory has of course been hard, our fighter squadrons have managed to keep the balance of casualties in their favour. In offensive fighting from this country during the last 12 months we have destroyed 823 enemy fighters against the loss of 537 of our own.

The second main aspect of our operational activities is our co-operation with the Navy in the Battle of the Atlantic. It would be inappropriate for me to express this afternoon any opinion about the recent passage of the enemy warships through the Strait of Dover. The results of the official inquiry just completed will be immediately examined in the Admiralty and in my own department, and any necessary action will be promptly taken. Meanwhile, in combined action with the Navy, we have virtually closed the Strait of Dover to the passage of the enemy's merchant vessels. Prior



SNOWED UP IN RUSSIA
Hurricanes of the R.A.F. Wing which helped Russia to stop the German drive against Murmansk through Finland.

to last September an average of 25 enemy merchant ships of 1,000 tons or over passed through the Strait of Dover each month. During the succeeding five months passage by merchant vessels has been confined to all intents and purposes to a few fast motor-vessels, who contrive occasionally to slip through our patrols by night.

With the French coast, French harbours, and French aerodromes in German hands, to block the Strait to enemy merchant vessels has been no easy task. Its accomplishment has increased German transportation difficulties in Belgium and Northern France. Working closely with, and under the operational control of, the Royal Navy, in all its widespread activities from Iceland to Gibraltar, Coastal Command is reconnoitring, photographing, hunting the U-boats, protecting the convoys, sinking enemy ships, and bombing ports and harbours from Trondheim to Bordeaux. Together with the Royal Navy they have driven the U-boats right out of the Western approaches. Our East Coast convoys have been so well protected that between Harwich and Newhaven—the most difficult and narrow part of the Strait—they come through with clock-like regularity.

Bomber Command, of which the entire strength is available when suitable opportunities occur, has worked untiringly on the Navy's behalf. It has kept three of the most formidable warships in the German Navy ignominiously confined in the harbour of Brest while the battle raged outside. It has attacked the U-boats in their nests when they have come home to refit or repair; it has attacked the U-boat slipways, their engine factories and accumulator factories; it has laid many hundreds of mines; and during the past year altogether 40 per cent of Bomber Command's total effort has been expended upon targets which the Navy has asked it to bomb.

So with Fighter Command. During the past 12 months, in protective patrols over our convoys and shipping Fighter Command has flown over 50,000 sorties. I am far from claiming that nothing can be done to improve still further the co-operation between the Royal Air Force and the Royal Navy. I do, however, claim unhesitatingly that the two Services have worked together willingly, loyally, and effectively. The Royal Air Force certainly—and I am sure the same is true of the Royal Navy—is constantly striving to improve

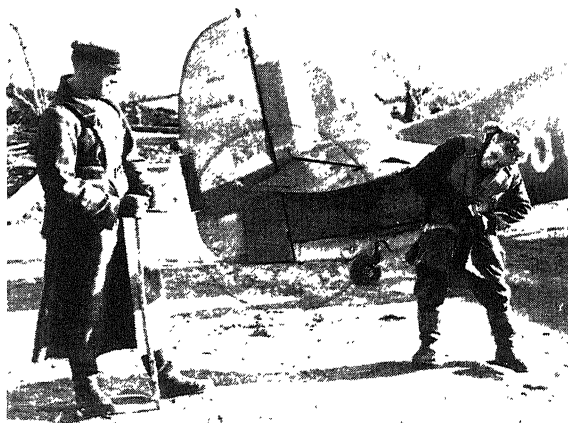
the methods of co-operation in the light of experience and technical developments.

Now the third main aspect of air operations during recent months has been co-operation with the other Services in the Middle and Far East. For reasons which Parliament has approved, our forces in the Far East have had to fight under grievous shortage of air power. In spite of their extreme tactical mobility, air forces are not strategically mobile. The maintenance crews and equipment, the petrol, bombs, and ammunition have all to be moved by sea. Fighter and bomber squadrons cannot fly to the Far East from this country or from the Middle East and operate effectively on arrival without their ground staff and equipment. Nevertheless, we have sent large numbers of aircraft to the Far East and have taken extreme risks to get them there. We have lost some on the way and we have lost many in heavy fighting, but reinforcements continue to arrive in that theatre.

Our fighter, bomber, and general reconnaissance squadrons there have fought with splendid courage and resource against great odds, and they have co-operated closely and successfully with the Army. In the Middle East during the six months preceding General Auchinleck's advance, Royal Air Force and naval aircraft sank some 175,000 tons of enemy merchant shipping in the Mediterranean. To send a ship to the bottom with 50 tanks on board was a big contribution to success in the land battle. When the battle was joined, our air superiority, which by hard bombing and fighting had been gradually acquired during the preceding weeks, was quickly asserted. It enabled our air forces to throw their whole weight into the land battle. In the words of an Army officer, "It was like France, only the other way round."

The same air superiority and the same slashing attacks by our fighters and bombers upon enemy troops and vehicles supported General Auchinleck both in his advance and in his withdrawal. Remarkable evidence of the protection given by the R.A.F. to our advancing troops was that during the first three weeks of the campaign, captured German Army intelligence summaries recorded only two attacks by the German and Italian air forces against our formations on the ground.

If hon. members can show me how the co-operation between the Royal Air Force and the Army can still be



FITTING ON HIS PARACHUTE
A pilot of the R.A.F. Wing in Russia donning his parachute under the amused gaze of a Russian officer.

further improved I will listen with respectful attention. I am sure it can still be improved. The word "satisfaction" is unknown in the Royal Air Force. They live in an atmosphere of swift development and revolutionary change; they welcome new ideas. But they most strongly deprecate that mischievous agitation which misrepresents the willingness of the Royal Air Force to work with its sister Services. Night after night at the proper behest of the Admiralty, crews fly into the world's heaviest anti-aircraft barrage at Brest. Night after night Bomber and Coastal Command crews sally out on dangerous expeditions—bombing, mining, reconnoitring, and photographing—and glad to help the Royal Navy win the Battle of the Atlantic. It has been a poor reward for them to read that their work is being continuously disparaged, and to be told that they are stubbornly refusing to help the Navy, and that the Royal Air Force ought to be dismembered. So with the Army.

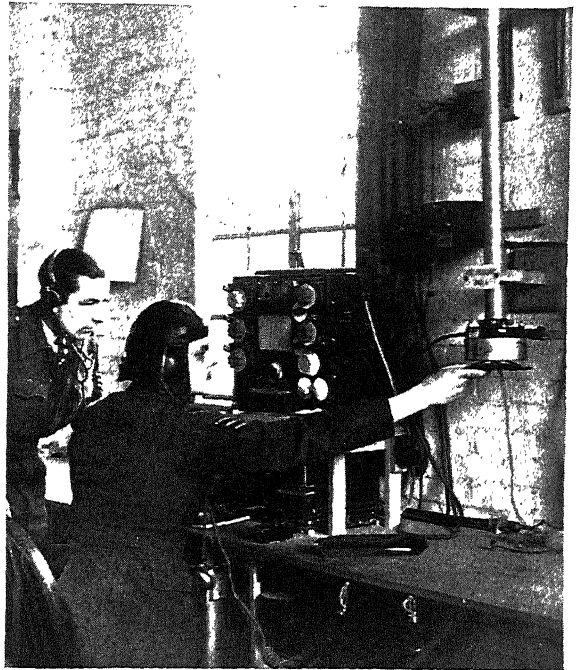
The pilots and crews in the Middle East know that their job is to do all they can to help the Army win its battles in the Western Desert. They are not sparing themselves. General Auchinleck has given them full praise. The success of the advancing Eighth Army would never have been achieved without the whole-hearted co-operation of the Air Force, whose work has been magnificent throughout. But we have received other unsolicited testimonials to the effectiveness of the co-operation between the Army and the R.A.F. The following is an extract from the diary of a German officer: "The night was terrible, the English bombers came in force and dropped their eggs. We had no cover, not a hole nor a building, and when they had dropped their bombs they made low-flying attacks and shot us up. So it goes on night after night. In broad daylight the English fighters attack our motorised columns with success."

A captured German Army intelligence summary said: "On all parts of the front the enemy continues to have marked air superiority. Our own air reconnaissance has been considerably hindered." Another German intelligence summary said: "The enemy continues to have air superiority and his air forces are co-operating with his land forces with great effect." This work for the Army is dangerous. Royal Air Force pilots and crews do not grudge the risk, but when they get back and read in their newspapers that the Air Force is not out to help the Army, and that the squadrons they are proud to serve in ought to be handed over to the Army, they resent it deeply and bitterly. It is doing harm.

The Commander-in-Chief in the Middle East and officers of the Royal Air Force at home have represented to me that unless this criticism is moderated and brought into some relation to the facts, co-operation between the Air Force and the Army will become less cordial. It makes for the very fault—ill-feeling between the Services—which it affects to condemn. The strong forces in the Services and in Parliament which make for unity in the face of the enemy will, I am confident, prevail. I believe that the House will rightly hold me and the other Services Ministers responsible for fostering the closest possible working together between the Services. We shall do so, and we shall be grateful for the help and influence of the House in carrying out that task. The Royal Air Force has beaten the Germans in every other form of air fighting, and it means to beat them at Army co-operation. Together with the Army we mean to go on getting better at it—not only

in Africa but here at home. We are determined to improve the methods and efficiency of the squadrons in Army Co-operation Command. Substantial numbers of squadrons of Bomber and Fighter Commands are being constantly practised in Army co-operation.

The Army Co-operation squadrons, because their primary role is to train with military formations, have been deprived for the most part of the opportunities of meeting the enemy for which they are eager. I am glad to inform the House that, with the agreement of the Commander-in-Chief, Home Forces, these squadrons will be given an increased measure of reconnaissance activity over enemy territory across the Channel. The status of Army Co-operation Command is no whit inferior to that of the other three operational commands. They will have their share of the fighting, and we are



GROUND TRAINING
A Canadian sergeant-pilot receiving instruction in direction-finding wireless before being posted to a squadron for duty.

now about to re-equip the tactical reconnaissance squadrons with aircraft of a new type, which have been described to me as the best of the American fighters now in full production. A new arrangement has just been made to foster co-operation between the Services right from the bottom. All our young pilots and air-crews who are trained in such great numbers overseas spend a little time at reception centres on their arrival back in this country. I have suggested, and the Admiralty and the War Office have readily and cordially agreed, that in future much of their time will be spent with the other Services. Our men will go to Army and naval units and will live for a week at each before they go on again with their air-crew training. By this means at an early stage these young men will begin to think more and learn more about their sister Services.

Day and night, almost without intermission, during the last two months Malta has suffered 394 air attacks.



POLISH FIGHTER

Just one of an R.A.F. fighter squadron, members of which, from squadron-leader to ground staff, are all Poles.

Always the Hurricanes go up, handicapped as they are by the short warning, and the guns fire and the defenders meet the enemy. The bombers sally forth to return the enemy's visits and to harry his shipping. These achievements and the heroic fortitude of the people the House will wish to acknowledge with grateful admiration.

We want more aerodromes, larger runways, and more accommodation for our expanding force. Particular disappointment has been caused in some cases to people living on the edge of aerodromes when, after they have put up with the disturbance which this entails, it has become necessary later on to tell them, for example, that their houses must be demolished. In every case the fullest examination is given to alternatives before such courses are adopted.

There has been a huge expansion of our training organisation during the past year. The immense organisation in Canada, where air-crews recruited in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Newfoundland and the United Kingdom are trained side by side, has been completed months ahead of schedule. Considerable training organisations now fully developed in Australia and New Zealand have been providing trained air-crews in substantial numbers. Our squadrons fighting in the Middle East have been reinforced by pilots and crews trained in Rhodesia and South Africa. Pilots trained in India have been in battle against the Japanese. Last summer the United States Army Air Corps placed at our disposal a substantial portion of their pilot training organisation, and the United States Naval Air Service also undertook to train crews for us. We have also been able to organise flying training at civil schools in the United States of America. For all these arrangements made for us before the United States entered the war, we are much indebted to President Roosevelt, to the United States Air Forces, and to various war-time civil flying organisations.

We have been at particular pains to secure uniformity of training standards throughout the world-wide organisation. Our policy is not only to reach the highest standards of training in the technique of the tasks which fall to the various categories of air-crews, but also to develop in each man the fighting spirit and those particular personal qualities which, matched with the best obtainable equipment, has given our airmen an individual ascendancy over the airmen of Germany, Italy,

and Japan. The closest attention has been paid to the provision of the great number of skilled maintenance staff which the Royal Air Force requires. The criticisms of Sir William Beveridge's Committee have been investigated and, except on certain minor points of detail, accepted. The importance of the proper organisation of skill is widely recognised in the R.A.F., which is itself so technical a Service. All cases of reported mis-employment are followed up, and men are remustered or posted. There is a team of psychologists employed with the sole purpose of fitting square pegs into square holes. During the last six months no fewer than 10,000 men and women in the R.A.F. have passed through the hands of these psychologists, and the results have been helpful and encouraging.

The process of installing in our older and well tried types of fighter more powerful engines and offensive armament has gone steadily ahead. The armament of our fighters is greatly superior to that of the German fighters yet encountered. The latest marks of Hurricane and Spitfire are so improved as to be virtually new types of aircraft, and although the basic designs are quite a number of years old, there is plenty of life and capacity for development left in them yet.

This year will see still further improvements in those two famous breeds. Further new types, some of revolutionary design, are ripening. The Americans, also, who have given us the Tomahawk and the admirable Kittyhawk, have some very fine new types coming along. The Americans are also going to send us dive-bombers. Two years ago there were large numbers of dive-bombers in the German Air Force. They were used with great effect in Poland, in Norway, in Holland, in Belgium, and in the Battle of France. In these campaigns no adequate air power was available for the support of the defending armies. They were used with success in Greece and Crete and by the Japanese in Malaya and Singapore.

The other side of the picture is that in the Battle of Britain the Stukas lasted precisely two days, after which, owing to the enormous rate of casualties inflicted on them, they disappeared completely from the battle. In Libya, in the campaign both last year and this year the enemy did not use dive-bombers to any great extent, and when used they caused remarkably little interference with the movement of our troops.



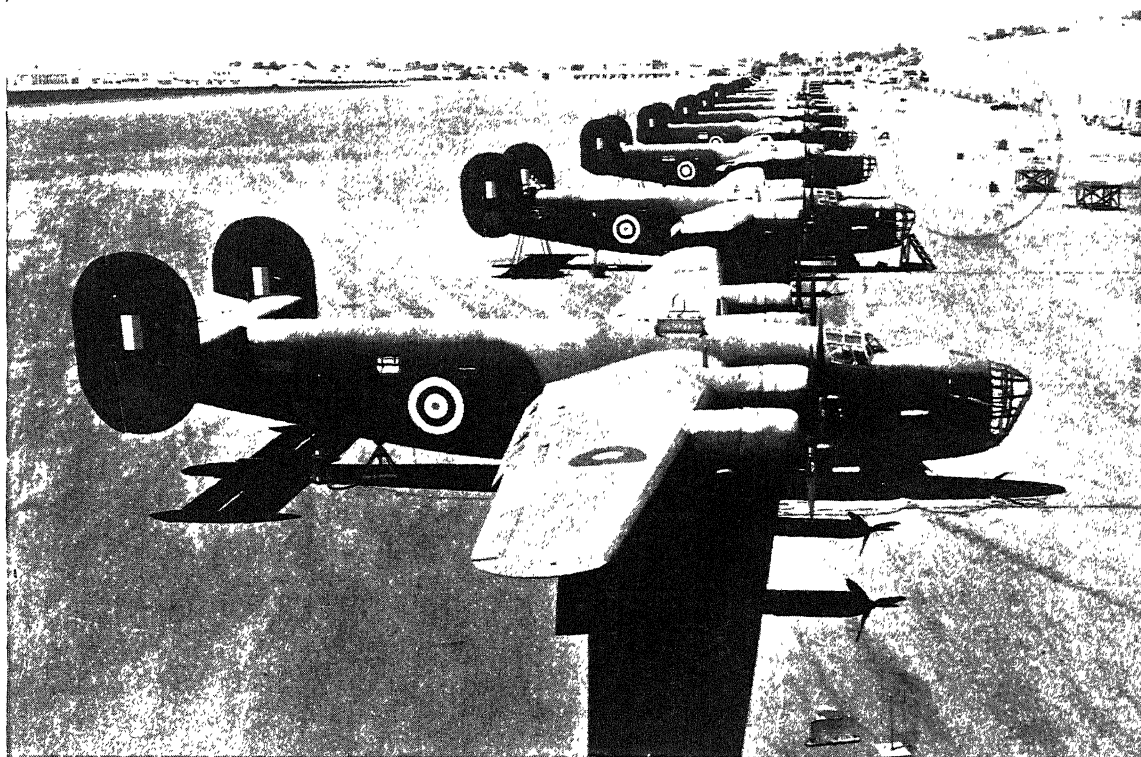
PRACTICE TURRET

A member of a future bomber crew clay-pigeon shooting with a shotgun from a practice aircraft turret.

The dive-bomber has been proved by experience to be an effective weapon only in a theatre where a complete or very large measure of air superiority has already been gained. The Germans realised this, and the proportion of dive-bombers to the total bombing strength of the German Air Force has over the last two years been much reduced.

Nevertheless, in June, 1940, within a few weeks of the new Government being formed, after the fighting in France, at a time when all the operational evidence was in favour of the dive-bomber, dive-bombers were ordered; orders were placed with factories in America where they can most swiftly be produced. Accordingly, aircraft of a type which as a dive-bomber is markedly

greater powers of destruction are well advanced in design and should shortly be available for delivery to the Axis Powers. We intend to resume the bomber offensive against Germany on the largest possible scale at the earliest possible moment. The delay in doing so has been due to a number of causes. A substantial part of our bomber effort has been directed to other theatres. A still larger part has been employed on attacking the cruisers in Brest and other targets connected with the Battle of the Atlantic. Moreover, we have suffered some disappointments in the delivery of aircraft, and those disappointments have prevented us from taking all the advantage we had hoped of such spells of good weather as were available last autumn.



AMERICAN BOMBERS FOR BRITAIN

These big bombers, which are powered with four Pratt and Whitney engines, are lined up at the Consolidated Aircraft Corporation ready for U.S. Ferrying Command crews to fly them to Britain. They are Liberators.

superior to the Ju87 will shortly be available. It is a mistake to suppose that the Air Staff do not want them. We could not afford them, when we were desperately short of aircraft, in place of less specialised types, but now that we have obtained, with more efficient fighting aircraft, the mastery of the air in more than one theatre of war, we hope to find good use for them. The heavy bombers, the Stirling, Halifax, and the Manchester, already emerging in a new, bigger, and stronger form known as the Lancaster, with their great range and heavy bomb loads, high speed, and powerful defensive armament, are coming into service in increasing numbers. These bombers are the most powerful in the world.

The development of bombs is being kept in step with development of aircraft. Bombs of a size which were regarded as exceptionally large a year ago are now in full supply, while others of still larger size and still

By far the most important cause, however, of our disappointments has been the weather which, since October, has been the worst for air operations—with the exception of 1937—for 15 years. Nevertheless, quarter by quarter, comparing 1941 with the active months of 1940, we have dropped twice the weight of bombs of the previous year. That excludes the still more greatly increased weight of bombs dropped upon the enemy in the Mediterranean theatre. In spite of the exceptional inactivity of the past 10 months, the tonnage of bombs dropped by Bomber Command in January and February this year is 50 per cent greater than that dropped in January and February, 1941.

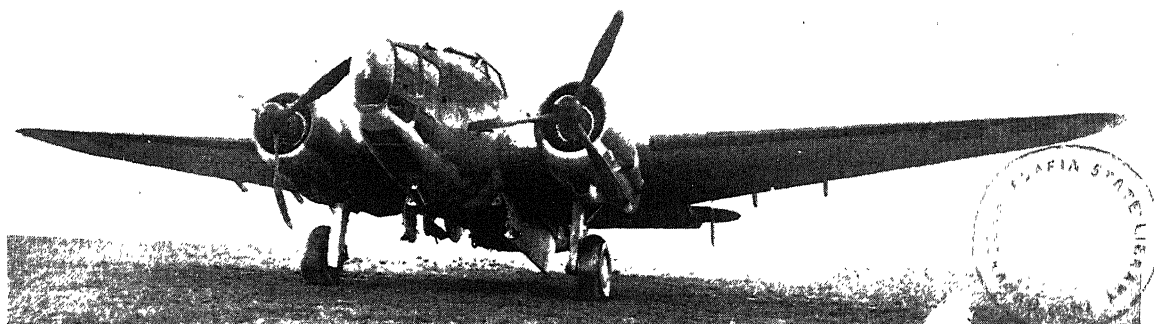
There is a steady increase in the mine-laying activities of the bomber squadrons. Reports of damage to the enemy's war potential accumulate. At Wilhelmshaven, out of eight U-boats due for launching by a certain date,

only three have left the slips ; at Hamburg only three U-boats have been launched instead of eight, and vessels of a type normally launched after two months have been still seen on the slips after three months. Aachen and Muenster are certainly in a worse condition than Coventry and Plymouth. In many places in the Ruhr, Wilhelmshaven, and Emden our photographs show to the expert examiners areas devastated by our bombing. At Duesseldorf, in a recent attack after one of our heaviest bombs had been dropped, a whole built-up area, in the words of the pilot, "appeared to boil". There is steadily increasing material destruction ; while neutral and independent observers agree that the compulsory retirement to the shelters has told on the morale of the German people and slowed down production.

Those results have been achieved, in spite of the very considerable increase in the German defences, and achieved without significant rise in the rate of losses per 100 sorties on operations. The rate of loss for the three months ended 28th February is lower than the rate of loss in the preceding three months. In particular, as was expected, the heaviest types of bomber have proved to be less vulnerable than the Wellingtons, Whitleys, and Hampdens.

will launch it. The impact will fall upon Russia. We shall not stand helplessly aloof. Bomber Command will strike hard at the vital centres of German war industry and transport. The talk about the futility of bombing is dangerous. If it bears fruit in any relaxation of precautions here, the Germans will be swift to take advantage of it. Let me make it plain that the Royal Air Force cannot guarantee immunity from bombing by day and still less by night.

Nor can we allow German production of tanks, aero engines, and lorries to go on unhindered merely because it is situated in occupied territory in France. The Renault Works at Billancourt, near Paris, are notorious for their activity on behalf of the enemy. Accordingly, Bomber Command delivered an attack upon them last night. I have just been talking to the Commander-in-Chief who said that the operation was highly successful. A large part of the works was on an island on the Seine. A number of our heaviest bombs fell on the island, and in other parts of the target, bursting with shattering effect. Buildings collapsed like packs of cards. Pilots described some of the buildings as coming up at them, hundreds of feet into the air, while one pilot saw a gasometer doing what he believed to be, for a



SAFE AFTER DRAMATIC ADVENTURE

A Hudson aircraft which, flying low through fog over the Atlantic coast of France, struck the sea and rebounded. Its port engine cut out and, believing he had landed, the pilot sent out an S.O.S.

We have not had all the aircraft we wanted. The setback in British production has been mainly the result of German bombing. Not only the direct result, which is not negligible, but the indirect result—the adoption with ruthless energy by Lord Beaverbrook of the necessary policy of dispersal. We knew from bitter experience in this country that even ill-directed and ill-planned bombing produces serious effects on industry. The effects of our bombing on Germany has also been serious—light in scale as it has been compared with our own plan. And the increase in our bombing power does not depend only on numbers of aircraft and weight of bombs. As tactical and technical methods develop, in spite of the developing German defences, we are able to drop our bombs with increasing accuracy. As new bombs become available, a given weight produces increasing destruction. I have full confidence in the judgment of the Air Staff, which has the endorsement of the Chiefs of Staffs and the Defence Committee, that the bomber offensive against Germany is one of the indispensable means of winning this war. Not only that, there is work for Bomber Command to do now, urgent work for which our crews have been waiting during these months of frustration.

Hitler is preparing his spring offensive. Soon he

gasometer, a record flight. Casualties are light. In all our operations last night we lost two aircraft.

Last year I gave the House an assurance that we should retain throughout 1941 our technical superiority over the German Air Force. To-day I would say that, during the coming year, the Royal Air Force will reap the fruits of much hard work in several directions over many months past, the work of scientists, users, suppliers, technicians, staff officers, pilots, air-crews, workmen and executives in the factories—their brains and energies welded through the Ministry of Aircraft Production and the Air Ministry into one interlocking, powerful, hard-driving mechanism of technical progress and operational achievement. So the material progress of the Royal Air Force will be increased in number and quality during the coming year. Its greatest asset will remain the splendid spirit and superb fighting quality of the pilots and air-crews and the unparalleled loyalty and devoted service of ground staffs. Together they have met and defeated all our enemies in every kind of air fighting. These men are conquerors, well armed, highly trained, and inflexibly determined. They are the only force upon which we can call in this year, 1942, to strike deadly blows at the heart of Germany. They are ready. They will not fail.

DOMINIONS WAR EFFORT



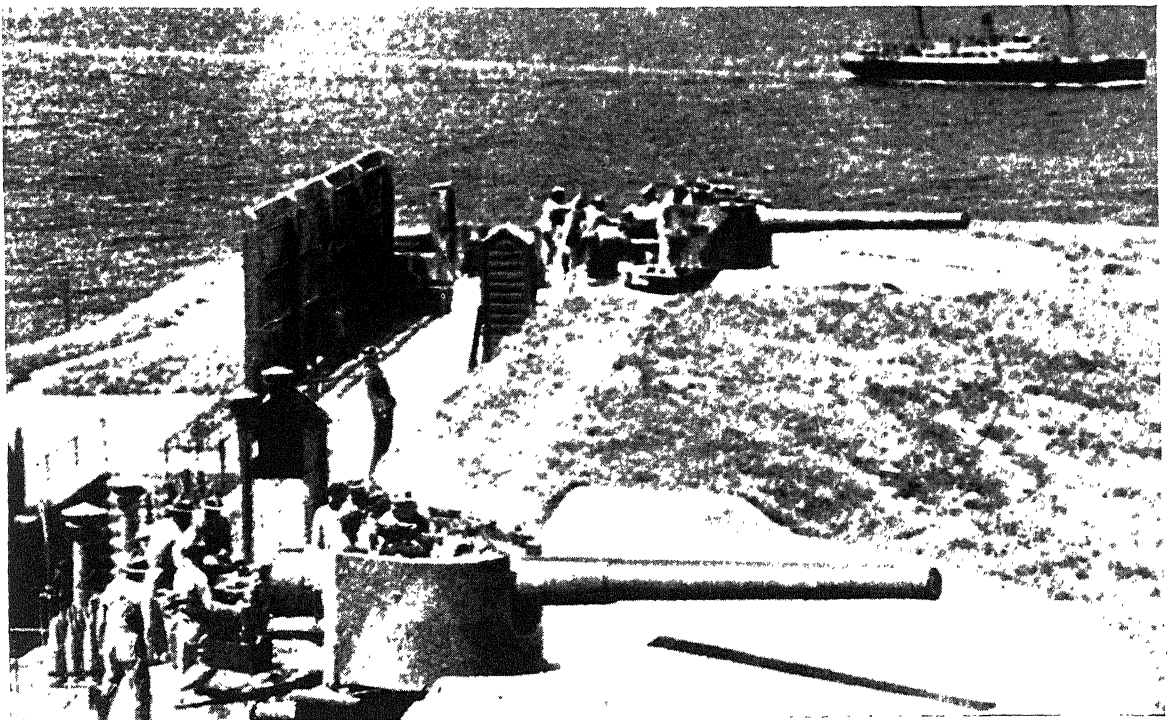
MUNITION WORKER

This Australian engineer, who has four sons serving in the A.I.F., is working on 25-pounder gun howitzers.



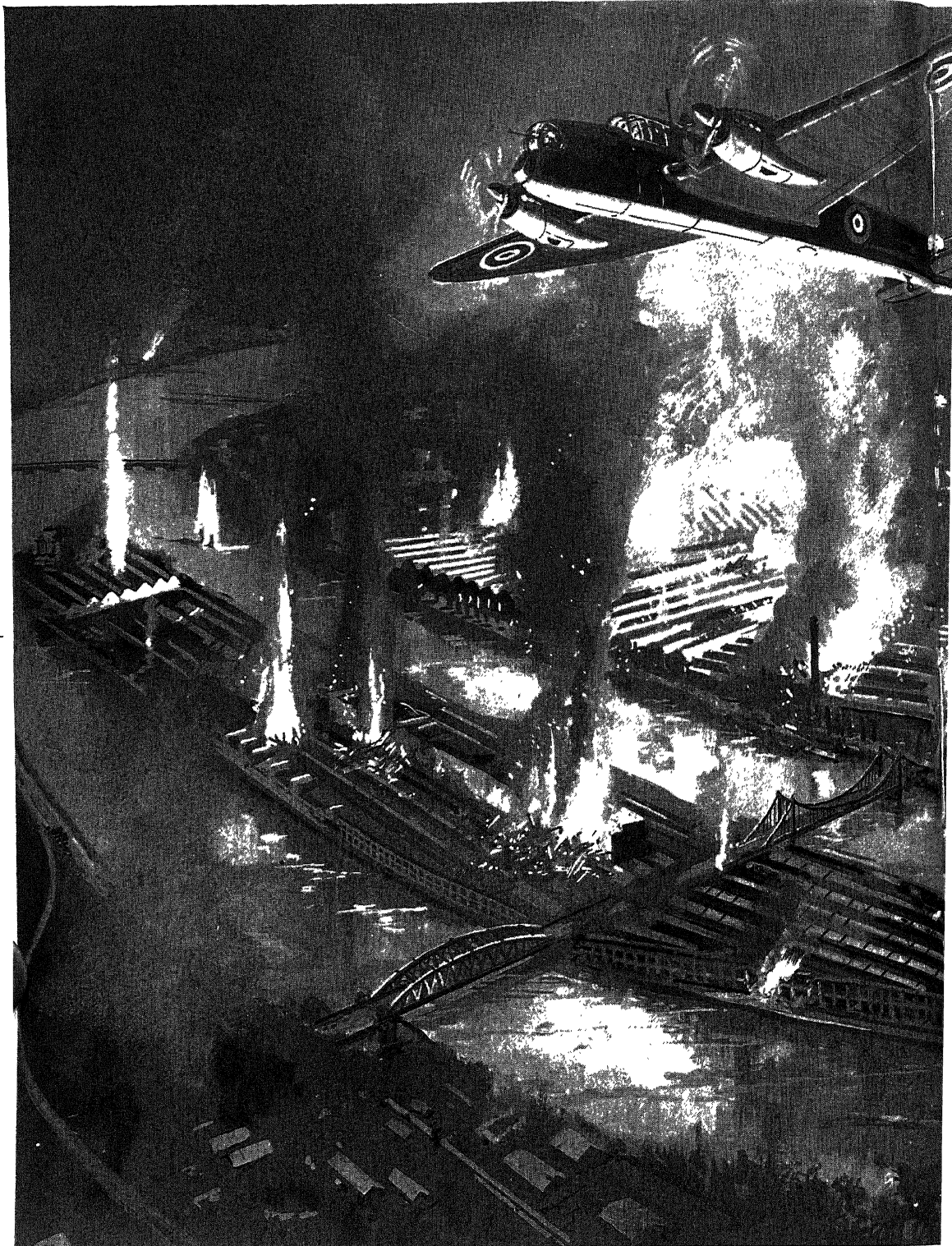
AUSTRALIA'S TOMMY-GUN

Said to be the world's best and simplest tommy-gun, the Owen gun is being mass-produced in Australia.



NEW ZEALAND COAST DEFENCES

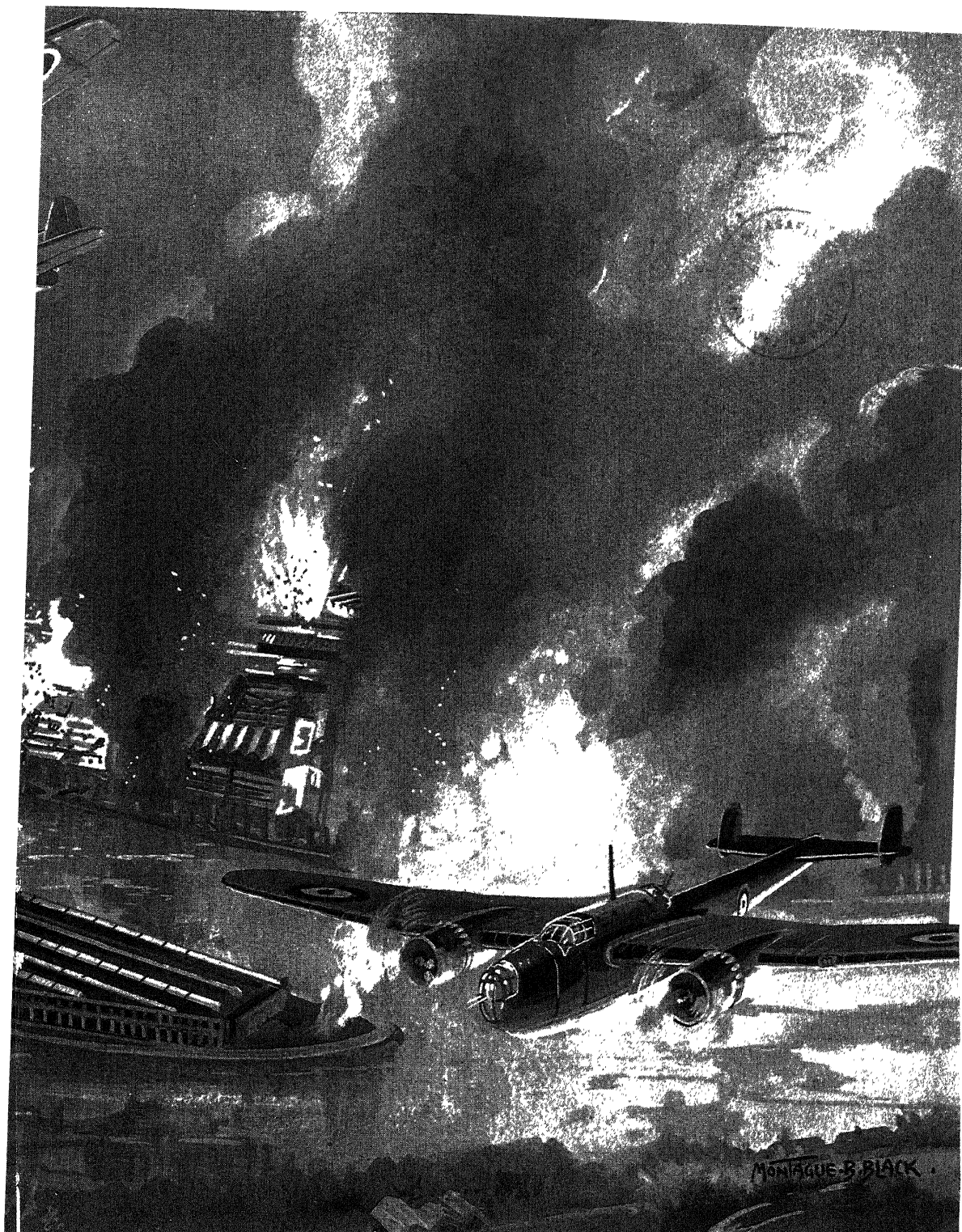
Japan's control of the islands of the East Indies threatens the freedom of the Dominion of New Zealand, whose Premier, the Rt. Hon. Peter Fraser, has said, "We will hold New Zealand." Coast defence gun-crews are seen manning their guns.



Specially drawn for

RENAULT MOTOR FACTORY AT BILLANCOURT

To the south-west of Paris lies Billancourt where, on a sharp bend in the River Seine, is situated the Renault motor-car factory. The works sprawl along both banks of the river, but the most vulnerable part from the point of view of air attack is on an island, connected with the mainland on each side by bridges. For a long time the Renault factory has been working for Germany producing, among other important munitions, tanks and lorries which have been sent to the Russian front to be used against our ally. To interrupt this output, on the night of Tuesday, 3rd March, a force of R.A.F. Bomber Command aircraft set out to attack the factory. In moonlight, the target was easily distinguishable, and the attack was launched with precision and accuracy from such a low level that

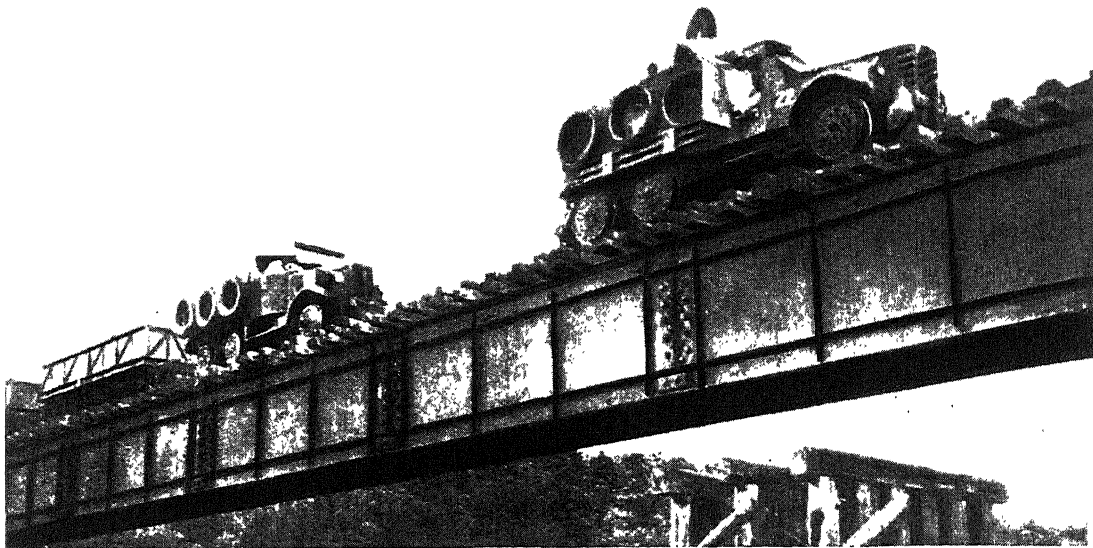


HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

HEAVILY ATTACKED BY BRITISH AIRCRAFT

the explosions of bombs rocked the aircraft which had dropped them. One after another the bombers sped over the works, loosing bombs until the whole factory was lit up with fires, by the light of which later aircraft were able to cruise round and pick their targets carefully. From one bomb which crashed through the roof of a building a huge cloud of smoke 200 ft. across spread out. Bombs fell among the tank workshops and the modelling department, the power station and the tank assembly shops were badly wrecked, engine shops near by were damaged, and havoc was wrought in the area occupied by the administration offices. Above, our artist Montague B. Black, gives an impression of the scene when the raid was at its height. Photographs of the raid appear on pages 242-3

FAR EAST WAR ZONE



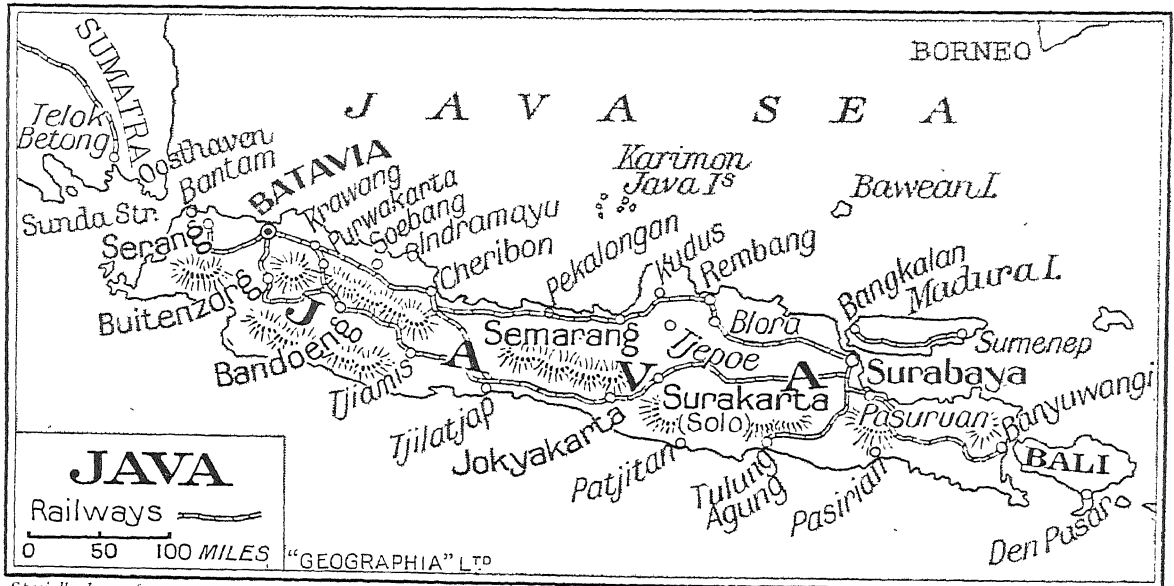
JAPANESE IMPROVISATION

A bridge in Burma was destroyed except for one girder, on which Japanese troops laid wooden sleepers topped by railway lines. They then fitted locomotive wheels to their lorries and thus were able to pull railway wagons over the lines.



APPROACH TO THE CAUSEWAY

Although the Johore Causeway, connecting the mainland of Malaya to Singapore Island, was breached the Japanese succeeded in repairing it. Above, Japanese infantry and one-man tanks at the Malayan end of the causeway.



Specially drawn for

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD

GATEWAY TO THE INDIAN OCEAN

Map of Java, possession of which gives Japan entry to the Indian Ocean and threatens Ceylon, India and the east coast of Africa. Japan captured the island despite heroic resistance of the Dutch, British and Australian forces.



AIR RAIDS ON DARWIN

The wrecked jetty at Darwin, Australia, after the first Japanese air raid, in which six enemy aircraft were shot down. Casualties among Australian civilians were heavy. Following the raid an enquiry into the preparedness of the city for enemy attack was held.

ROADSIDE SCENES IN RUSSIA



MORNING ABLUTIONS
Stripped to the waist, these hardy members of a Red Army tank crew washed with handfuls of snow.



ON THE MARCH
Red Army Guards moving towards Staraya Russa, where the German 16th Army was cut off by Soviet forces.



DESTRUCTION AND DEATH
A German lorry destroyed by a direct hit, and close by a German soldier killed by the blast lies frozen in the snow. Such scenes are a commonplace on the Eastern Front, where Russia steadily drives the Nazis back.



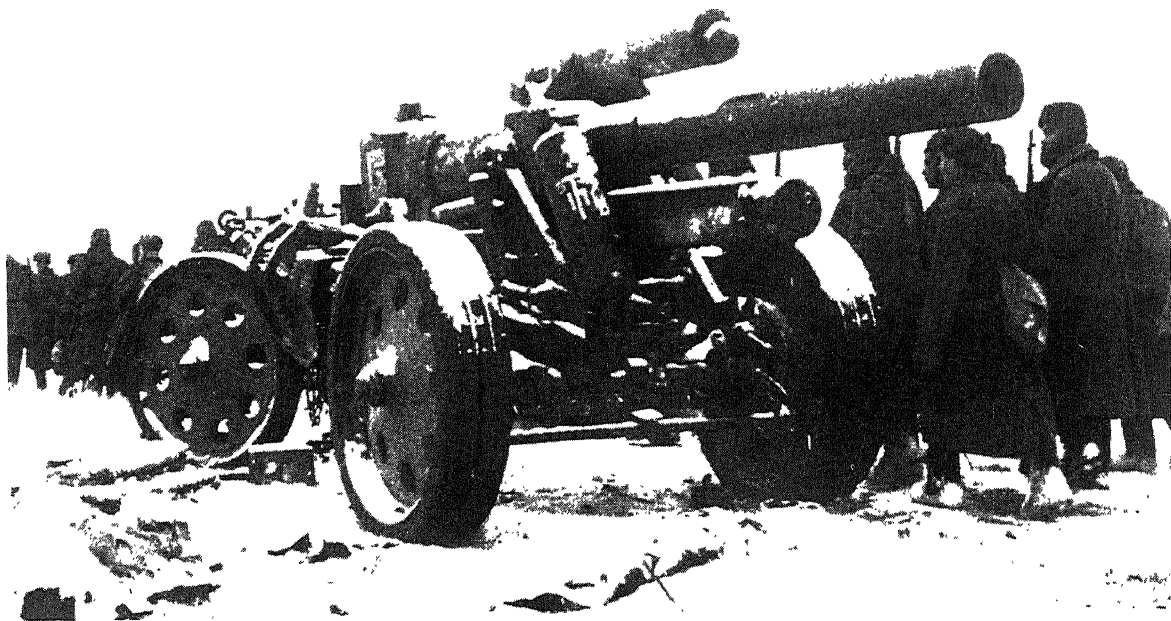
ABANDONED BY THE WAYSIDE

Vehicles left by the Germans in their hasty retreat at Staraya Russa receiving the passing glances of a white camouflaged group of Soviet infantry pressing on to participate in the encirclement of the German Army in this area.



WESTWARDS FROM MOSCOW

Truck-loads of Red Army troops passing through Moscow. They are reinforcements for the gallant men who broke through the German fortifications at Mojaisk and then pressed on towards Smolensk, on the central sector of the vast Eastern battle-front.



WHITE ELEPHANTS OF RUSSIA

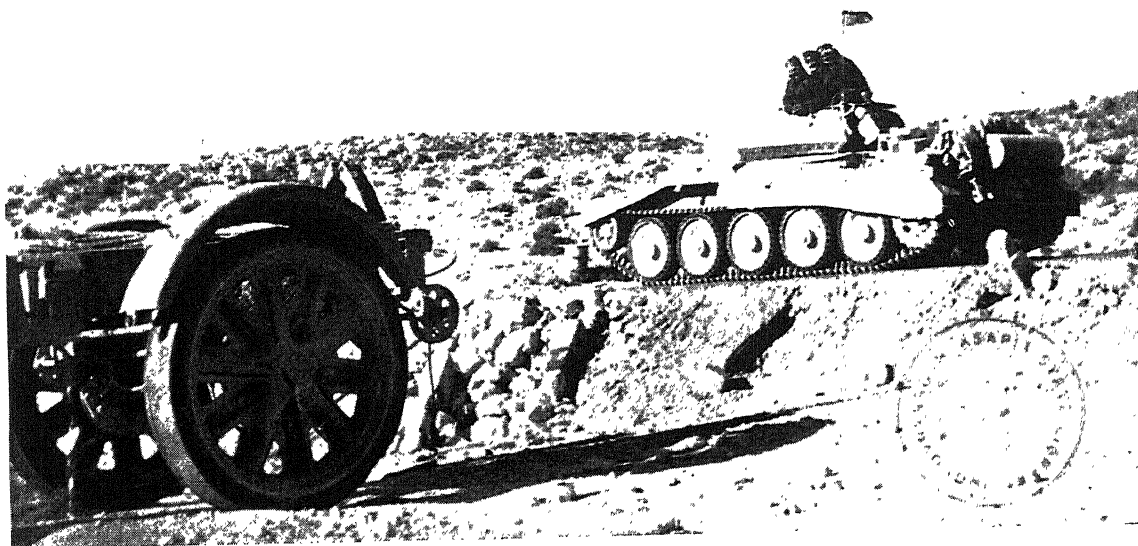
Heavy guns, to build which the German people sacrificed butter, lie covered in snow on the roads of the Eastern Front. They are symbols of wasted effort, white elephants at which Russian troops, as they pass, scarcely glance.



KILLED BY THEIR FRIENDS

Wounded men who, because they were likely to retard retreat, were murdered in cold blood by their own German comrades. They were found lying in the street of a village in the Smolensk region by Russian troops.

DEFENSIVE FIGHTING IN LIBYA



BACK FOR REPAIRS

Although no major battles between mechanised forces have been fought in Libya since the British withdrawal from Bengazi, defensive patrols have resisted Axis attempts to regain lost territory. Above, a British tank, returning to its base for repairs, passes a captured enemy gun.

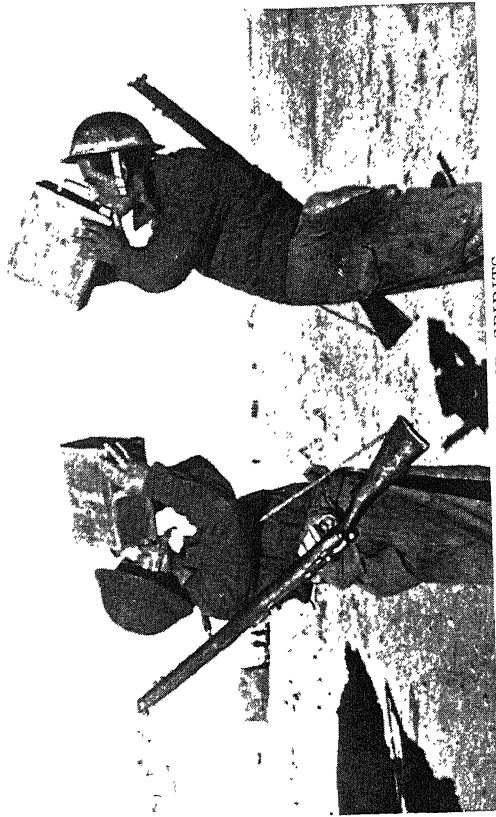


VOLUNTEER GUN-CREW

While awaiting their ship's arrival at an Egyptian port, some Free French marines volunteered for service in the desert. Here some of them are manning an anti-aircraft gun which they used to good effect in driving away Axis aircraft.



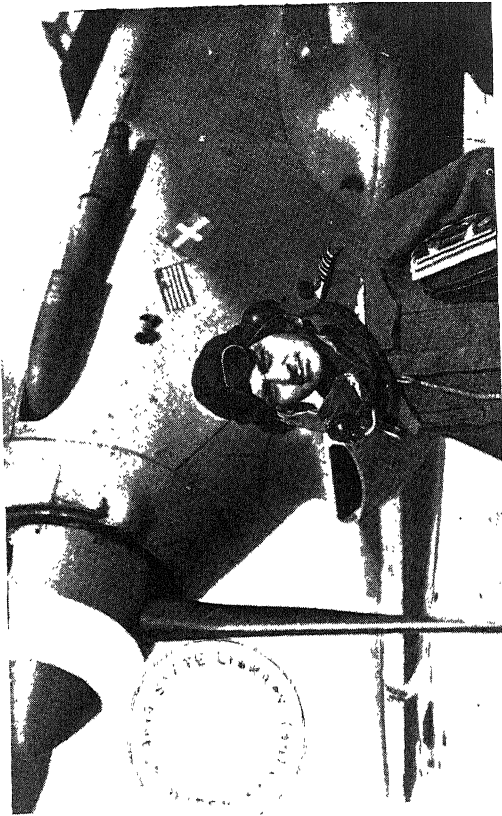
A NICE CUP OF TEA
Some of the 7th Indian Brigade on their arrival in the British lines after travelling for three days and nights. The Brigade was cut off when Bengazi fell.



REGAINING THEIR SPIRITS
Two of the 7th Indian Brigade enjoy a refreshing drink of water from old petrol cans at El Adem. A thanksgiving service was held on the Brigade's safe arrival.



IN A FORWARD AREA
General Kopanski, G.O.C. Polish Troops, pointing out dispositions to Major-General Brink, G.O.C. 1st South African Division, who toured forward areas.



GREEK AIRMAN IN LIBYA
An airman of the Royal Hellenic Air Force on service in the Western Desert. Note the colours of the R.H.A.F. on the propeller boss of the aircraft.

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 4th—10th March, 1942

It is said that history never repeats itself. Picking a quarrel with the lover of generalisations is seldom a lucrative employment but the drawback need not deter us from noting a startling parallel between the present situation and a fleeting moment in one phase of the Napoleonic wars. Valuable lessons can be derived from it.

In the spring of 1807 the great Corsican had Europe in his power with the exception of the Russian and British empires. Jena and Auerstadt had laid the might of Prussia in the dust in a few weeks. Austria, with lively memories of Austerlitz, was in no mood to challenge the conqueror again. The only continental barrier to French hegemony in Europe was the army of the Tsar Alexander.

That army upset Napoleon's calculations as Stalin's armies have upset Hitler's. At the bloody battle of Eylau it stayed the invincible Emperor's victorious progress. A whole French corps was destroyed and the proud veterans of Marengo, Austerlitz and Jena found themselves decimated and frustrated by General Bennigsen and an army of what the French were pleased to call "barbarians". But, unlike Stalin, Alexander had to withdraw from the battlefield for strategic reasons and so yield the appearance of victory to his foe.

But as in 1942, so in 1807, everyone knew that the battle fought was but the first round. There was a dramatic pause of a few months in which both sides brought up all available resources and reinforcements for the next phase of the contest which they knew would be decisive. The balance of forces was so even and delicate that the addition of a few thousand men to either side was sufficient to turn the scale.

The Tables Turned

As everyone knows, it was Napoleon who made the best use of the interval and at the great battle of Friedland in July he reversed the verdict of Eylau in the most shattering fashion. The Treaty of Tilsit and the period of Franco-Russian friendship immediately followed.

What concerns us in this dramatic story is the extraordinary resemblance between the position then and now. As in 1807 so in 1942, Russia, the last obstacle to the triumphant aggressor, has inflicted a striking defeat upon him and for the time being ruined his plans. Now as then she is allied with the British Empire. Now as then a renewal of the struggle is a matter of weeks. Now as then she calls upon her ally to make a military diversion in the west which even if it fails will prevent a concentration of the enemy's total power against her. The appeals of the Russian Government to the British Ambassador in St. Petersburg in 1807 are highly prophetic of the recent speeches of M. Stalin and M. Litvinov. *Absit omen*. When Alexander made his peace with Napoleon at Tilsit he defended his action against British criticism with the plea that England had let him down. She had made no continental diversion but wasted her effort on distant side-shows in Egypt and the Argentine.

Fortunately there is no reason to think that our rulers and those of our allies are likely to repeat the blunders of 1807. We have ample evidence for assuming that they are determined that there shall be no second Friedland. Our troubles and disasters in the Far East are due to that determination. It would not be proper, even if it were possible, to speculate on the chances of a diversion in the West but it is fair to point out that the British 8th and 9th Armies prolong the Eastern Front from the Caucasus to Libya and that the full extent of that front, from Murmansk to Gazala, is equivalent to an eastern and western front combined. The frantic efforts of Hitler to drag in comparatively enormous contingents from satellite States are eloquent enough of his realisation that Soviet Russia is not the only obstacle to German victory in the East.

The Price of Pearl Harbour

In the Far East there were further allied disasters during this week. Java was lost under circumstances which show only too plainly that Britain and America appreciated that it was too late to save the Netherlands East Indies, or Java at any rate, with a view to using them as a base for the counter-offensive which will one day sweep the Japanese from the South-West Pacific. The full price of Pearl Harbour and the loss of Singapore has had to be paid. Indeed it may be doubted whether even yet that price has been paid in full. What some might call the unintentional betrayal of the Dutch is indeed a tragic page in the history of the two great English-speaking democracies though history will no doubt revise the cheap and ready verdict that it has been another case of "too little and too late".

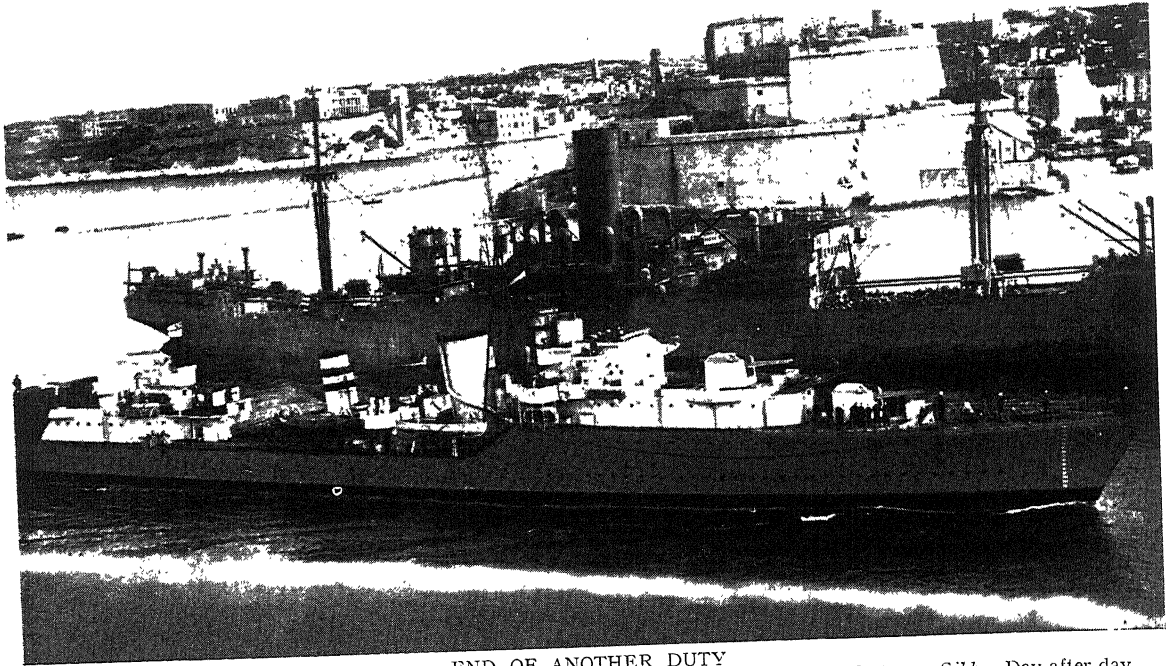
But whatever the cause or the explanation, the first stage of the war in the Far East had ended with the accomplishment by the Japanese of all their objectives. Whether they have been cheated of their ultimate aim by an excessive price—in ships, though surely not in men—is a question of paramount importance but one which it is impossible to answer in the absence of the necessary data.

Of more immediate interest is Japan's next step. Will she strike at Australia, or India, or Russia, or some or all?

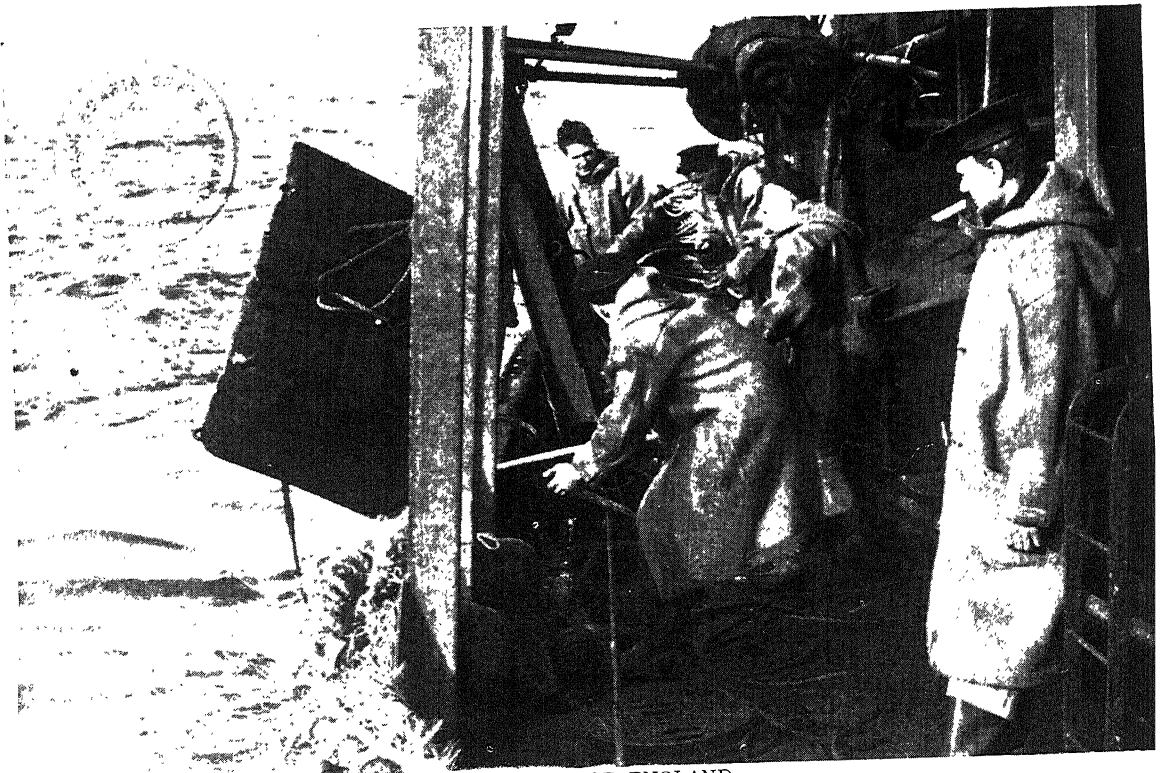
The writer for one believes that a Japanese attack on the Soviet armies in Eastern Siberia is an essential part of the Axis campaign for 1942. It is no doubt true that Japanese ambitions in some ways run counter to German wishes and that Japan is playing entirely for her own hand. But it is as certain as the passing of the seasons that a defeat of the Germans must spell the ruin of Japan's hopes and that their failure to eliminate the Soviet Empire must necessarily result in that defeat.

Here it is that the argument returns to our starting-point. The Allies must ever keep in mind that critical pause in Napoleon's operations in 1807. Alexander's insistent summons to the Whig Government must be for ever ringing in their ears. Morning, noon and night they should be saying to themselves: "There shall be no second Friedland."

WORK OF THE ROYAL NAVY



END OF ANOTHER DUTY
A British merchant ship arriving safely in the Grand Harbour at Malta, escorted by H.M. destroyer *Sikh*. Day after day, night after night, silently and efficiently the Royal Navy guards vital convoys of merchant ships passing to and from British ports.



FISHERMEN OF ENGLAND
This mine-sweeper operating off the coast of Britain was once a Yarmouth herring drifter. Her crew, typical of other mine-sweeper crews, were in peace-time plain fishermen who helped to give variety to our daily menu. Now they net mines instead.



COMMANDING ATTENTION
One of Britain's biggest battleships, H.M.S. *Duke of York*, firing her big guns while waves break over the turret. All warships are built to perform special duties and the capital ships are designed to strike, and, if necessary, receive the heaviest blows. They are risked only in emergency.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

March 4, 1942

The Dutch in Java have some success in holding up the Japanese advance. Soebang is recovered. The Japanese make several air raids on Bandoeng aerodrome. Darwin, in Northern Australia, is again raided, this time by Japanese fighters, and a certain amount of damage is done.

Among other ministerial changes is the appointment of Sir William Jowitt as Paymaster-General, with special regard to post-war reconstruction.

The Germans continue their incessant hammering of the aerodromes on Malta. They attack all day and suffer substantial losses without doing any military damage worth mentioning.

March 5

The Russian armies score a substantial success in the central region by recapturing the town of Yukhnov, south-west of Moscow. Two German divisions are defeated by Soviet Guards under General Golubov. The Germans make a night raid on Moscow for the first time for weeks but have very little success.

In Java the Japanese make further progress, the allied counter-attack having failed. At night Batavia, the capital, is captured and the enemy presses on against Bandoeng, the military centre of Dutch resistance in the island.

In New Guinea the Japanese keep up their raids on Port Moresby.

In Burma our troops receive the support of tanks and successfully resist Japanese pressure in the region of Pegu. Lieutenant-General the Hon. Sir Harold Alexander succeeds Lieutenant-General Hutton as commander in this area. The Japanese claim the capture of the aerodrome at Mingaladon, near Rangoon.

March 6

American submarines have completed a good week in the Far East. A destroyer leader and a large tanker have been sunk and hits scored on an aircraft-carrier and three cruisers.

In Libya our bombers carry out further night attacks on enemy shipping at Bengazi and Tripoli. A vessel lying at the Cathedral mole at Bengazi is hit and blows up. Danger to the Axis powers in this region is threatening from a new quarter. Free French troops from Chad territory capture an enemy position in Fezzan and the garrison of an enemy post.

March 7

Java seems lost. Shortly after midday the official wireless station at Bandoeng broadcasts a farewell message to the effect that it is shutting down. "Long live our Queen; good-bye till better times" are the final words.

In Burma we suffer a further disaster. A battle rages all evening for Rangoon and shortly after midnight the last Imperial troops are withdrawn and the enemy occupies the great port which is the sea gate to the Burma road to China.

The Japanese claim the sinking or capture of a large number of allied ships which were trying to escape from ports on the north coast of Java.

R.A.F. bombers make a night attack on the German naval base at St. Nazaire.

Vichy is trying to work up feeling against this country in connection with the raid on the Renault and other factories near Paris. There are mass funerals of the victims and the day is set aside as a day of national mourning.

March 8

Java having fallen, the Japanese turn their attention to New Guinea, as a stepping-stone to Australia. They effect a landing in some strength at the small port of Salamaua. A few hours later there is another landing at Lae. Australian aircraft bomb Japanese ships.

The R.A.F. delivers two powerful blows against the German war machine. In the afternoon our bombers attack the Matford factory at Poissy, near Paris, which is producing war material for Germany. Both the factory and the lorry park are hit. Other bombers attack the power station at Comines, near Lille, and the railway yards at Abbeville. At night there is a very heavy raid on Essen, the heart of Germany's industrial concentration. No less than 22 big fires are counted before the last bomber turns for home.

The Australians have a great air success in Libya. Flying American Kittyhawk fighters in an action over Tobruk, they bring down without suffering any loss three German dive-bombers and six Italian fighters.

March 9

A small force of R.A.F. bombers raid the power and industrial plant at Mazingarbe, near Béthune.

The Japanese are exultant—and inaccurate—over the scale of their success in Java. They say that the allied forces have surrendered and nearly 100,000 prisoners are in their hands. But the vast bulk is Javanese and not European.

Admiral Harold Stark, American Chief of Naval Operations, is appointed Commander of the United States Naval Forces in European waters.

During the morning the German battleship *Tirpitz* is discovered proceeding in a northerly direction up the Norwegian coast from Trondheim. She is attacked with torpedoes from naval aircraft. The result is not observed but she is last seen retiring under cover of a heavy smoke-screen.

The Russian Air Force has one of its best days, destroying 83 German aircraft, including 39 Ju.52 transport planes which were carrying food and other supplies to surrounded German forces.

There are further furious German air attacks on Malta, particularly the aerodromes.

March 10

Australian and American aircraft make a very heavy attack on Japanese war vessels and shipping off Salamaua and other points on the northern coast of New Guinea. Four ships are left burning and two sinking, while another is beached. The aerodrome is also bombed.

The German raids on Malta continue and the enemy's losses are one Ju.88 and two Me.109's damaged.

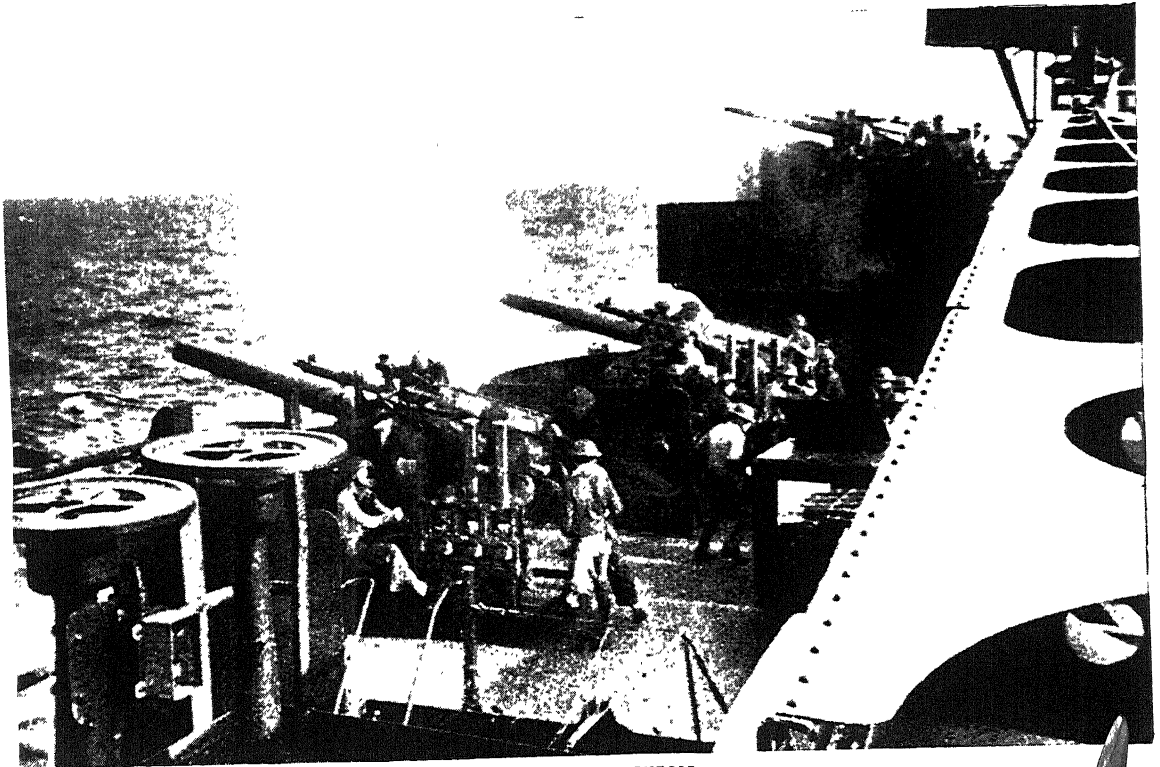
Mr. Anthony Eden reveals that the Japanese were guilty of the most appalling atrocities—including the raping of women and the bayoneting of captured soldiers—after the fall of Hong Kong. He says that the vaunted Japanese *bushido*, or code of chivalry, is pure hypocrisy.

U.S. OFFENSIVE IN FAR EAST



ATTACK ON JAPANESE NAVAL BASE

An aerial view of Wotje Atoll, Japanese naval base in the Gilbert and Marshall Islands, after bombardment by U.S. naval units and bombing by U.S. aircraft. Smoke is rising from burning buildings and oil tanks.



CRUISER IN ACTION

Simultaneous salvos being fired from a cruiser during the bombardment by U.S. naval units of Japanese bases in the Gilbert and Marshall Islands. These Pacific islands lie midway between the East Indies and the U.S. bases in the Hawaiian group.



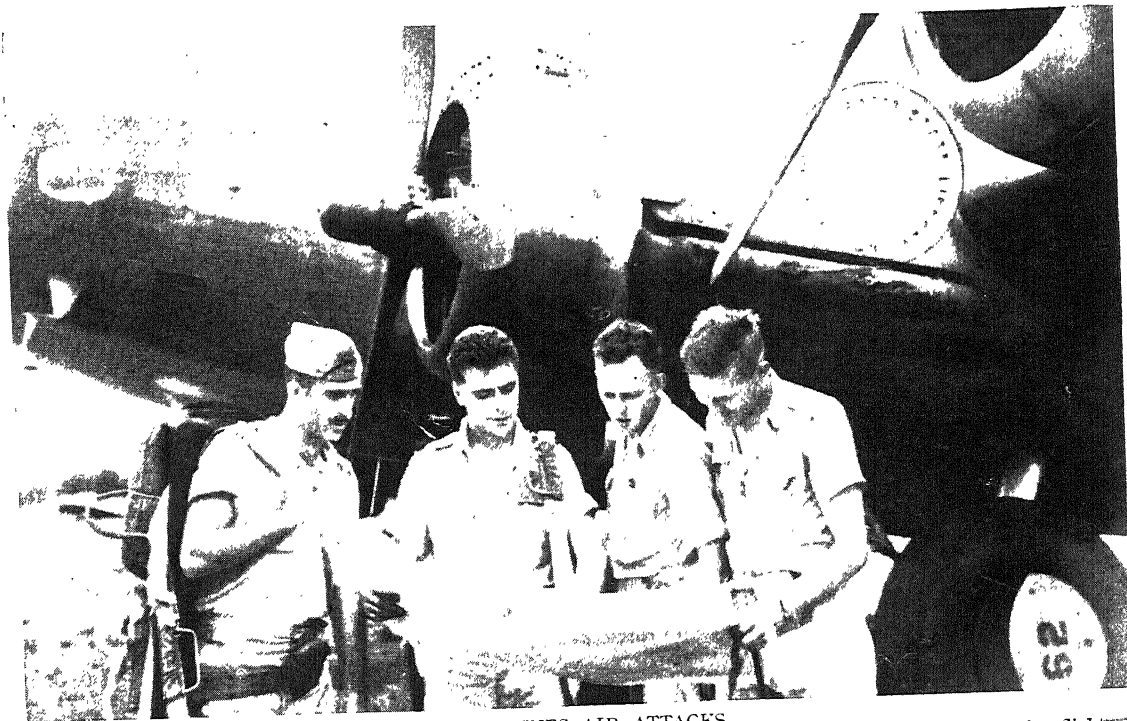
A JAPANESE HIT
Hole made by a Japanese bomb in the deck of a U.S. warship which attacked Tarao Island.



WELL-EARNED REST
U.S. sailors who took part in the bombardment of the islands snatching a few hours sleep.



BUSTLE ON THE FLIGHT-DECK
The aircraft in the background had already dropped bombs on the Japanese bases and had returned to the aircraft-carrier to refuel and reload. The man in the foreground is carrying a belt of ammunition for one of the aircrafts' guns.



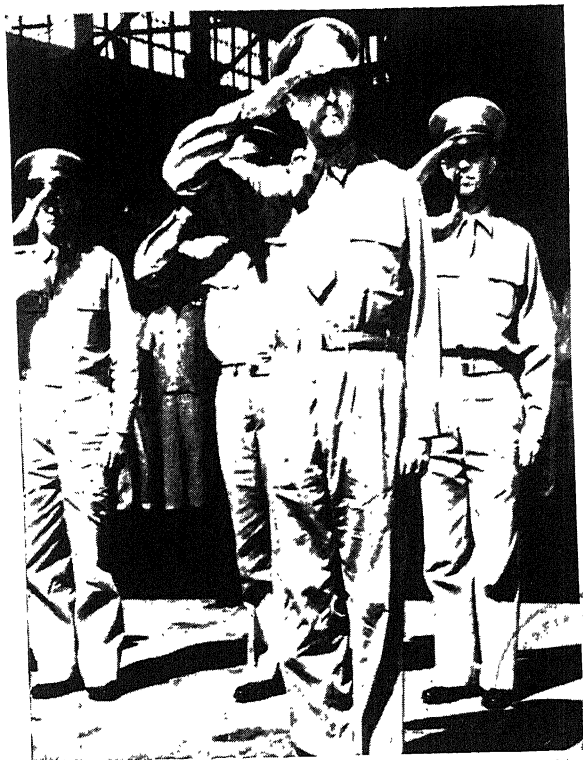
PHILIPPINES AIR ATTACKS

Pilots of a U.S. Flying Fortress, with their machine in the background, consulting a map before taking off on another flight. They were making sure of the exact location of targets in and behind the Japanese lines.



FOOTNOTE TO HONG KONG

Led by the one-legged Chinese Admiral Chan Chak, a small party of Europeans and Chinese escaped from Hong Kong after its surrender. Above, Admiral Chan Chak and, on his right, Commander Hugh Montague, R.N., who escaped with him.



DEFENDER OF BATAAN
General MacArthur who has won renown for his defence of Bataan, taking command of the Philippine army.



STUDYING THE MAP
Major-General Jonathan Wainwright, a hero of the early phase of the Philippine invasion, with staff members.



KEEPING "OLD GLORY" FLYING
Some of General MacArthur's men who have held up the Philippines invaders. Seated is Major-General Wainwright. Standing, left to right, Lt.-Col. D. P. Murphy, Capt. L. A. Mason, Major C. Smith, Lt. J. R. Pugh and Major-General U. Weaver.

HOW RUSSIA HITS BACK

Survey of the Soviet Armies' Winter Campaign

THE three months old Russian non-stop offensive shows no sign of flagging in intensity. On the contrary, fighting in at least four sectors—Leningrad, Lake Ilmen, the Ukraine, and Crimea—has become increasingly fiercer. The character of the operations is such, however, that decisive victories are not to be expected for some time, though the loss by the enemy of men, material, and long-prepared strong points must be considered cumulatively a major Russian success.

A study of the Soviet communiqués since the tide of the German invasion was stemmed and began to ebb reveals the complicated counterpoint of winter war on a huge front. The main themes are now well known—the slow beating back south of Volkhov and Tikhvin by Fedyuninsky's troops, the flight before Timoshenko of Kleist's group from Rostov, Bolding's clearing of the huge German bulge south-east of Tula, and the routing of Guderian's tanks, General Zhukov's steady shoving against von Bock, and later List's command, before Moscow, and the victories on the Kalinin, Ukrainian, and north-western fronts. Moreover, there have been other important big-scale actions aimed either at pinching off large extensions of Nazis beyond their main line or, in later stages of the offensive, at lunging through this line to nip communications.

It is possible, however, to consider the three months' operations as falling into two principal phases.

The first of these was the liquidation of the threat to Moscow. How great this threat was and how it was

countered is shown by a graphic map exhibited to-day in Moscow's Red Army House. It shows the German line at its most extended points as passing through Rogachevo, about 20 miles north-east of Klin, to Dmitrov, on the Moscow-Volga canal. The line then ran south-westward through a point a little to the east of Istra, then through Zvenigorod, then almost due southward to a point less than 20 miles south-west of Tula, round which it looped to run northward as far as the outskirts of Kashira on the River Oka. It then looped again to the south-east, leaving Venev and Milhailov well within this long northward-pointing pencil aimed to strike at Moscow from the south-east. The map vividly illustrates how deeply and dangerously Serpukhov and Tula and large surrounding districts lay within the sack and how much territory east of Tula was held by the Germans. It shows how the German drive was threefold—southward, westward, and north-westward against Moscow, from the Dmitrov, Istra, and Kashira districts respectively.

The forces which the Germans were using as the spearhead of these assaults are given as follows :

For their drive from the north and west the Germans had seven tank divisions, two motorised and three infantry divisions, while three tank divisions, one infantry, and one S.S. division lay around Istra. In the Zvenigorod region were assembled four infantry divisions, and at Mojaisk there were six Army Corps and two tank divisions. For the southern thrust the German



WOMEN WORKERS OF RUSSIA

A team of women packers greasing shells in a Soviet arms factory. Thousands of these Russian women have, by doing the work of men fighting at the front, maintained armaments production.



Map of the Soviet front showing the Russian advance from 6th December, 1941, to 27th February, 1942.

force consisted of four tank divisions, with two motorised, two infantry, and one S.S. divisions.

Against this force of 14 tank divisions, four motorised divisions and an unspecified number of infantry divisions, behind which lay big reserve forces, Stalin and Zhukov directed a counter-offensive which the Red Army House map shows with six main prongs and several lesser ones. One, which aimed through Rogac, divided after passing through that town and encircled Klin, whose German occupants were called on to surrender. Another, also coming directly from the east, went through Dmitrov in the direction of Volokolamsk. Yet another from the same direction, but farther southward, aimed at Solnetchnogorsk. General Zhukov is reported to have said that it was Stalin who, contrary to general opinion, maintained the view that Germany's northern groups were most dangerous and who ordered a huge accumulation of reserves north-east of Moscow, whence the great successful drive was launched in December.

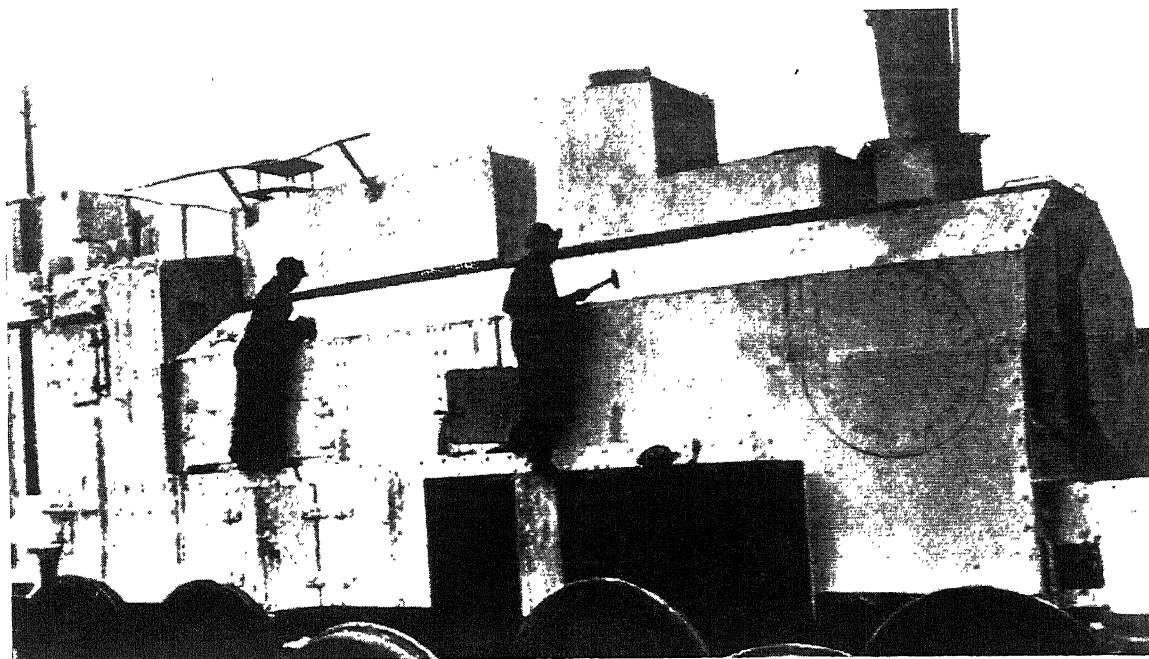
The fourth prong as illustrated passed through Moscow from the east and was aimed directly at Istra. The fifth was farther south at Zvenigorod, with subsidiary thrusts at Kaluga, Narofominsk, and deep into the sack within which Tula dangerously lay. The sixth was aimed due south to meet the top of the German bulge towards Kashira, while heavy attacks were also launched towards Mikhailov and Efremov from the east.

That briefly is how the Battle for Moscow in the first stages of the Russian counter-offensive is illustrated to Muscovites. What in human terms lies behind these dry facts is partly illustrated in a series of superb photographs on the walls of the Red Army House. Muscovites are seeing what the German occupation meant to the inhabitants of towns and villages which lay within that sinister bulging line overhanging Moscow and which are now cleared of the invader. They see groups of old folk and children standing tragically around the



IN A MOSCOW SQUARE

A heavy tank bound for the central Russian front passing through the streets of Moscow, the epic defence of which will go down in history as one of the greatest achievements of a united people.



GIFT OF THE WORKERS

Young Soviet engineers working on an armoured train which was their gift to the Red Army. No people have ever made such sublime sacrifices for their country as have the men and women of the Soviet Union.



ALL HANDS TO THE PLOUGH

After the Nazis had been cleared out of the district by advancing Soviet troops these civilians put their backs into clearing the track which reopened communications with the east. The scene is near a station on the Dzershinsky Railway.

smoking ruins of their timber houses or pluckily seeking to organise life in the open air around the gaunt brick chimney stacks which are all that remain; peasant women guarding the broken bodies of their menfolk—partisans caught by the Germans or innocent civilians shot, burned, hanged, or beaten to death by an enemy stimulated, it would seem, only by the desire to satisfy themselves of their own power over the defenceless.

They see the half-naked body of the hanged partisan Tanya, with her body mutilated and her head, still lovely, though it lies in the snow. They share the touching joy of reunion of Red Army men with the villagers as symbolised in one of the war's most moving pictures, where a soldier, biting his lips to hold back his emotion, clasps in his arms an aged and sobbing grandmother with little children clutching at her skirt. They cannot fail to share satisfaction at the sight of enemy tanks helpless in the huge expanse of the snowfield scene

Belgians constructed before the last war, though on a minor scale and less regular in construction. They belong to neither the trench nor the Maginot Line style of warfare. Mines, blindages, elaborate ground-works, strongly fortified buildings, and chains of snow walls compose them, guns being placed to command every foot of the approaches. In these kernels of resistance the Germans expected either to winter or to stem the Russian advance and inflict heavy losses in their defence. Yukhnov, which has just been taken, Staraya Russa, Rzhev, and other centres the Germans are still precariously holding, are typical of these fortresses.

Supplies to these points are often air-borne, and it is against these air communications that Red airmen are now striking and taking a big toll, as recent communiqués show. Land communications grow more risky every day as partisan warfare develops into the vanguard of the Red Army's advance. How important



WORKING FOR A PURPOSE

The slogan in this Russian workshop reads: "We will avenge ourselves for the pillage and destruction of our towns and villages, for the violation of our women and children. Blood for blood! Death for death!"

whose strange grandeur outmatches the imaginative paintings of Salvador Dali.

The second phase into which it is possible to divide the Russian winter offensive cannot be described either by map or camera. It began when the spear-head of the German attack had been blunted, hurled back, and disintegrated. Since then the Russians have reached German defences, on some of which they have had time to work for four or five months. Now it is clear why the Germans, when evacuating villages and towns, forced all able-bodied males to accompany them. They needed them to build fortifications against which the Red Army is now hurling itself and pounding with its tanks and artillery. The German defences consist in a number of key fortress towns or large villages, generally commanding communications. Around these lie chains of satellite points, sometimes villages, sometimes clusters of farm-houses—the groups of buildings the Soviet communiqués usually refer to as inhabited points. They may be compared with the fortresses which the French and

the Germans consider holding on to their fortresses is shown by the reserves they rush there whenever their safety is threatened. Orders found by the Russians stress the High Command's anxiety to maintain the positions at all costs. They are not only potential advance posts in a possible German counter-offensive, but also outer defences of the German armies deep in the rear, at which the Red Army is pressing at many points.

There is still much bad weather ahead for the Germans, and their soldiers will still have occasion to sing "O Weh in Schnee, in Russlands tiefen Schnee," a song many prisoners know. The capture of each of these strong-points, girdled with defences, and garrisoned by desperate men readier to stay put than to venture on a hazardous retreat, is a major Russian success, and at present the Red Army is in a position on many fronts to seize these fortresses, though the process is necessarily slow and needs most careful preparation.

Reproduced from The Times.

NAZIS RETREAT IN RUSSIA



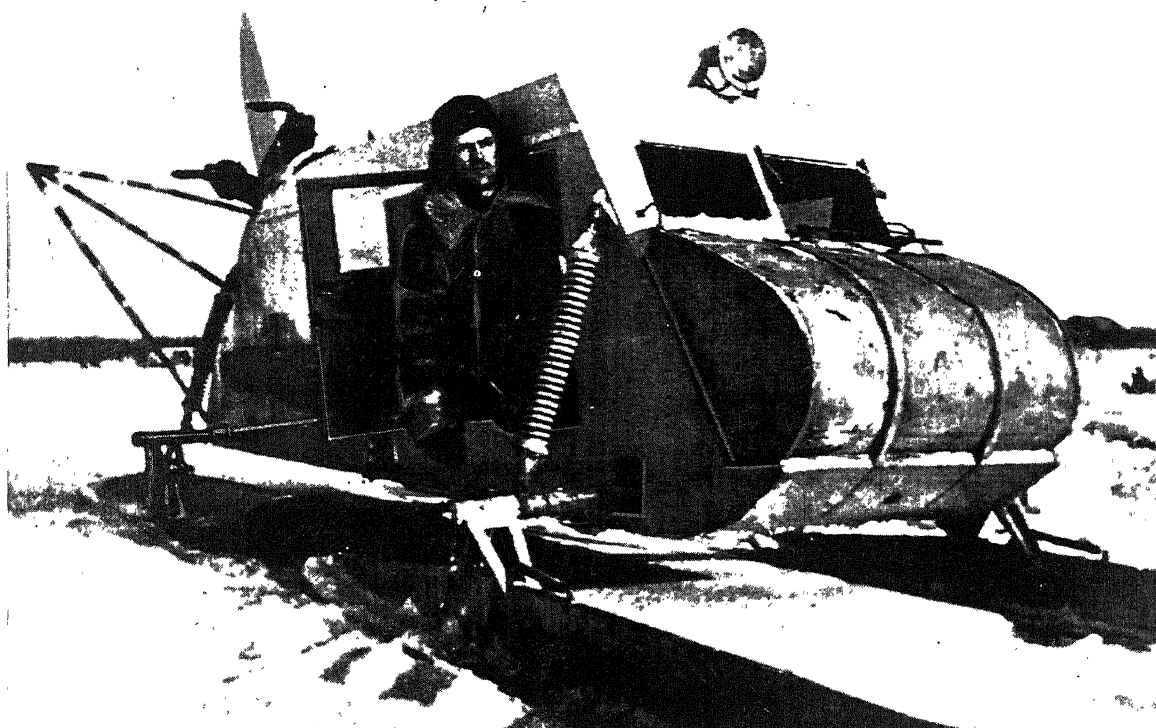
MARK OF THE BEAST

A tragic group. The woman is a collective-farm worker, whose house has been burned down by retreating Nazis.



YOUTH AND EXPERIENCE

They look young, but the German invaders, with whom these guerrillas play havoc, know them as dour fighters.



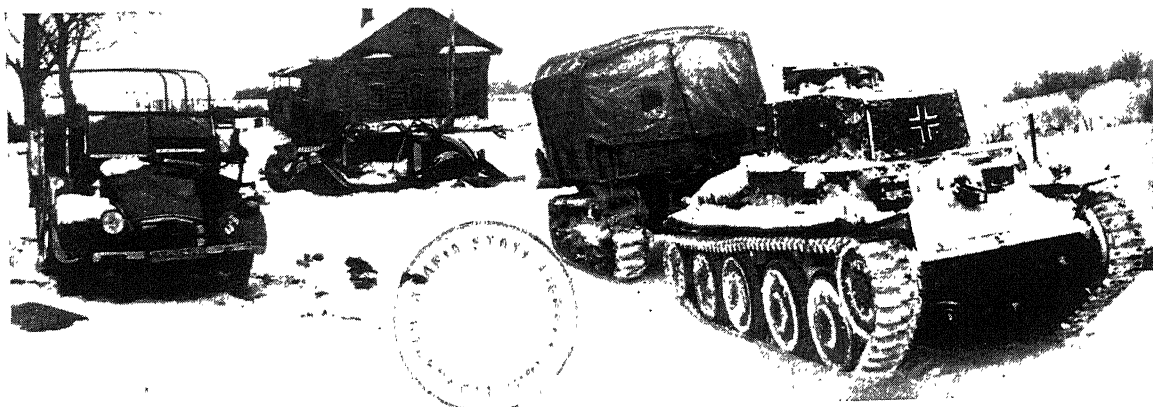
AIRCRAFT THAT IS DIFFERENT

This is an air-sled ready to set out with a detachment of automatic riflemen to attack the Nazis in the Staraya Russa area. The skids carry it over the snow and an air-screw propels it.



PRESENTATION TO MOSCOW GUARDS

Colonel A. Lizyukov, on left of banner, Commander of the 1st Moscow Guards Motorised Infantry, which was presented with the banner by the Soviet Military Council. Holding the banner is V. Meshkov, Commissar of the Division.



NAZIS COULDN'T TAKE THEM

Tanks and transport vehicles which the Nazis were either in too much of a hurry to take with them, or which they had not time to repair. They left them near Solnetchnogorsk when the Russian forces nearly overtook them.



STREET FIGHTING AMID THE RUINS

Red Army troops advancing to attack Nazis occupying the town of Yukhnov. Hand-to-hand fighting took place in the streets, but as most of the town had been demolished the streets were almost unrecognisable.



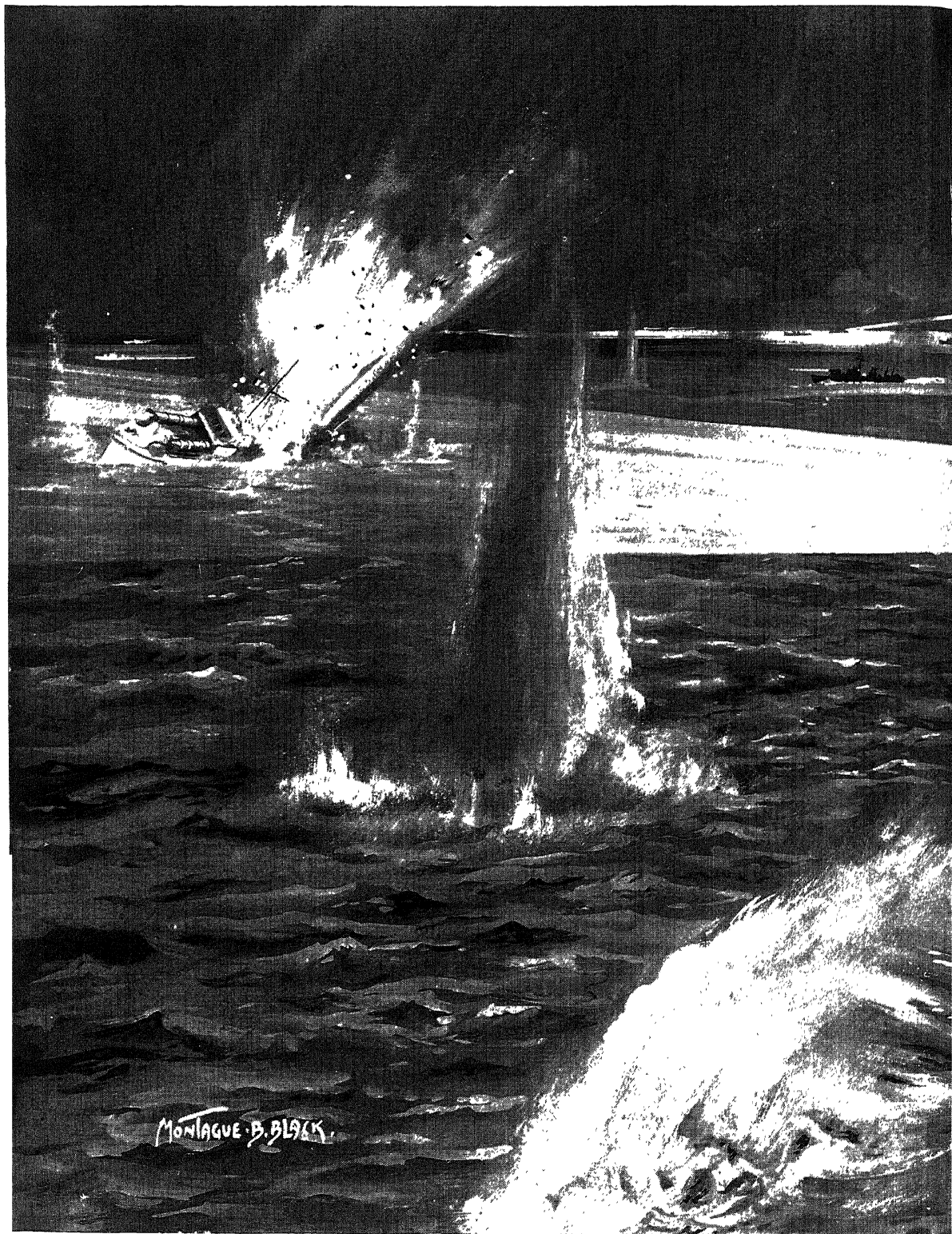
SOVIET CAVALRY ON THE TRAIL

On the frozen snow-covered Eastern Front Russian cavalry has come again into its own, many daring charges in the Staraya Russa area having taken the Nazis by surprise. Here, camouflaged mounted scouts are seeking out enemy positions.



EYES THAT MISS NOTHING

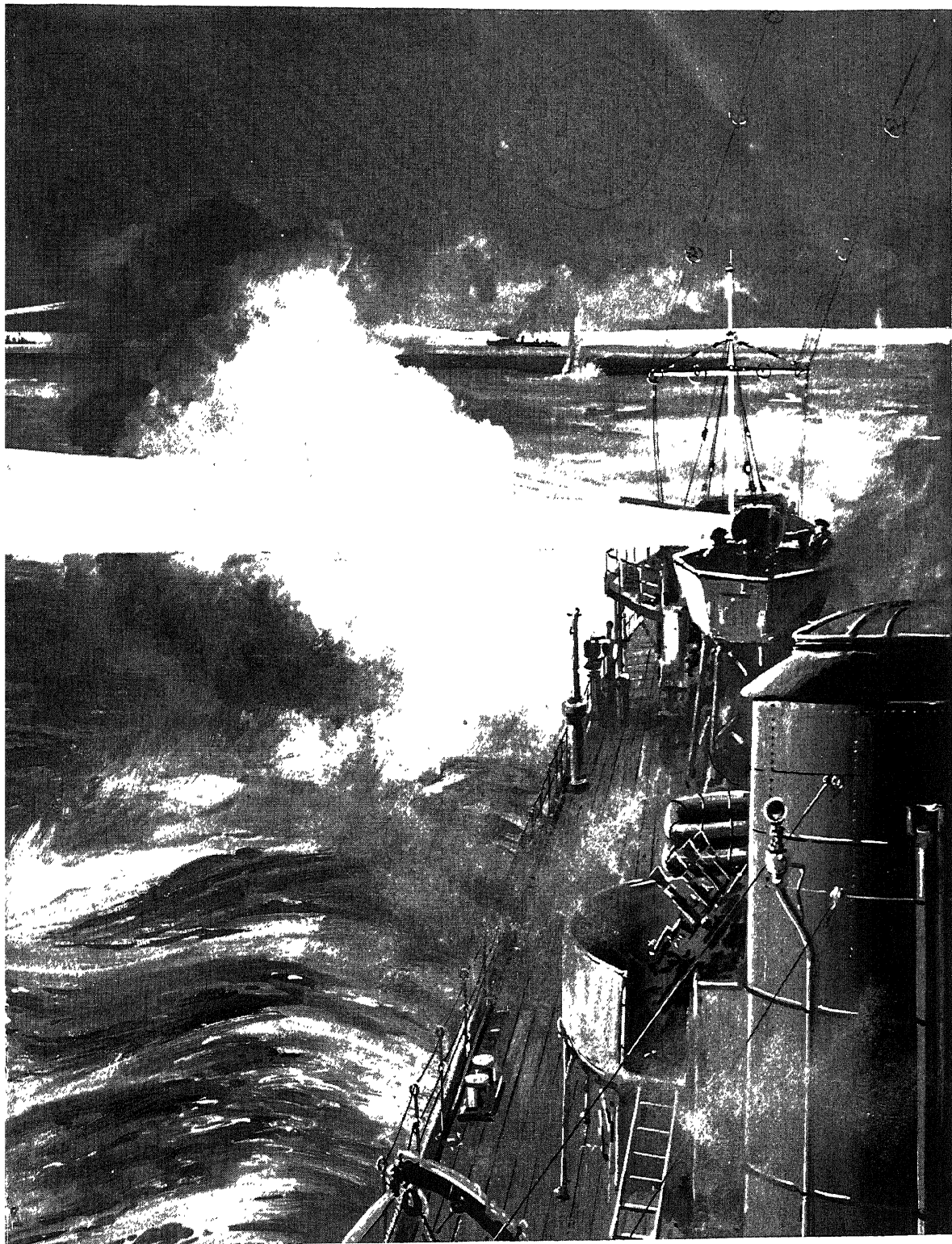
A stealthy approach through woods, making use of every scrap of cover, keen eyes behind powerful field-glasses, and a swift and silent return to report : such reconnaissance has led to many surprise attacks on the Nazis.



Specially drawn for

GERMAN E-BOATS ROUTED

Four separate actions against German E-boats attacking a British convoy passing through the North Sea and English Channel were fought by escorting British ships during Saturday and Sunday 14th and 15th March, 1942. The first action took place early on Saturday morning when two E-boats were sunk, but on the same night the destroyer *Vortigern* was hit by two torpedoes from E-boats trying to attack the convoy. Immediately the destroyers *Holderness* and *Wallace* engaged the enemy, one E-boat being sunk and another damaged. The escort sloop *Guillemot* got to within 50 yards of it without being seen and opened fire with every gun that could bear

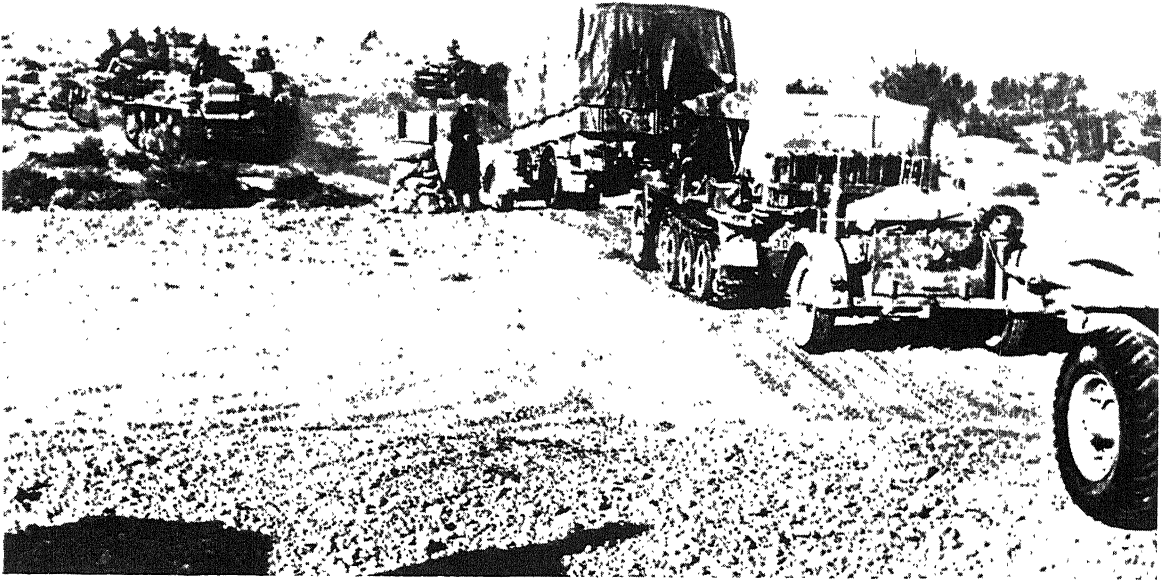


HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK

BY BRITISH SURFACE CRAFT

on the enemy. Machine-gun fire raked the E-boat and a 4-in. shell hit it amidships on the water-line. At that moment the *Guillemot* observed another E-boat nicely positioned to attack her. She turned on the new enemy, which took to flight, her speed enabling her to evade the British ship, which gave up the chase and returned to the vessel she had hit. No trace of it could be found. On Sunday three motor-gun-boats intercepted an E-boat and sank it off the Dutch coast; and during the night four E-boats were engaged by the gun-boats, and one was sunk. Above, our artist Montague B. Black depicts the action between the *Guillemot* and the E-boat she hit.

INTERLUDE IN CYRENAICA



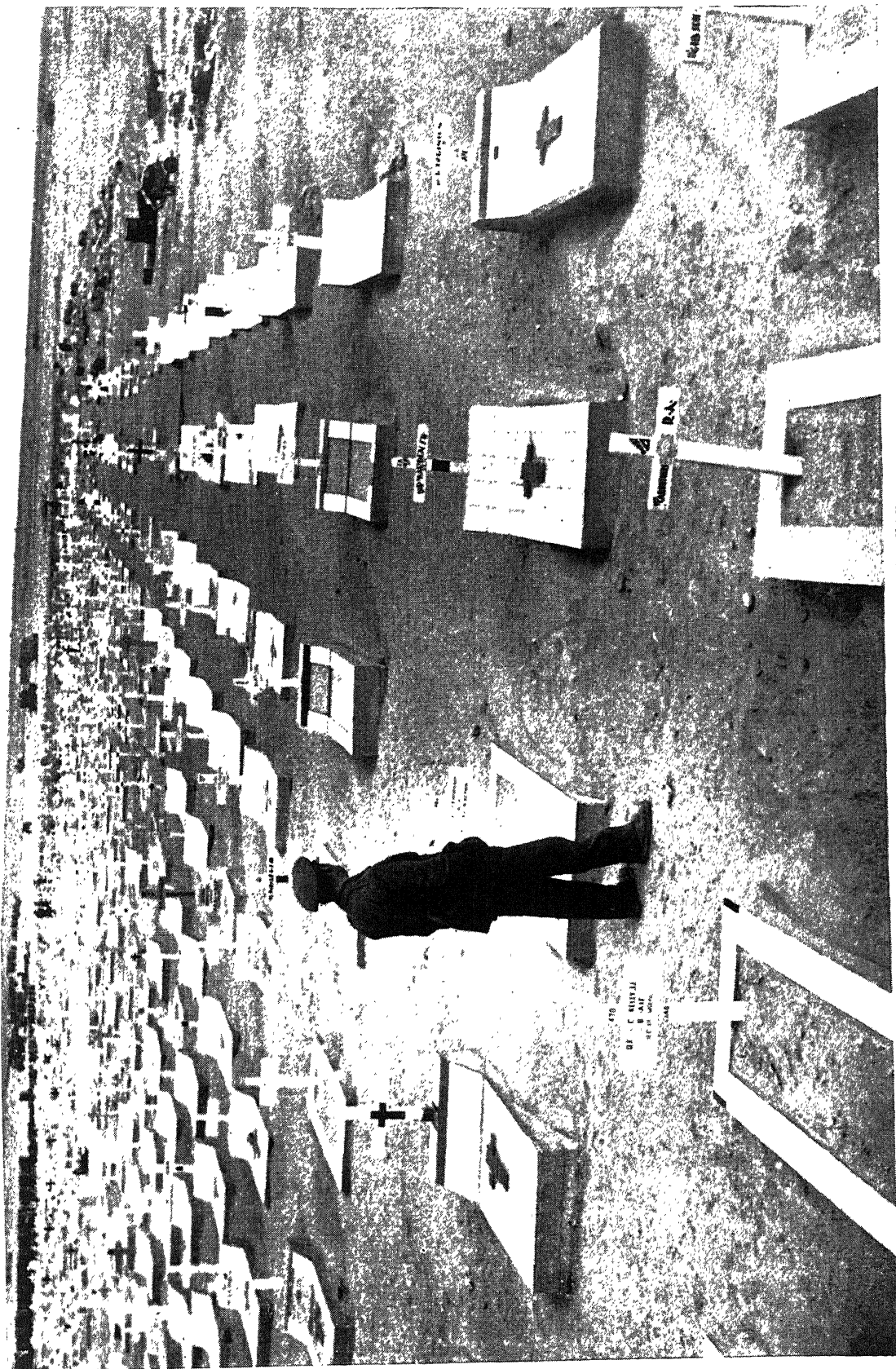
BRINGING UP REINFORCEMENTS

Not all the reinforcements of troops and material despatched from Italy to Libya arrive safely. The British Navy and Air Force take their toll. Here motorised columns of the German Afrika Korps are seen bringing up some of the Axis material which managed to evade destruction.



READY FOR PATROL DUTY

A tank of the German Afrika Korps preparing to take part in a reconnaissance raid, the object of which was to test the strength of British positions and to withdraw with information rather than fight a pitched battle.



HERE LIE TOBRUK'S GLORIOUS DEAD

A special page in history will be accorded the gallant defenders of Tobruk who, beset on three sides by Axis troops, endured constant bombardment from the air and in the end fought their way out to join General Auchinleck's forces. The picture shows graves of those who fell during the siege.



NOT WHAT THEY APPEAR TO BE

For all their appearance these are not bombs, but Nazi aircraft auxiliary petrol tanks which, with quantities of other material, were left behind on a Libyan landing-ground.



AN EYE ON THE NAZI

A machine-gun post manned by French colonial troops who, with the Foreign Legion and other French units in Libya, form a French Brigade under Generals de Larminat and Koenig.



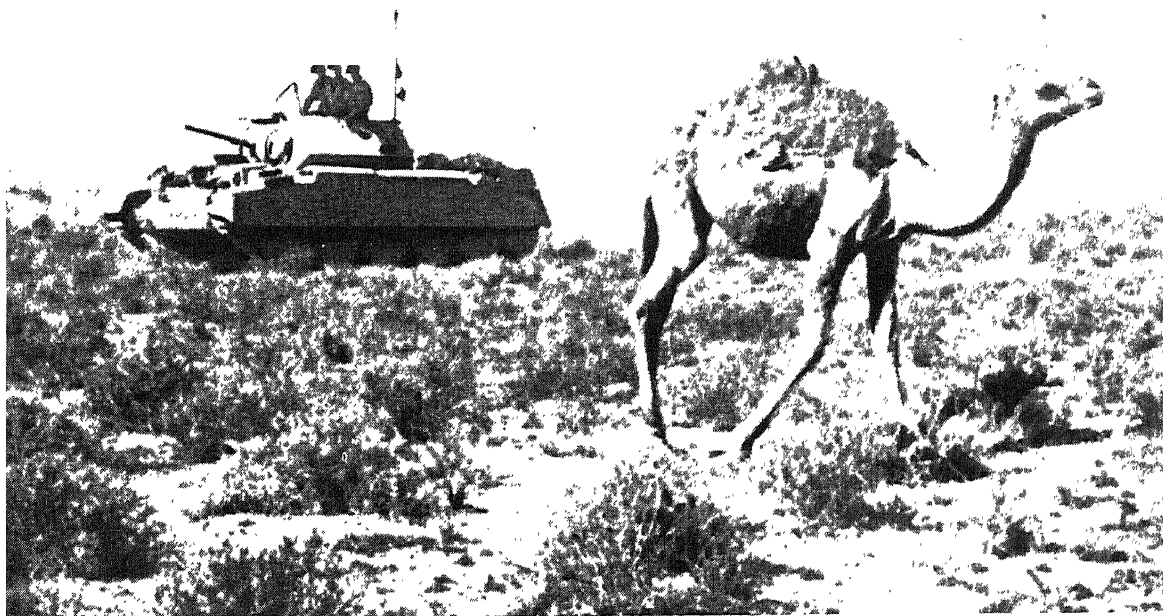
COMBINED SERVICES

"Well-appointed" is perhaps a misleading description of this front-line cookhouse, but the legionary seized the opportunity it gave him for a hot-water shave that was long overdue.



IN A GREEK TEMPLE

These Polish troops in Libya found that the ruins of a Greek temple provided them with an excellent artillery observation post and adequate protection from the enemy's shell-fire.



SHIPS OF THE DESERT

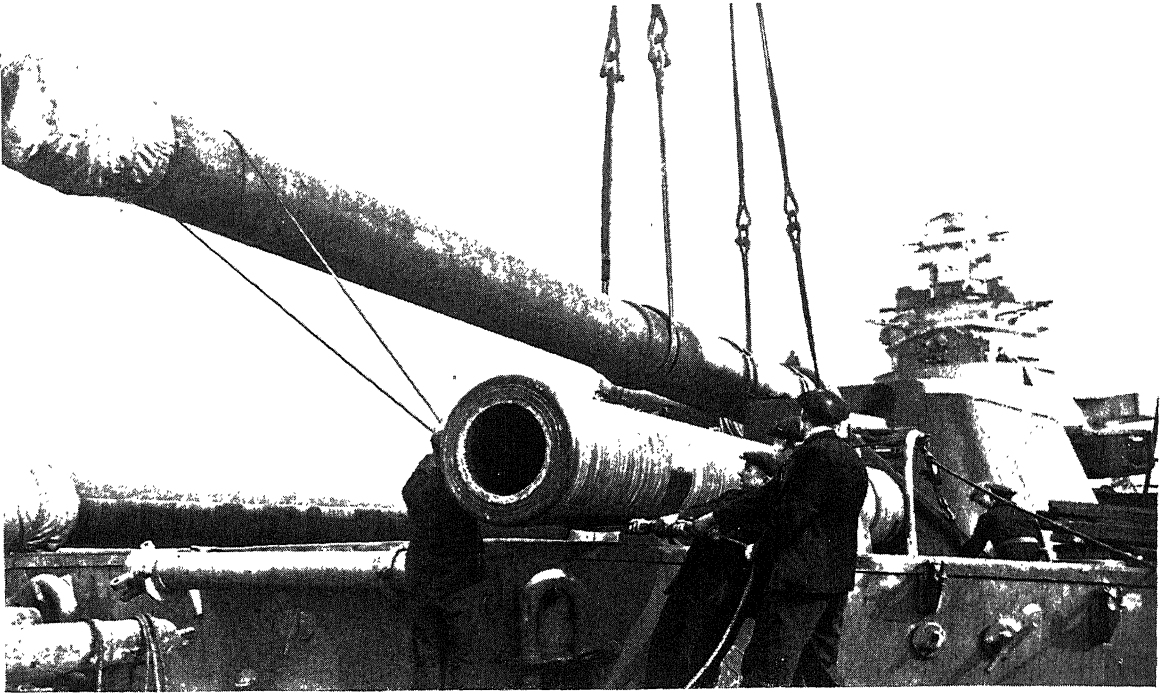
A contrast between ancient and modern interpretations of desert ships. The camel still strides the desert, but cannot survive without water; the tank crosses it now, but must be supplied with petrol.



SATURDAY NIGHT IN TOBRUK

Although the heating stove was broken, tiles were missing from the walls, and bricks lay about the floor, the bath was still intact, so this British soldier took the heaven-sent opportunity of having a bath.

BRITISH NAVAL OCCASIONS



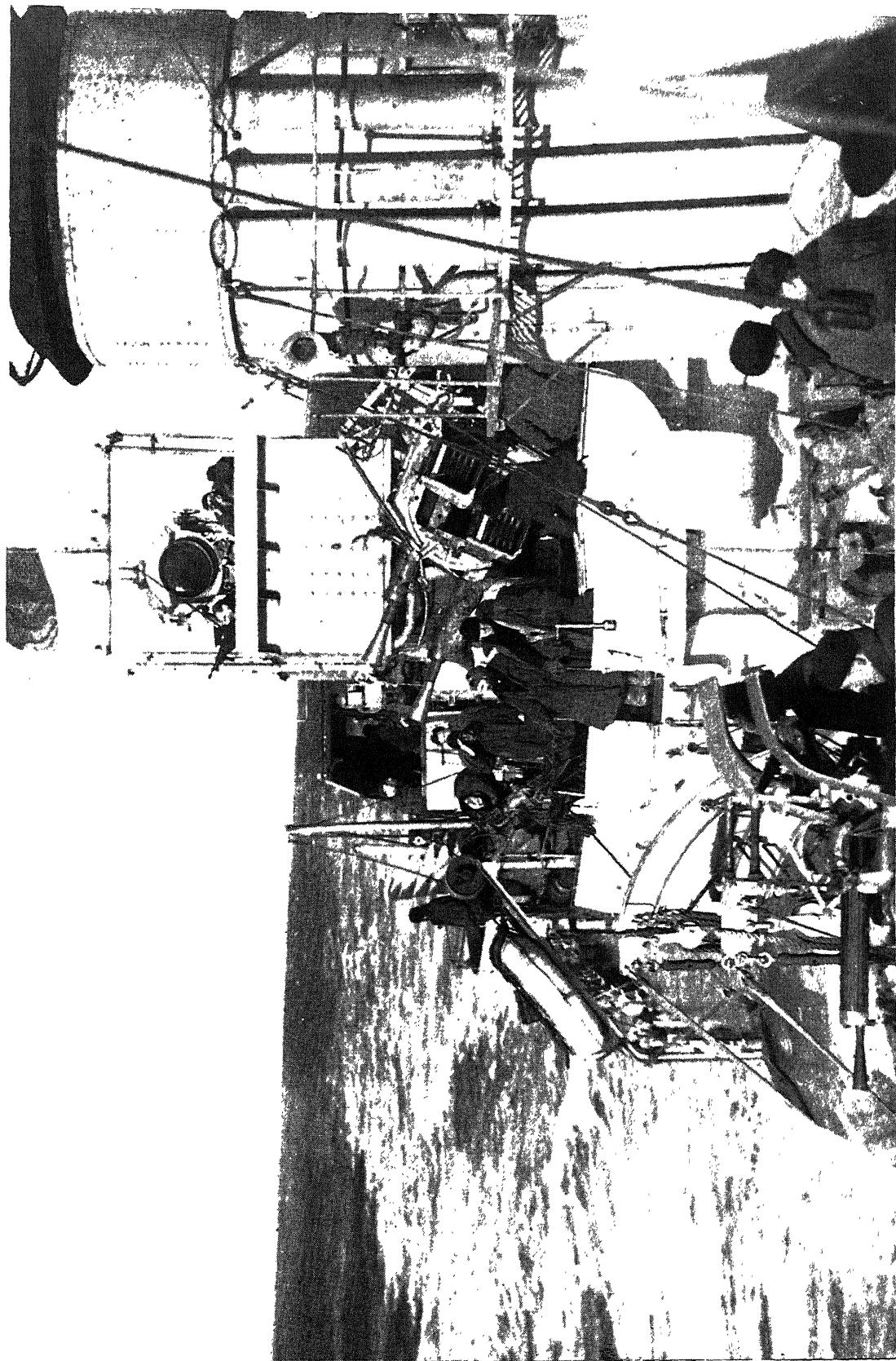
BIG GUN FOR A BIG SHIP

Little publicity is given to the task of getting guns into position on the ships for which they are built. This 16-in. gun is being lowered into position in "A" turret of a British battleship lying at a naval dockyard.



CREW WITH A RECORD

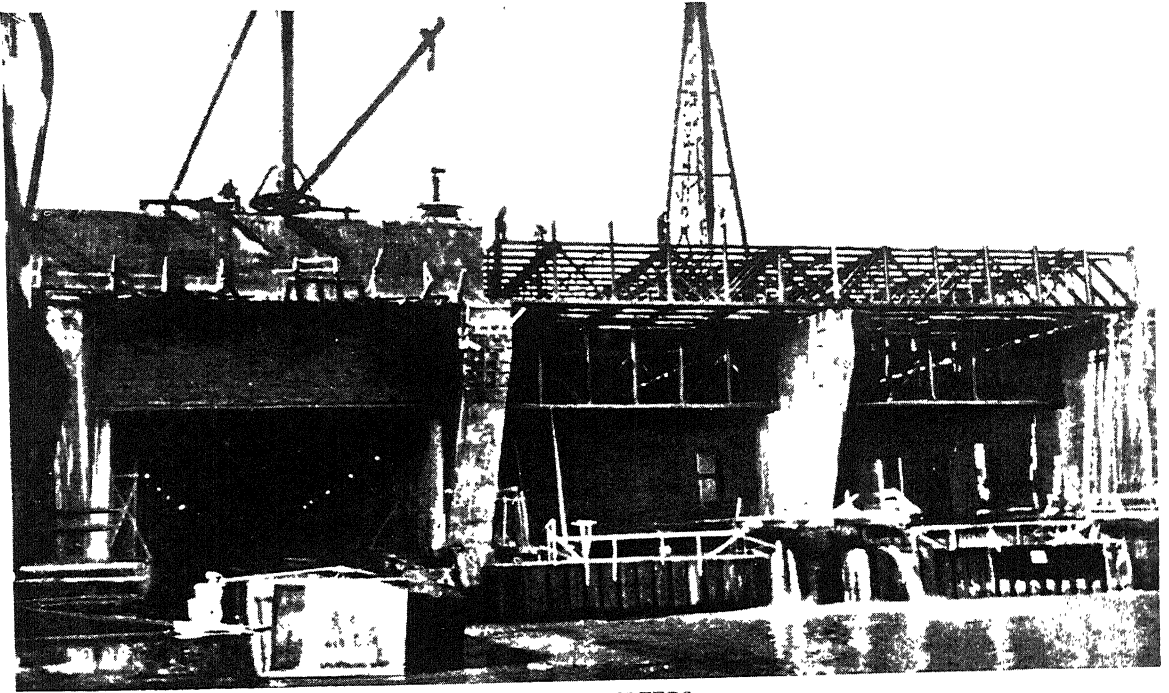
The crew of H.M. submarine *U-100* on their return from a year's service in the Mediterranean where, among other exploits, they torpedoed an Italian cruiser, seven enemy supply ships, and an Italian transport. The flag records all these successes



WATCHING AND WAITING

It is easy to see that the men in this destroyer have received a signal telling them that enemy aircraft are about and that an air attack is imminent, for the gun crews are standing by their guns in readiness for action.

NAZIS FORTIFY FRENCH COAST



U-BOAT SHELTERS

Subterranean shelters are not new to the people of Britain, but submarine shelters seem unnecessary. But the Nazis think otherwise, for the R.A.F. have hit U-boat shipyards so hard that bomb-proof shelters have been provided for the slipways.



GUN-CREW AT ACTION STATIONS

According to the Bremen radio a line of fortifications stretching 130 miles along the north coast of France has been completed. A Nazi crew are seen at their stations in one of the gun-posts of the "new Siegfried line"

A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 11th—17th March, 1942

THE Axis is faced with a combination of enemies which on paper is irresistible. It represents populations amounting to some six hundred and eighty millions. In the ranks of its foes are numbered at least three hundred million Chinese, one hundred and eighty million people of the Soviet Union, one hundred and thirty million Americans and seventy million people of the British Empire. If numbers could kill, the Axis adventurers would be one and all dead men.

With such an overwhelming piece of simple arithmetic in their minds, the ordinary public has only too readily assumed that nothing short of suicidal mania has prompted Japan to plunge into the fray.

The opening rounds of the war in the Pacific, now enlarged into the war in the Pacific and Indian Oceans, must have given pause for thought. It has illustrated what the least critical was no doubt prepared to concede—that unarmed, or inadequately armed, numbers are more or less helpless against the well-armed few in modern warfare. Except to a small extent in Burma, Japan is virtually ignoring China. After Pearl Harbour, she is more or less ignoring the United States, at any rate for the time being. The British Empire she is treating as a practically non-existent factor in the Far East, now that she has deprived us of Singapore as a base and secured it for herself. We may be morally certain that she is turning to her task of helping Germany to eliminate Russia with the feeling that until it is accomplished she need not worry overmuch about the situation in the South-West Pacific.

Why is this?

The Simple Answer

The answer is the same which explains Germany's formidable advantage in warfare in Europe. She is sitting in the centre of the circle while her enemies on the circumference have the greatest difficulty in establishing and maintaining contact with each other. Secure in this possession of Indo-China, Siam, Malay, Southern Burma and the Dutch Archipelago she has all but isolated the three hundred millions of Chinese from those who alone can turn them into modern armies. If she could secure possession of New Guinea and the islands trailing away to the east she could cut Australia off from the source of American reinforcement and supply.

But she has done more. The central position she has gained enables her to threaten her enemies at so many points that they are almost driven to a fatal dispersion of effort. Where is her next blow coming? Is she marching west to India, to the Persian Gulf, to a fateful junction in the Middle East with her Axis partners? Will she strike south against Australia or north against Russia? The possibilities open to her are so many and various that the time of her opponents is spent in guessing and preparing for what may never happen.

It is in the light of these reflections that one should consider the Prime Minister's announcement in this week that the Government had a plan for the settlement of the difficulties in India and were sending Sir Stafford Cripps to that country in the hope of obtaining agreement to their scheme. The Government have in fact

been very slow to appreciate not merely that the addition of three hundred million Indians to the ranks of the enemies of the Axis might have a decisive effect on the course of the struggle but also that Japan's path to the Middle East would be cleared if India did nothing to defend herself.

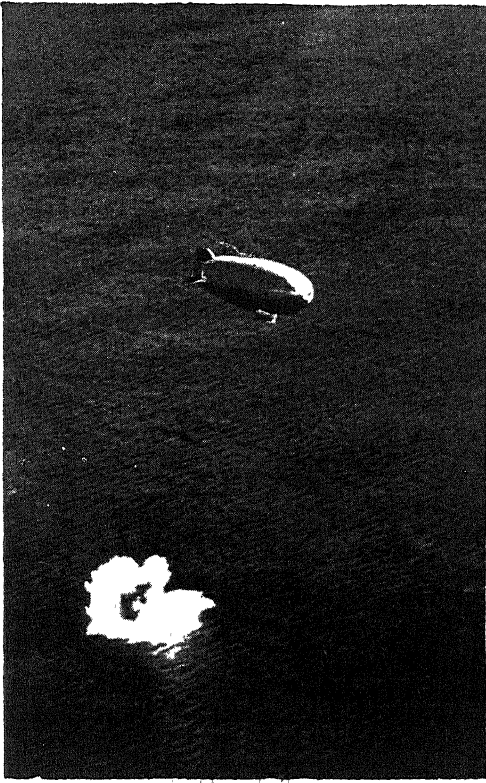
Unfortunately, India, as a whole, has shown little disposition to defend herself hitherto. In Britain's difficulties she has seen an opportunity to achieve her own aspirations. This is not a political publication and it is foreign to the purpose of these notes to discuss the rights and wrongs of British imperialism in India, if imperialism is the right word to use to describe the relation between Great Britain and India. But in so far as the attitude and temper of the peoples of India are a factor in the military situation—and who can doubt it—they are clearly relevant to any attempt to forecast what will happen next.

Burmese Help for Japan

In this connection it is pertinent to point to what has happened, and is happening, in Burma. Last autumn the Burmese Premier, U Saw, was in this country, endeavouring to extract independence, or at any rate a greater degree of home rule, from a government which he perhaps thought was in no position to refuse. He was disappointed in his hopes. Since the war with Japan opened it has been clear that the Burmese have been a weakness rather than a strength to the allied cause. Too many of them appear to have been hypnotised by the Japanese appeal for Asia for the Asiatics. Once again it must be said that these notes are not concerned with the question whether these Burmese are traitors or patriots. But it is certainly not irrelevant to speculate how far the efforts of our Chinese allies and ourselves are hampered by native co-operation with their enemies or activity in their rear.

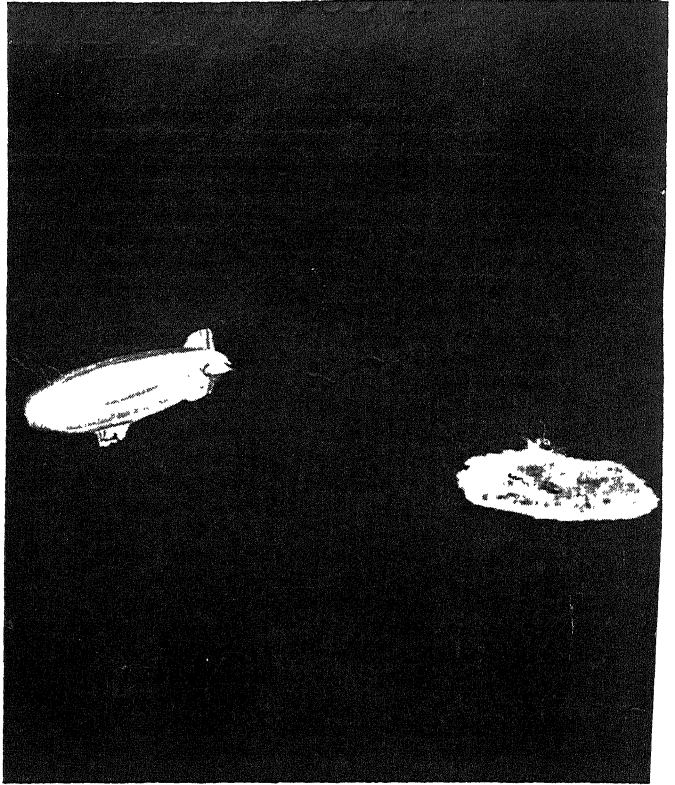
The arrival of General MacArthur in Australia in this week must be accounted a major event. Whether it will prove to be the turning point in the war in the Pacific only the future can show. But the advent of the one allied strategist who has successfully defied the Japanese is a good augury. Simultaneously with his appointment as supreme commander in this area came the official news that important American navy, army and air contingents had already arrived and were taking up their stations. The news confirmed the suspicion that the Allies had already reached a logical solution of the strategical tangle in the Far East. The struggle with Japan in that theatre must necessarily be primarily an American responsibility. Britain has her hands full, and more than full, with the problem of thwarting Germany's plans for 1942 in Europe. The defeat of the German attempt, with or without Japanese co-operation, to eliminate Russia is vital to the success of the anti-Axis combination. In these circumstances we must not be distracted by any serious preoccupations elsewhere. Scarcely less vital is the assistance of the United States army, if at all possible, in the European theatre in the fateful spring and summer now almost upon us.

U.S. ATLANTIC "POLICEMAN"



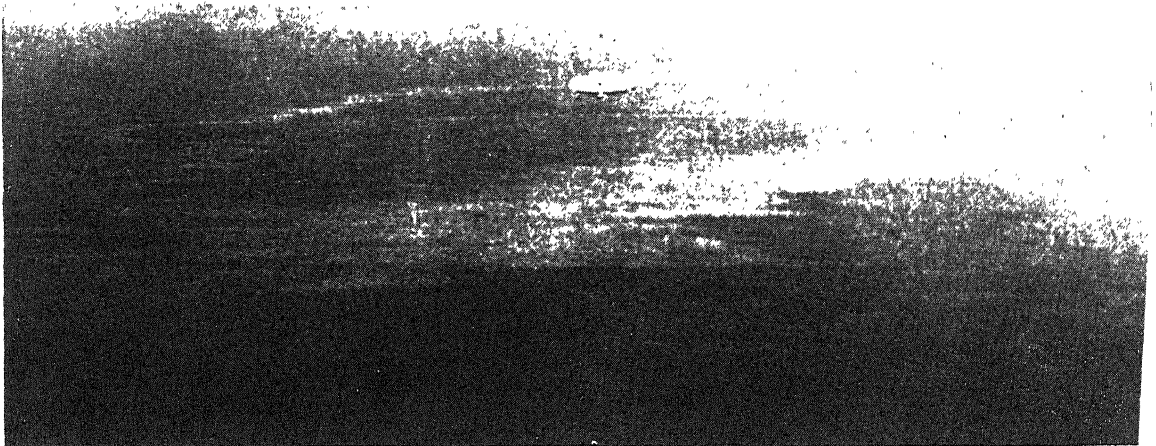
A TRAIL OF OIL

An American blimp patrolling the Atlantic spots a suspicious trail of oil on the water.



DEPTH-CHARGE ATTACK

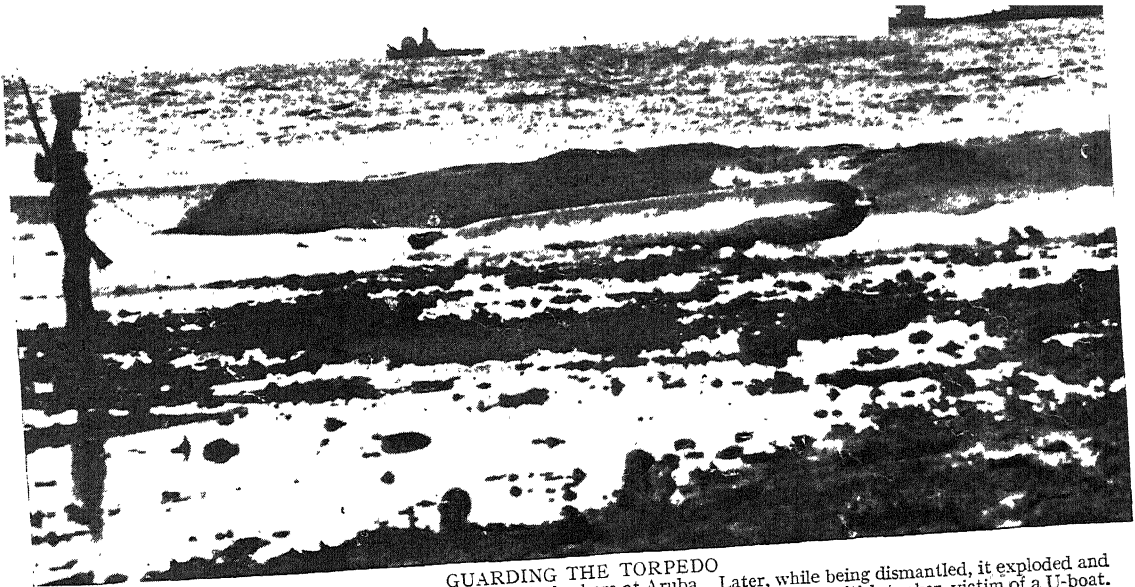
Suspicious being confirmed on making investigations, the blimp drops a depth-charge which causes a huge whirlpool.



ANOTHER U-BOAT GONE?

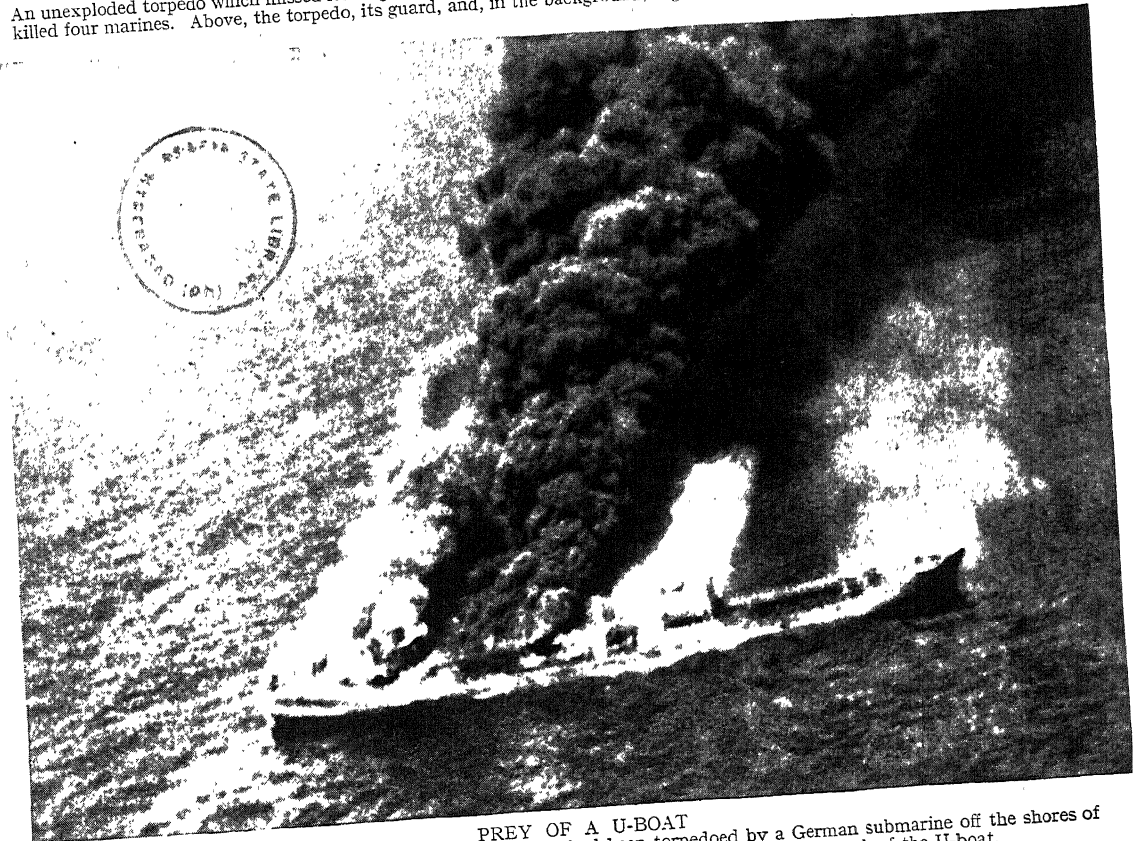
As a result of the explosion of the depth-charge a widening of the oily area is observed by the blimp, which continues its patrol. Maybe another German submarine has paid the final penalty.

WAR COMES TO THE WEST INDIES



GUARDING THE TORPEDO

An unexploded torpedo which missed its target was washed ashore at Aruba. Later, while being dismantled, it exploded and killed four marines. Above, the torpedo, its guard, and, in the background, tugs towing a British tanker, victim of a U-boat.



PREY OF A U-BOAT

A column of smoke and flame issuing from a tanker which had been torpedoed by a German submarine off the shores of Curacao. The photograph was taken from a bomber aircraft which went in search of the U-boat.

HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

Summary of the Chief Events

March 11, 1942

The Prime Minister announces that the Government have a scheme for settling the difficulties in India and are sending Sir Stafford Cripps there "to satisfy himself on the spot by personal consultation that the conclusions on which we are agreed, and which we believe represent a just and final conclusion, will achieve their purpose."

Black market offenders will have a bad time in future, the maximum penalty having been increased to fourteen years penal servitude.

The Japanese are not being allowed to prepare in peace for the invasion of Australia. Allied bombers keep up attacks on the aerodromes at Salamaua and Lae. In return the Japanese bomb Port Moresby.

Service in the Home Guard is to be compulsory in the counties forming the Eastern, South-Eastern and Southern Commands.

March 12

A United States submarine has sunk three freighters and a cargo and passenger liner in Japanese waters.

Elsewhere in the Pacific theatre our army in Burma safely withdraws northwards, after the fierce encounter at Pegu.

Australian bombers attack Gasmata aerodrome in New Britain.

Ceylon prepares for war, the Commander-in-Chief announcing that non-Ceylonese women with young children not employed on war or important social work are advised to leave.

Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, the Minister of State, is to be Minister of Production, charged with chief responsibility, on behalf of the War Cabinet, for the business of war production as a whole.

The V.C. is awarded to the late Flying-Officer Kenneth Campbell for a daring torpedo attack on an enemy battle-cruiser at Brest on 6th April, 1941.

Our bombers make night attacks on Kiel and other objectives in North-West Germany.

March 13

A force of our bombers, escorted by fighters, attacks the railway marshalling yards at Hazebrouck in Northern France. Eight enemy aircraft are shot down for a loss of five. Squadron-Leader Finucane, the ace who was wounded a week or two ago, adds two German fighters to his bag.

The Australian Prime Minister, in a broadcast to the people of America, says that Britain has a paramount duty to supply all possible help to Russia and cannot at the same time go all out in the Pacific, so Australia looks to America as the greatest factor on the democracies' side in that area.

A German bomber attacking a Russian merchant ship in the Arctic is shot down by the British auxiliary minesweeper *Stefa*.

March 14

Air activity off Australia is intense. The Japanese raid Thursday Island, near Cape York, and again bomb Port Moresby in New Guinea. Australian bombers renew their attacks on Gasmata and Rabaul.

Summing up the results of the naval battles in the

Java Sea, the Admiralty announces that one British cruiser and four destroyers, an Australian cruiser and a destroyer, an American cruiser and a destroyer and two Dutch cruisers and a destroyer were lost.

During the morning our surface patrols in the English Channel destroy two German E-boats. The auxiliary vessel H.M.S. *Balmoral* shoots down a Heinkel 111. At night one of our convoys in the North Sea is attacked by E-boats. They are engaged by our destroyers, one of which, H.M.S. *Vortigern*, is torpedoed and sunk. At least two E-boats are sunk.

In Libya a highly successful raid is made on the aerodrome at Martuba. Australian and British escorting fighters destroy or severely damage seven enemy fighters.

Objectives at Maritza and Calato, in the island of Rhodes, and at Heraklion, in Crete, are attacked by our bombers at night.

March 15

A squadron of Spitfires damages four E-boats off the Dutch coast.

In Burma our forces withdrawing north from Rangoon create a diversion by an attack on the enemy in the Upper Sittang. Several villages are captured before the raiding force returns.

March 16

An American submarine has sunk an enemy cargo steamer in Japanese waters and a 3,000-ton enemy tanker has been sunk in the Philippine area. More than 150 Japanese vessels have been sunk or damaged by American forces since the war began.

General Alexander, our new commander in Burma, says that he thinks the objectives of the Japanese in that country are to secure possession of the oilfields, cut the road from Assam and thrust northwards to Mandalay, the critical point on the supply route to China.

March 17

The Norwegian Government in London issues a statement with regard to the torture of Norwegian patriots by the Germans and says that on the day of reckoning the enemy criminals will all experience the strong right arm of justice and retribution. Norwegian quislings will be called to account in courts of law.

Russian warships operating in the Barents Sea have sunk two enemy transports, a minesweeper and a patrol vessel—16,000 tons of shipping lost to the enemy.

General Douglas MacArthur, hero of the Bataan peninsula, arrives in Australia, having escaped from the Philippines on his Government's orders. It is announced that he will be supreme commander in that region, including the Philippine Islands, in accordance with the request of the Australian Government. Major-General Jonathan Wainwright has succeeded General MacArthur as commander of the American and Filipino forces in Luzon.

Fuel rationing is to be introduced very shortly.

The Indian Chamber of Princes passes a resolution approving the Prime Minister's recent statement of government policy and Sir Stafford Cripps's visit, but emphasising that any scheme must ensure the future existence, sovereignty and autonomy of the States.

